KING JAMES II

NEW TESTAMENT

KING JAMES II

NEW TESTAMENT

ASSOCIATED PUBLISHERS AND AUTHORS INC.
GRAND RAPIDS, MICH. 49315

Copyright © 1970 by Jay P. Green
Printed in the United States of America
All rights reserved
This book or parts thereof may not
be reproduced in any form
without written permission of the publishers

First Edition
Second Edition

The Gospel According to MATTHEW

CHAPTER 1

[1] The book of the generations of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

[2] Abraham fathered Isaac, and Isaac fathered Jacob, and Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers.

[3] And Judah fathered Phar-ez and Zarah of Tamar. And Phar-ez fathered Hez-ron, and Hezron fathered Ram,

[4] and Ram fathered Am-min-a-dab, and Am-min-a-dab fathered Nah-shon, and Nah-shon fathered Salmon.

[5] And Salmon fathered Boaz of Rahab, and Boaz fathered Obed of Ruth, and Obed fathered Jesse,

[6] and Jesse fathered David the king.

And David the king fathered Solomon of her *who had been the wife* of Uriah, *Bathsheba.*

[7] And Solomon fathered Re-ho-boam, and and Re-ho-bo-am fathered A-bi-jah, and A-bi-jah fathered Asa.

[8] And Asa fathered Je-hosh-a-phat, and Je-hosh-a-phat fathered Je-hor-am, and Je-hor-am fathered Uzziah.

[9] And Uzziah fathered Jotham, and Jotham fathered Ahaz, and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah.

[10] And Hezekiah fathered Ma-nas-seh, and Ma-nas-seh fathered A-mon, and A-mon fathered Jo-si-ah.

[11] And Jo-si-ah fathered Je-hoi-a-chin and his brothers, at the *time the Israelites were* carried away to Bab-y-lon.

[12] And after they were carried away to Bab-y-lon, Je-hoi-a-chin fathered She-al-tiel, and She-al-tiel fathered Ze-rub-ba-bel.

[13] And Ze-rub-ba-bel fathered A-bi-ud, and A-bi-ud fathered E-li-a-kim, and E-li-a-kim fathered A-zor.

[14] And A-zor fathered Sa-doc, and Sa-doc fathered Achim, and Achim fathered E-li-ud

[15] and E-li-ud fathered El-e-a-zar, and El-e-a-zar fathered Mat-than, and Mat-than fathered Jacob.

[16] And Jacob fathered Joseph, the husband of Mary, *that Mary* of whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

[17] So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations. And from David to the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations. And from the carrying away into Babylon until Christ are fourteen generations.

[18] Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened this way (for His mother Mary was engaged to Joseph): Before they came together she was discovered to be with child of the Holy Spirit.

[19] But Joseph, her *betrothed* husband, was righteous and was not willing to make her a public example. *So he* intended to put her away secretly.

[20] And as he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream! And *he* said, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife. For that which is in her is born of the Holy Spirit.

[21] And she shall give birth to a son. And you shall call His name Jesus – for He shall save His people from their sins.

[22] Now all this happened so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

[23] "Behold! The virgin shall be with child and shall give birth to a son, and they shall call His name Im-man-u-el" (which translated means, "God with us").

[24] And having been aroused from sleep, Joseph did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, taking Mary as his wife.

[25] And he did not know her until she had brought forth her first-born son. And he called His name Jesus.

CHAPTER 2

[1] Now when Jesus had been born in Beth-le-hem of Ju-de-a in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men came from the east to Jerusalem.

[2] And they said, Where is He who has been born king of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him.

[3] But when Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

[4] And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he asked them where the Christ was to be born.

[5] And they said to him, in Bethlehem of Judea, for the prophet has written it so:

[6] "And you, Bethlehem in the land of Judah, are not the least among the princes of Judah, for out of you shall come a Governor who shall shepherd My people Israel."

[7]Then Herod secretly called the wise men aside and asked them the exact time the star appeared.
[8]And sending them on to Bethlehem, he said, Go and search carefully for the little child. And when you have found him, bring me word again so that I may come and worship him also.
[9]And they went away, after hearing the king. And, behold! The star which they had seen in the east went before them until it had come *to where it* stood right over the little child.
[10]And seeing the star, they rejoiced with great, overwhelming joy.
[11]And when they had come into the house, they found the little child with His mother, Mary. And they fell down and worshiped Him. And they opened their treasures and presented gifts to Him: gold and frankincense and myrrh.
[12]Then being warned of God in a dream not to return to Herod, they went away into their own country another way.
[13]And when they had departed, lo, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Get up! Take the little child and His mother with you and escape into Egypt. And stay there until I call you. For Herod is about to look for the little child in order to kill Him.
[14]And he arose and took the little child and His mother with him. And he went by night into Egypt.
[15]And he remained there until the death of Herod, so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called My Son."
[16]Then seeing that he was fooled by the wise men, Herod was very angry. And he sent men and killed all the boys that were in Bethlehem, and in all of its borders, from two years old and under – according to the time which he had accurately inquired of the wise men.
[17]Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, when he said,
[18]"A voice was heard in Ramah, wailing and bitter weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children. And she would not be comforted, because they are gone."
[19]But when Herod had died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in Egypt, in a dream,
[20]saying, Get up! Take the little child and His mother and go into the land of Israel. For those who were seeking the little child's life have died.
[21]And he arose and took the little child and His mother with him and came into the land of Israel.
[22]But when he heard that Arch-e-la-us ruled over Judea in the place of his father Herod, *Joseph* was afraid to go there. And being warned of God in a dream, he went into a part of Galilee.
[23]And he came and lived in a city called Naz-a-reth – so that what the prophets had spoken would be fulfilled, "He shall be called a Naz-a-rene."

CHAPTER 3

[1]Now in those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea.
[2]And he was saying, Repent! For the kingdom of Heaven *is* coming *soon*.
[3](For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness! Prepare the way of the Lord! Make His paths straight!")
[4]And John's clothing was of camel's hair, and *he wore* a girdle of leather about his loins. And his food was locusts and wild honey.
[5]Then Jerusalem and all Judea went out to him, and all those of the country around the Jordan.
[6]And they were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.
[7]But when he saw many of the Phar-i-sees and Sad-du-cees coming to his baptism, he said to them, Children of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
[8]Then bring forth fruits worthy of repentance!
[9]And do not think *you* can say within yourselves, We have Abraham *as our* father. For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.
[10]And even now the axe is laying at the root of the trees – therefore every tree that is not bearing good fruit is to be cut down and thrown into the fire.
[11]I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and in fire.
[12]His fan is in His hand and He will completely clear His floor. And He will gather His wheat into the storehouse. But He will burn up the chaff, with fire that cannot be put out.
[13]Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jor-

dan river to be baptized by John.
14 But John was restraining Him, saying, I need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?
15 But answering, Jesus said to him, Allow it now, for in this way it is becoming to us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he gave way to Him.
16 And Jesus went up immediately out of the water after He was baptized. And, behold! The heavens were opened to Him. And He saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove. And He came upon Him.
17 And, behold! A voice *came* out of the heavens, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.

CHAPTER 4

1 Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the devil.
2 And since He had not eaten for forty days and forty nights, He afterwards was hungry.
3 And the Tempter came to Him and said, If You are the Son of God, command that these stones may become bread.
4 But He answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word coming out of the mouth of God."
5 Then the devil took Him to the holy city and set Him on the edge of the Temple.
6 And he said to Him, If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down, for it is written, "He shall give His angels charge of You, and in their hands they shall hold You lest You strike Your foot against a stone."
7 Jesus said to him, Again it is written, "You shall not tempt the Lord your God."
8 Again, the devil took Him up to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.
9 And he said to Him, I will give You all these things if You will fall down and worship me.
10 Then Jesus said to him, Get away, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone you shall serve."
11 Then the devil left Him. And, behold! Angels came and waited upon Him.
12 But when Jesus heard that John had been betrayed, He drew back into Galilee.
13 And He *then* left Naz-a-reth and came to stay in Ca-per-na-um, which is on the seaside, in the borders of Ze-bu-lun and Naph-ta-li –
14 so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
15 "Land of Ze-bu-lun and land of Naph-ta-li, by the seaside, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations,
16 the people sitting in darkness have seen a great Light! And Light has sprung up to those sitting in the region and shadow of death."
17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to cry, Repent! For the kingdom of Heaven has come near.
18 And as Jesus walked by the sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers – Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother – throwing a net into the sea. For they were fishermen.
19 And He said to them, Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they immediately left their nets and followed Him.
21 And going on from there He saw two other brothers – James the son of Zeb-e-dee, and his brother John – in the ship with their father, Zeb-e-dee, mending their nets. And He called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father and followed Him.
23 And Jesus went around all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom. And He was healing every *kind of* disease and ailment among the people.
24 His fame went into all Syria. And they brought to Him all who were sick, pressed down by different diseases and torments, and *the* demon-possessed and *the* lunatics and *the* paralytics. And He healed them
25 And great crowds followed Him from Galilee and De-cap-o-lis and Jerusalem and Judea and beyond the Jordan.

CHAPTER 5

1 But seeing the multitudes, He went up into the mountain. And when He had sat down, His disciples came to Him.
2 And He opened His mouth and taught them, saying,
3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit! For theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.
4 Blessed *are* those who mourn! For they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek! For they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst after righteousness! For they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful! For they shall

obtain mercy.
[8]Blessed *are* the pure in heart! For they shall see God.
[9]Blessed *are* the peacemakers! For they shall be called the sons of God.
[10]Blessed *are* those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake! For theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.
[11] Blessed are you when they shall call you names and shall persecute you, and when *they* shall lie, saying every evil word against you for My sake.
[12]Rejoice and leap for joy! For great is your reward in Heaven. For so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
[13]You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its taste, with what shall it be salted? For it no longer has its strength, but is to be thrown out and trampled upon by men.
[14]You are the light of the world. A city that is situated on a hill cannot be hidden.
[15]Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but *they put it* on the lampstand. And it shines for all who are in the house.
[16]Even so let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in Heaven.
[17]Do not think that I came to do away with the Law and the Prophets. I did not come to do away, but to fulfill.
[18]For truly I say to you, Until the sky and the earth pass away, not one jot or one tittle shall pass away from the Law until all has been fulfilled.
[19]Whoever then shall break one of these commandments, *even* the least, and shall teach men so, *that one* shall be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven. But whoever shall practice and teach them, that one shall be called great in the kingdom of Heaven.
[20]For I say to you that unless your righteousness shall be over and above *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no way enter into the kingdom of Heaven.
[21]You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, "You shall not murder" – also, "Whoever shall murder shall be in danger of the Judgment."
[22]But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother, without cause, shall be liable to the Judgment. But whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be liable to the Sanhe-drin. But whoever shall say, Fool. shall be in danger of the fire of hell.
[23]If, then, you are offering your gift at the altar and shall remember there that your brother has something against you,
[24]leave your gift there before the altar and go. First be reconciled to your brother and then return and offer your gift.
[25]Agree quickly with him who has a cause against you, while you are in the highway with him, for fear that this adversary may deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the jailer and you may be imprisoned.
[26]Truly I say to you, you shall never escape from there until you have paid the last bit.
[27]You have heard it was said to the men of old,, "You shall not commit adultery."
[28]But I say to you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.
[29]But if your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and throw it from you. For it is *more* profitable for you that one of your members should be lost, and not that your whole body should be thrown into hell.
[30]And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it from you. For it is *more* profitable for you that one of your members should be lost, and not that your whole body be thrown into hell.
[31]It was also said, "Whoever puts away his wife, let him give her a letter of divorce."
[32]But I say to you that whoever puts away his wife, except on account of fornication, causes her to commit adultery. And whoever marries the divorced one commits adultery.
[33]Again, you have heard it was said to the ancient men, "You shall not swear falsely, but you shall perform your oaths to the Lord."
[34]But I say to you, Do not swear at all– not by Heaven, because it is God's throne–
[35]nor by the earth, because it is His footstool – not by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great King.
[36]You shall not swear by your head, because you are not able to make one hair white or black.
[37]But let your word be, Yes, yes, No, no! For whatever is more than these is from evil.
[38]You have heard that it was said, "Eye for eye and tooth for tooth."
[39]But I say to you, Do not resist evil. But whoever shall strike you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.
[40]And to him who would sue you and take your tunic, give him your coat also.
[41]And whoever compels you to go one mile, go two with him.
[42]Give to him who asks of you, and you

shall not turn away from him that wishes to borrow from you.

43 You have heard it was said, You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.

44 But I say to you, Love your enemies. Bless those who curse you. Do good to those who hate you. And pray for those who insult you and persecute you:

45 so that you may be sons of your Father who is in Heaven. For He makes His sun to rise on evil and good. And He sends rain on the just and unjust.

46 For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not the tax-collectors do the same?

47 And if you only greet your brothers, what do you do more *than others?* Do not the tax-collectors also do so?

48 Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father who is in Heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6

1 Be careful that you do not do your good deeds before men in order to be seen by them. Otherwise you do not have any reward with your Father who is in Heaven.

2 Therefore, when you do good deeds, do not sound a trumpet before you, like the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets (so that they may have glory from men). Truly I say to you, they have their reward.

3 But when you are doing good deeds, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing

4 so that your good deeds may be in secret. And your Father, who is watching in secret, will Himself reward you openly.

5 And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets (so that they may be seen by men). Truly, I say to you that they have their reward.

6 But when you pray, go into your inner room, shut your door, and pray to your Father who is in secret. And your Father, who sees in secret, shall reward you openly.

7 But when you pray, do not vainly babble words, as the heathen do. For they think that they shall be heard *because of* their many words.

8 Then do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need before you ask Him.

9 Therefore, pray in this way:

Our Father, who is in Heaven, Hallowed be Your name.

10 Let Your kingdom come, and let Your will be done, on earth as it is in Heaven.

11 Give us today our daily bread,

12 and forgive us our debts as we also forgive our debtors.

13 And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory, forever. Amen.

14 For if you forgive men their offences, your heavenly Father will forgive you too.

15 But if you do not forgive men their offences, neither will your Father forgive your offences.

16 And when you fast, do not be sad like the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces so as to appear to men to be fasting. Truly I say to you that they have their reward.

17 But you, when you fast, oil your head and wash your face,

18 so that you may not appear to men to be fasting. But *you fast* to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

19 Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust spoil, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But store up treasures for yourselves in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust spoil, and where thieves do not break through or steal.

21 For where your treasure is, your heart will be there also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye. So if your eye is sound, your whole body will be illuminated.

23 But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be dark. Therefore, if the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 No one is able to serve two lords. For either he will hate the one and he will love the other; or, he will hold to one and he will despise the other. You are not able to serve God and mammon.

25 Because of this I say to you, Do not be anxious as to your life—what you should eat and what you should drink—nor for your body, what you should put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body more than the clothing?

26 Look at the birds of the sky. *You will see* that they do not sow, nor do they reap, nor do they gather into barns. Yet your heavenly father feeds them. Are you not

much better than they?
[27]But which of you by being anxious is able to add one cubit to his height?
[28]And why are you worried about clothing? Look at the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not work and they do not spin.
[29]But I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these!
[30]But if God so clothe the grass of the field (which is here today and is thrown into the oven tomorrow,) *will He* not much rather *provide for* you? O *you* of little faith!
[31]Therefore, do not be anxious, saying, What shall we eat; or, what shall we drink; or, With what shall we be clothed?
[32]For the heathen seek all these things. But your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things.
[33]But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.
[34]Then, do not be anxious for tomorrow. For tomorrow will be anxious for its own *things. Each* day has enough evil of itself.

CHAPTER 7

[1]Do not judge, so that you may not be judged.
[2]For with whatever judgment you judge, you shall be judged. And with whatever measure you measure out, it shall be measured to you again.
[3]But why do you look upon the twig in your brother's eye, but *you* do not see the log that is in your own eye?
[4]Or how can you say to your brother, Let me pull the twig out of your eye, *when* behold, the log *is* in your eye?
[5]Hypocrite! First pull the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to pull the twig out of your brother's eye.
[6]Do not give that which is holy to the dogs nor throw your pearls before the pigs, for fear that they may trample on them with their feet, then turn and tear you.
[7]Ask and it shall be given to you. Seek and you shall find. Knock and it shall be opened to you.
[8]For everyone that asks does receive. And he that seeks does find. And to him that knocks, it shall be opened.
[9]Or what one of you is there who will give his son a stone when he asks for bread?
[10]Or if he should ask for a fish, will he give him a snake?
[11]Then, if you, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more your Father who is in Heaven will give good things to those who ask Him!
[12]Therefore, all things that you desire that men should do for you, so you also should do for them; for this is the Law and the Prophets.
[13]Go in through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to death, and they who go through it are many.
[14]Because narrow is the gate and narrow is the way that leads to life, and they are few who find it.
[15]But beware of the false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing (but inside they are plundering wolves).
[16]By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?
[17]So every good tree produces good fruits. But the corrupt tree produces evil fruits.
[18]A good tree cannot produce evil fruits, nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruits.
[19]Every tree not bringing forth good fruit is cut down and is thrown into the fire.
[20]Then surely, by their fruits you shall know them.
[21]Not everyone who says to Me, Lord! Lord! shall enter into the kingdom of Heaven. But he who does the will of My Father who is in Heaven *shall enter in.*
[22]Many will say to Me in that day, Lord! Lord! Did we not prophesy through Your name and through Your name throw out demons? And *did we not* through Your name do mighty works?
[23]And then I will say to them, I never knew you! Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness!
[24]Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine, and does them, I will compare him to a wise man who built his house on a rock.
[25]And the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and struck against that house. And it did not fall, for it had been founded on a rock.
[26]And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not do them, he shall be compared to a foolish man who built his house on the sand.
[27]And the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house. And it fell, and great was the fall of it.
[28]And when Jesus had finished these

words, the people were astonished at His teaching.
29 For He was teaching them as One who had authority, and not like the scribes.

CHAPTER 8

1 And when He had come down from the mountain, great crowds followed Him.
2 And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, Lord, if You so desire, You are able to make me clean.
3 And stretching out His hand, Jesus touched him, saying, I desire it! Be clean! And instantly his leprosy was gone.
4 And Jesus said to him, See that you do not tell anyone. But go show yourself to the priest and offer the gifts which Moses commanded for a witness to them.
5 And when Jesus had entered Ca-per-na-um, a centurion came to Him, begging Him.
6 And he said, Lord, my servant has been laid out in the house, a paralytic, fearfully tormented.
7 And Jesus said to him, I will come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word and my servant will be healed.
9 For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, Go! And he goes. And to another *I say,* Come! And he does it.
10 And when He heard this, Jesus marveled. And He said to those following, Truly I say to you, Not even in Israel have I found such great faith.
11 But I say to you that many shall come from the east and west and shall sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of Heaven.
12 But the children of the kingdom shall be thrown into outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said to the centurion, Go! And as you have believed, let it be done to you. And his servant was healed in that hour.
14 And when Jesus had come to Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother laid out *in bed* and sick of a fever.
15 And He touched her hand. And the fever left her. And she arose and served them.
16 And as evening was coming on, they brought to Him many that were demon-possessed. And He threw out the spirits by a word. And He healed all who were sick.
17 so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "He took upon Himself our weaknesses and bore *our* sicknesses.
18 And seeing great crowds around Him, Jesus gave orders to go over to the other side.
19 And a certain scribe came and said to Him, Master, I will follow You wherever You go.
20 And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky nests, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay His head.
21 And another of His disciples said to Him, Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said to him, Follow Me and leave the dead to bury their own dead.
23 And when He had gone into the ship, His disciples followed Him.
24 And behold! A great tempest occurred in the sea, so that the ship was covered by the waves! But He was asleep.
25 And His disciples came and awoke Him, saying, Lord, save us! We are perishing!
26 And He said to them, Why are you afraid, O you of little faith? Then rising up, He rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.
27 And the men marveled, saying, What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?
28 And when He had come to the other side into the country of the Ger-ge-senes, two demon-possessed men met Him, coming out of the tombs–*men* so violent that no one was able to pass by that way.
29 And behold! They cried out, saying, What have we to do with You, Jesus, O Son of God? Have You come here before the time to torment us?
30 Now a herd of hogs was feeding at a distance from them.
31 And the demons begged Him, saying, If You are going to throw us out, allow us to go into the herd of hogs.
32 And He said to them, Go! And they came out and entered the herd of hogs. And, behold! The whole herd of hogs rushed down the cliff into the sea and died in the waters!
33 And those who fed them ran away. And going into the city, *they* told them everything, even about the demon-possessed ones.
34 And behold! The whole city went out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they begged Him to go away from their borders.

CHAPTER 9

1 And entering into the ship, He crossed

and came to His own city.
[2]And behold! They brought a paralytic lying on a bed to Him. And seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, Be comforted, child! Your sins have been forgiven you.
[3]And behold! Some of the scribes said within themselves, This one blasphemes.
[4]And knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, Why do you think evil in your hearts?
[5]For which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven you; or to say, Arise and walk?
[6]But so that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins, He then said to the paralytic, Arise! Take up your bed and go to your house.
[7]And rising up, he went away to his house.
[8]And seeing this, the multitudes marveled and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.
[9]And as He went on, Jesus saw there a man named Matthew sitting at the tax-office. And He said to him, Follow Me! And he rose up and followed Him.
[10]And as He was dining in the house, behold, many tax-collectors and sinners came and dined with Jesus and His disciples.
[11]And the Pharisees saw it and said to His disciples, Why does your master eat with tax-collectors and sinners?
[12]But Jesus heard them and said to them, They who are strong have no need of a physician, but they who are sick.
[13]But go and learn what this is, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice." For I did not come to call the righteous to repentance, but *I came to call* sinners.
[14]Then the disciples of John came near to Him saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not fast at all?
[15]And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will have been taken away from them. And then they will fast.
[16]But no one puts a piece of new cloth onto an old piece of clothing. For filling it up *with new cloth* takes away from the clothing and the tear is made worse.
[17]Neither do men put new wine into old wineskins, otherwise the wineskins burst and the wine runs out, and the wineskins will be ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins. And both are preserved together.
[18]While He was speaking these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, Just now my daughter has died. But come and lay Your hand upon her and she shall live.
[19]And Jesus and His disciples arose and followed him.
[20]Lo and behold! A woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came up behind and touched the hem of His robe.
[21]For she said within herself, If only I shall touch the robe, I shall be cured.
[22]But turning and seeing her, Jesus said, Be comforted, daughter, your faith has cured you —and the woman was cured from that hour.
[23]And when Jesus came to the house of the ruler and saw the flute-players and the crowd making a great noise,
[24]He said to them, Go back, for the little girl is not dead but is asleep. And they scornfully laughed at Him.
[25]But when the crowd had been put out, He went in and took hold of her hand. And the little girl rose up.
[26]And this story went out into all that land.
[27]And as Jesus was leaving there, two blind ones followed Him, crying out and saying, Have mercy on us, Son of David!
[28]And coming into the house, the blind ones came to Him. And Jesus said to them, Do you believe that I am able to do this? They said to Him, Yes, Lord.
[29]Then He touched their eyes, saying, Let it be done to you according to your faith.
[30]And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly commanded them, saying, See that *you* let no one know it.
[31]But after they left, they made Him known in all that land.
[32]And as they were going out, behold! They brought to Him a man dumb, demon-possessed.
[33]And when the demon had been thrown out, the dumb one spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, Never was it seen like this in Israel.
[34]But the Pharisees said, He throws out demons by the prince of demons.
[35]And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom. And He was healing every sickness and weakness of body among the people.
[36]And seeing the crowds, He was moved with compassion for them because they were tired and scattered as sheep having no shepherd.
[37]Then He said to His disciples, The harvest

truly is great, but the workers few.
38 Pray then that the Lord of the harvest
may send out workers into His harvest.

CHAPTER 10

1 And calling His twelve disciples, He gave
to them authority over unclean spirits so as
to throw them out, also *power* to heal every
disease and every weakness of body.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles
are these: The first, Simon, who is called
Peter; and Andrew his brother—James the
son of Zeb-e-dee, and his brother John —
3 Philip and Bar-thol-o-mew—Thomas and
Matthew the tax-collector—James the son
of Al-phe-us, and Leb-be-us whose last name
was Thad-de-us—
4 Simon the Canaanite and Judas Is-car-i-ot
who also betrayed Him.
5 Jesus sent out these twelve, commanding
them, saying, Do not go into the way of
the Gentiles. And do not enter into a city
of the Sa-mar-i-tans.
6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the
house of Israel.
7 And as you go, preach, saying, The
kingdom of Heaven has drawn near.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise
the dead, throw out demons. You have
freely received, freely give.
9 Do not take either gold or silver or
money in your purses—
10 or a bag for the road, or two coats, or
shoes, or a staff. For the worker is worthy of
his food.
11 And into whatever city or village you
enter, ask who in it is worthy. And stay
there until you leave.
12 And when you come into the house,
honor it.
13 And if the house is truly worthy, let your
peace come on it. But if it is not worthy, let
your peace return to you.
14 And whoever will not receive you or hear
your words, when *you* come out of that house
or city, shake off the dust from your feet.
15 Truly I say to you that it shall be more
bearable for the land of Sodom and Go-mor-
rah in the day of judgment than for that city.
16 Behold! I send you out as sheep in the
midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents
and harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men. For they will deliver
you to the sanhedrins, and they will beat you
in their synagogues.
18 And also you shall be brought before
governors and kings for My sake, as a
witness to them and to the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up, do not be
anxious how or what you should speak. For
it shall be given you in that hour what you
shall say.
20 For it is not you that speak, but
the Spirit of your Father who speaks in
you.
21 And brother will deliver up brother to
death, and the father his child. And children
will rise up against parents and will put
them to death.
22 And you shall be hated by all on account
of My name. But he that endures to the end
is the one who shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in this
city, flee into another. For truly I say to
you, you will not have finished the cities of
Israel until the Son of man has come.
24 The disciple is not above the teacher, nor
slave above his lord.
25 It is enough that the disciple become
like his teacher and the slave like his lord. If
they have called the Master of the house Be-
el-ze-bub, how much more those of His
household!
26 You should not fear them, then. For
nothing is covered that shall not be un-
covered, nor hidden which shall not become
known.
27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak in
the light. And what you hear in the ear, pro-
claim it on the housetops.
28 And you should not be afraid of those
who kill the body but who are not able to
kill the soul. But rather you should fear Him
who is able to destroy both soul and body
in hell.
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny?
And one of them shall not fall to the ground
without your Father.
30 But the very hairs of your head are all
numbered.
31 You should not fear, then, for you are
of more value than many sparrows.
32 Therefore, everyone who shall confess
Me before men, I will also confess him be-
fore My Father who is in Heaven.
33 But whoever shall deny Me before men,
I will also deny him before My Father who
is in Heaven.
34 Do not think that I have come to bring
peace on earth. I did not come to bring
peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to set a man against his father–and a daughter against her mother–and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
36 And a man's foes *shall be* his own household.
37 He that loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me! And he that loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me!
38 And he that does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me!
39 He that has found his life shall lose it. And he that has lost his life on account of Me shall find it.
40 He that receives you receives Me. And he that receives Me receives Him who sent Me.
41 He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward –and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
42 And whoever shall give to one of these little ones only a cup of cold *water* to drink in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you that he shall in no way lose his reward!

CHAPTER 11

1 And when Jesus had finished commanding His twelve disciples, He left there in order to teach and to preach in their cities.
2 Now hearing in the prison of the works of the Christ, John sent two of his disciples.
3 They said to Him, Are You the One who is to come? Or are we to look for another?
4 And Jesus answered, saying to them, Go! Tell John what you hear and see:
5 The blind receive sight and the lame walk. Lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear. *The* dead are raised and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
6 And blessed is he who shall not be offended in Me.
7 And as these were going away, Jesus began to say to the multitude concerning John –What did you go out into the wilderness to see, a reed shaken with the wind?
8 But what did you go out to see, a man clothed in soft clothing? Behold! They that wear soft things are in the houses of kings.
9 But what did you go out to see, a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one more excellent than a prophet.
10 For this is *he* of whom it has been written, "Behold! I send My messenger before Your face, who shall prepare Your way before You."
11 Truly I say to you, There has not ever risen among those born of women any greater than John the Baptist. But he that is least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he.
12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of Heaven is taken by violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John.
14 And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.
15 He that has ears to hear, let him hear.
16 But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like little children sitting in the markets and calling to their playmates,
17 saying, We played the flute to you, and you did not dance! We mourned to you, but you did not wail!
18 For John came neither eating or drinking and they say, He has a demon.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking and they say, Look! A gluttonous man and a wine-drinker, a friend of tax-collectors and sinners. But wisdom was justified by her children.
20 Then He began to shame the cities in which most of His mighty works had taken place, because they did not repent.
21 Woe to you, Cho-ra-zin! Woe to you, Beth-sa-i-da! For if the mighty works which have taken place in you had happened in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say to you, It shall be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.
23 And you, Capernaum, who have been lifted up to Heaven, shall be brought down into hell. For if the mighty works which have taken place in you had happened in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say to you that it shall be more bearable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.
25 Answering at that time, Jesus said, Thank You, O Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the sophisticated and cunning and have revealed them to babes.
26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.
27 All things were delivered to Me by My Father. And no one knows the Son except the Father–nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and he to whom the Son may desire to reveal *Him.*

28 Come to Me, all you that labor and
are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take My yoke upon you and learn of
Me—for I am meek and lowly in heart, and
you shall find rest to your souls.
30 For My yoke is easy and My burden is
light.

CHAPTER 12

1 At that time Jesus went through the field
of grain on the Sabbath day. And His dis-
ciples were hungry. And they began to pluck
the ears of grain and to eat.
2 But seeing this, the Pharisees said to Him,
Look! Your disciples are doing what it is not
lawful to do on the Sabbath day.
3 But He said to them, Have you never read
what David did when he himself and those
with him were hungry?
4 *Remember* how he went into the house of
God and ate the showbread, which it was not
lawful for him to eat, nor for those with him
—but *it was* only for the priests?
5 Or have you never read in the Law that
the priests in the Temple profane the Sab-
bath on the sabbaths, and yet are not guilty?
6 But I say to you that One greater than
the Temple is here.
7 But if you had known what *this means,*
"I desire mercy and not sacrifice," you
would not have condemned those who are
not guilty.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the
Sabbath.
9 And He left there and went into their
synagogue.
10 And behold! There was a man with a
withered hand! And they asked Him, saying,
Is it lawful to heal on the sabbaths?—so that
they might accuse Him.
11 But He said to them, What, shall there
be a man of you who shall have one sheep,
and if it falls into a pit on the sabbaths, will
he not lay hold on it and lift it out?
12 How much better, then, is a man than a
sheep? So it is lawful to do well on the sab-
baths.
13 Then He said to the man, Stretch out
your hand! And he stretched it out. And it
was made whole again, just like the other.
14 But when they had gone out, the Phari-
sees held a meeting against Him, as to how
they might destroy Him.
15 And knowing it, Jesus left there. And
great crowds followed Him. And He healed
them all.
16 And He strictly commanded them that
they should not publicize Him
17 so that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,
18 "Behold My Servant, whom I have chos-
en, My Beloved in whom My soul is well-
pleased! I will put My Spirit upon Him, and
He shall show judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive or cry out, neither
shall anyone hear His voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed He will not break, and a
smoking wick He will not put out, until He
brings forth judgment to victory.
21 And the Gentiles shall trust in His name."
22 Then a demon-possessed man was led to
Him, a blind and dumb one. And He healed
him, so that the blind and dumb one both
spoke and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, saying,
This is the son of David!
24 But hearing this the Pharisees said, This
one does not throw out demons except by
Be-el-ze-bub the prince of the demons.
25 But Jesus knew their thoughts and said
to them, Every kingdom divided against
itself is made helpless. And every city or
house divided against itself will not stand.
26 And if Satan does throw out Satan, he
has been divided against himself. How then
will his kingdom stand?
27 And if I throw out the demons by Be-
el-ze-bub, by whom do your sons throw them
out? Because of this they shall be your
judges.
28 But if I throw out demons by the Spirit
of God, then the kingdom of God has come
upon you.
29 Or else how is anyone able to enter into
the house of the strong one and take his
goods, unless he first ties up the strong one?
And then he will plunder his house.
30 He that is not with Me is against Me!
And he who does not gather with Me
scatters!
31 Because of this I say to you, Every *kind
of* sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to
men, but blasphemy concerning the Spirit
shall not be forgiven to men.
32 And whoever speaks a word against the
Son of man, it shall be forgiven him. But
whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it
shall not be forgiven him—neither in this
world, or in that to come.
33 Either make the tree good and its fruit
good, or else make the tree evil and its fruit
evil—for the tree is known from the fruit.

34 Sons of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For the mouth speaks out of the overflowing of the heart.
35 The good man brings forth good things out of the good treasure of the heart. And the evil man brings forth evil things out of the evil treasure.
36 But I say to you that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give an account of it in the day of judgment.
37 For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.
38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.
39 But He answered, saying to them, A generation *full of* evil and adultery seeks for a sign. And a sign shall not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet.
40 For even as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 *The* men of Nin-e-veh shall stand up in the Judgment with this generation and shall condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah. And behold! One greater than Jonah is here.
42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the Judgment with this generation and shall condemn it. For she came from the other side of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And behold! One greater than Solomon is here.
43 But when the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he walks through dry places looking for rest and does not find it.
44 Then he says, I will go back into my house from which I came. And coming back, he finds it empty, swept and decorated.
45 Then he goes and takes with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself. And they go in and live there. And the last *condition* of that man becomes worse than the first. So also shall it be to this wicked generation.
46 While He was still speaking to the people –lo, His mother and brothers were standing outside wanting to speak to Him!
47 Then someone said to Him, Lo, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside wanting to speak to You.
48 But He answered and said to the one who spoke to Him, Who is My mother? And who are My brothers?
49 And stretching out His hand toward His disciples He said, Look, My mother and My brothers!
50 For whoever shall do the will of My Father who is in Heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother.

CHAPTER 13

1 And going out from the house that day, Jesus sat down by the sea.
2 And great multitudes were gathered to Him, so that He entered into a boat and sat down. And all the crowd stood on the shore.
3 And He spoke to them many things in parables, saying, Behold! A sower went out to sow.
4 And as He sowed, some *seeds* fell by the roadside. And the birds came and ate them.
5 And others fell upon the stony places, where they did not have much earth. And they sprang up immediately because they had no deepness of earth.
6 And when the sun came up they were scorched. And because they did not have any root, they dried up.
7 And some fell on the thorns. And the thorns sprang up and choked them.
8 And some fell on the good ground and yielded fruit – some a hundred times, another sixty, and another thirty.
9 He that has ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And coming to *Him*, the disciples said to Him, Why do you speak to them in parables?
11 He answered them, saying, Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of Heaven, but it is not given to them.
12 For whoever has, *more* shall be given to him, and he shall have plenty. But whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him.
13 Because of this I speak to them in parables –because seeing, they do not see; and hearing, they do not hear, nor do they understand.
14 And the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled in them, which says, "In hearing you shall hear and in no way understand. And seeing, you shall see yet in no way know.
15 For the heart of this people has grown fat and they have heard sluggishly with their ears. And they have closed their eyes lest they should see with their eyes and they should hear with their ears, and lest they should understand with their heart and should be converted, and that I should heal them."

16 But your eyes *are* blessed because they
see and your ears because they hear.
17 For truly I say to you that many prophets
and righteous ones desired to see what you
see, yet did not see; and to hear what you
hear, yet did not hear.
18 Hear then the parable of the sower.
19 When anyone hears the word of the king-
dom and does not understand it, the wicked
one comes and catches away that which was
sown in his heart. This is he who received
seed by the roadside.
20 And he who received seed on the stony
places is he who hears the word and immed-
iately receives it with joy.
21 But he has no root in himself and is tem-
porary. And when trouble or persecution rises
on account of the word, he immediately sins.
22 And he who *received seed* among the
thorns is he who hears the word, but the care
of this life and the deceitfulness of riches
choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.
23 But he whose *seed* was sown on the good
ground is he who hears the word and under-
stands. He indeed brings forth fruit and pro-
duces, one a hundred times, another sixty, an-
other thirty.
24 He put before them another parable, say-
ing, The kingdom of Heaven has become like
a man sowing good seed in his field.
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and
sowed tares among the wheat and left.
26 And when the blade sprouted and fruit
came forth, then the tares appeared also.
27 And the servants of the master of the
house came and said to him, Sir, did you not
sow good seed in your field? Then where have
the tares come from?
28 And he said to them, A man, an enemy,
has done this. And the servants said to him,
Then do you want us to go and gather them?
29 But he said, No, lest in gathering the tares
you should root up the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest.
And at harvesttime I will say to the reapers,
First, gather the tares and bundle them to
burn them. But gather the wheat into my
barn.
31 He put another parable before them, say-
ing, The kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of
mustard seed which a man has taken and
sowed in his field.
32 It is indeed less than all the seeds, but
when it is grown it is greater than the *other*
plants and becomes a tree, so that the birds
of the air come and roost in the limbs of it.
33 He spoke another parable to them: The
kingdom of Heaven is like leaven, which a
woman takes and hides in three measures of
meal until the whole is leavened.
34 Jesus spoke all these things to the multi-
tudes in parables. And He spoke nothing to
them without making use of a parable,
35 so that which was spoken by the prophet
might be fulfilled, saying, "I will open My
mouth in parables. I will say things hidden
from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the crowds away and
went into the house. And His disciples came
to Him and said, Explain to us the parable
of the tares of the field.
37 And answering He said to them, He who
sows the good seed is the Son of man.
38 And the field is the world. And the good
seed are the sons of the kingdom. But the
tares are the sons of the evil one.
39 And the enemy who sowed them is the
devil. And the harvest is the end of the
world. And the reapers are the angels.
40 Therefore, just as the tares are gathered
and burned in the fire, so it shall be at the
end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth His
angels. And they shall gather out of His king-
dom all things that offend, and those who
practice lawlessness.
42 And they shall throw them into a
furnace of fire. There shall be wailing and
gnashing of teeth.
43 Then the righteous shall shine like the
sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that
has ears to hear, let him hear.
44 Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like
treasure hidden in a field, which a man
found and hid. And from the joy of it, he
goes and sells all things, all that he has, and
buys that field.
45 Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a
man, *who is* a merchant, looking for beauti-
ful pearls.
46 *And* having found one very precious
pearl, he goes away and sells all, as many
things as he had, and buys it.
47 Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a
drag net that is thrown into the sea. And it
gathers together some of every kind.
48 And when it was filled, drawing it up on
the shore and sitting down, they gathered
the good into containers, and they threw
out the bad.
49 So it shall be at the end of the world.
The angels will go out and will separate the

wicked from among the righteous.
50 And *they* shall throw them into the furnace of fire. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus said to them, Have you understood these things? They said to Him, Yes, Lord.
52 And He said to them, Because of this every scribe schooled to the kingdom of Heaven is like a man *who is* a master of a house, who puts forth out of his treasure new and old things.
53 And when Jesus had finished these parables, He went away from there.
54 And He came to His own country and taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished. And *they* said, From where does this one get this wisdom and these mighty works?
55 Is this not the son of the carpenter? *Is* his mother not called Mary, and his brothers James and Joses and Simon and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? From where then does this one get all these things?
57 And they were offended in Him. But Jesus said to them, A prophet is never without honor except in his own country and in his own house.
58 And He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the fame of Jesus.
2 And *he* said to his servants, This is John the Baptist! He has risen from the dead. And because of this mighty works show themselves in him.
3 For after Herod had captured John, he bound him and put him in prison (because of He-ro-di-as the wife of his brother Philip).
4 For John said to him, It is not lawful for you to have her.
5 And *when he* desired to kill him, he feared the people, because they believed him to be a prophet.
6 But when the birthday of Herod was being celebrated, the daughter of He-ro-di-as danced in their midst and pleased Herod.
7 So he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask.
8 And (being urged on by her mother beforehand) she said, Give me here the head of John the Baptist on a platter.
9 And the king was sad. But on account of the oaths (and those who were at the table with him,) he commanded it to be given.
10 And he sent and had John beheaded in the prison.
11 And his head was brought on a platter and was given to the girl. And she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came and took the body and buried it. And they came and told Jesus.
13 And having heard, Jesus left there by ship to *go* apart *to* a deserted place. And hearing of it, the crowds followed Him on foot from the cities.
14 And going out, Jesus saw a multitude and was moved with compassion toward them. And He healed their sick.
15 And since evening had come, His disciples came to Him, saying, The place is deserted and the time has already gone by. Send away the multitude so that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves.
16 But Jesus said to them, They have no need to go away. You give them *food* to eat.
17 But they said to Him, We have nothing here but five loaves and two fish.
18 And He said, Bring them here to Me.
19 And after commanding the multitude to rest on the grass, and after He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, and after He had looked up to Heaven, He blessed *them.* And He broke and gave the loaves to the disciples. And the disciples *gave them* to the multitude.
20 And all ate and were satisfied. And they took up twelve baskets full of the pieces that were left over.
21 And those men who ate were about five thousand, besides women and children.
22 And immediately Jesus made His disciples get into a ship and to go before Him to the other side, until He had sent the multitudes away.
23 And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up alone into a mountain to pray. And when evening had come, He was there alone.
24 But the ship now was in the middle of the sea being tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary.
25 But in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went out to them, walking on the sea.
26 And seeing Him walking on the sea, the disciples were troubled, saying, It is a ghost! And they cried out from fear.
27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them,

saying, Be comforted, I am *He*! Do not fear.
[28]And Peter answered Him and said, Lord, if it is You, tell me to come to You on the waters.
[29]And He said, Come! And Peter came down out of the ship and walked on the waters to go to Jesus.
[30]But when he saw the wind was violent, he was afraid. And beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me!
[31]And Jesus immediately stretched out His hand and took hold of him. And He said to him, *O you* of little faith, why did you doubt?
[32]And after *they* had come into the ship, the wind stopped.
[33]And those in the ship came and worshiped Him, saying, Truly You are the Son of God.
[34]And after they had passed over, they came to the land of Gen-nes-a-ret.
[35]And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent out to all the country round about and brought to Him all that were diseased.
[36]And they begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His coat. And as many as touched were made perfectly well.

CHAPTER 15

[1]Then scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem came to Jesus, saying,
[2]Why do your disciples violate the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.
[3]And He answered them, saying, Why do you also violate the commandment of God on account of your tradition?
[4]For God commanded, saying, "Honor your father and mother;" and, "He who speaks evil of father or mother, by death let him die."
[5]But you say, Whoever shall say to father or mother, Whatever you might have gained from me *is* a gift *to God*–and in no way *do you require him* to honor his father or his mother.
[6]And you have made the commandment of God worthless on account of your tradition.
[7]Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying,
[8]"This people draws near to Me with their mouth, and with their lips honor Me, but their heart is far from Me:
[9]but in vain they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."
[10]And He called the multitude and said to them, Hear and understand!
[11]Not that which enters into the mouth defiles a man, but that which goes forth out of the mouth, this defiles a man.
[12]Then coming up to *Him,* His disciples said to Him, Do You know that the Pharisees were offended as they heard what You said?
[13]But Jesus answered and said, Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up.
[14]Leave them *alone.* They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into the ditch.
[15]Then Peter answered and said to Him, Explain this parable to us.
[16]But Jesus said, Are you also still without understanding?
[17]Do you not yet understand that everything which enters into the mouth goes into the belly and is thrown out into the waste-bowl?
[18]But the things which go forth out of the mouth come from the heart–and they defile a man.
[19]For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, lies and blasphemies.
[20]These are the things which defile a man, but eating with unwashed hands does not make a man unclean.
[21]And leaving there, Jesus withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon.
[22]And, behold! A woman of Canaan came out of those borders and cried to Him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is miserably possessed by a demon.
[23]But He did not answer her a word. And His disciples came and asked Him, saying, Send her away, for she cries after us.
[24]But He answered and said, I was not sent to any but the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
[25]But she came up and bowed before Him, saying, Lord, help me!
[26]But He answered and said, It is not good to take the children's bread and to throw it to the little dogs.
[27]But she said, True, O Lord. But even the little dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from the table of their masters.
[28]Then Jesus answered and said to her, O woman, great is your faith! So let it be to you, even as you wish. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And leaving there, Jesus came towards the sea of Galilee. And He went up into a mountain and sat down there.
30 And a great multitude came to Him, having with them those who were lame, blind, dumb, maimed and many others. And *they* flung them down at Jesus' feet. And He healed them,
31 so that the multitude wondered, seeing the dumb speaking, the maimed sound, the lame walking and the blind seeing. And they glorified the God of Israel.
32 But Jesus called His disciples and said, I am moved with compassion for the multitude, because they have been with Me three days and have had nothing to eat. And I am not willing to send them away fasting, for fear that they will faint in the way.
33 And His disciples said to Him, Where could we get so many loaves in a wilderness so as to satisfy so great a crowd?
34 And Jesus said to them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven, and a few little fish.
35 And He commanded the crowds to rest on the ground.
36 And taking the seven loaves and the fish, He gave thanks and broke *them*, giving *them* to His disciples. And the disciples *gave them* to the crowd.
37 And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left.
38 And those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 And when He had sent away the crowd, He entered into the ship and came to the borders of Mag-da-la.

CHAPTER 16

1 And the Pharisees and Sad-du-cees came to tempt *Him*, asking Him to show them a sign from Heaven. But He answered and said to them,
2 When evening has come, you say, Fair weather; because the sky is red.
3 And in the morning, A storm today; for the sky is red and gloomy. Hypocrites! You indeed know how to tell the face of the sky, but you cannot *tell* the signs of the times!
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeks a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. And leaving them, he departed.
5 And when His disciples came to the other side, they forgot to take loaves.
6 And Jesus said to them, Watch! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduccees!
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we brought no bread.
8 And knowing this, Jesus said to them, *O you* of little faith! Why do you reason among yourselves because you have brought no bread?
9 Do you not yet understand, nor remember the five loaves and the five thousand and how many baskets you took up?
10 —nor the seven loaves of the four thousand and how many baskets you took up?
11 How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you about bread, but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduccees?
12 Then they understood that He was not saying to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadduccees.
13 And when Jesus came into the environs of Caes-a-rea Phil-ip-pi, He questioned His disciples, saying, Who do men say that I the Son of man am?
14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist and others say Elijah, and others say Jeremiah or one of the prophets.
15 He said to them, But you, who do you say that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered, saying, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God!
17 And answering Jesus said to him, Blessed are you, Simon, son of Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed it to you, but My Father who is in Heaven.
18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church. And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.
19 And I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of Heaven. And whatever you may bind on earth shall occur, having been already bound in Heaven. And whatever you may loose on earth shall occur, having been already loosed in Heaven.
20 Then He charged His disciples that they should not say to anyone that He is Jesus the Christ.
21 From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that it was necessary for Him to go away to Jerusalem and to suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes—and to be killed, and to be raised the third day.
22 But taking Him aside, Peter began to rebuke Him, saying, *God be* gracious to You,

Lord, this shall never be done to You.
23 But Jesus turned around and said to Peter, Get behind Me, Satan! You are a scandal to Me, for you do not think of the things of God, but of the things of men.
24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.
25 For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it, but whoever may lose his life for My sake shall find it.
26 For what profit is it to a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?
27 For the Son of man is going to come in the glory of His Father, with His angels. And then He will give to each one according to his works.
28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who in no way shall taste of death until they have seen the Son of man coming in His kingdom.

CHAPTER 17

1 And after six days Jesus took Peter and James and John, his brother. And he led them into an isolated, high mountain.
2 And He was gloriously changed before them. And His face shone as the sun! And His clothes became white as the light!
3 And behold! Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.
4 And answering Peter said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here. If it pleases You, let us make three tabernacles here: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.
5 While he was still speaking, lo and behold! a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, This is My beloved Son in whom I am well-pleased. Listen to Him!
6 And hearing it, the disciples fell on their face and were greatly terrified.
7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Rise up, and do not be afraid.
8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus, alone.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no one until the Son of man has risen from among the dead.
10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?
11 And answering, Jesus said to them, Elijah indeed comes first and shall restore all things.
12 But I say to you that Elijah already has come, and they did not know him, but did to him whatever they desired. In the same way also the Son of man is going to suffer from them.
13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.
14 And when they came to the multitude, there came to Him a man bowing to Him and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son! For he is a lunatic and suffers miserably. For many times he falls into the fire, and often into the water.
16 And I brought him to Your disciples, and they were not able to heal him.
17 And answering, Jesus said, O faithless and perverted generation! How long shall I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him here to Me.
18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon left him, and the boy was healed from that very hour.
19 Then coming aside to Jesus, the disciples said, Why were we not able to throw him out?
20 And Jesus said to them, Because of your unbelief. For truly I say to you, If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say to this mountain, Move from here to there! And it will move. And nothing shall be impossible to you.
21 But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.
22 And while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men.
23 And they shall kill Him. And the third day He shall be raised up. And they were made very sad.
24 And after they had come to Ca-per-na-um, those who collected the tax-money came to Peter and said, Does your master not pay the tax money?
25 He said, Yes. And when he went into the house, Jesus spoke before him, saying, What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth receive custom and tribute –from their sons or from strangers?
26 Peter answered Him, From strangers. Jesus said to him, Then truly the sons are free.
27 But that we may not offend them, when you go down to the sea, throw out a hook

and take the first fish that comes up. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money. Take that and give it to them for you and Me.

CHAPTER 18

[1]In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of Heaven?

[2]And after Jesus had called a little child, He set him in the middle of them.

[3]And He said, Truly I say to you that unless you are converted and become as the little children, you shall never enter into the kingdom of Heaven.

[4]Therefore, whoever will humble himself as this little child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of Heaven.

[5]And whoever shall receive one such little child in My name receives Me.

[6]But whoever shall cause one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it is better for him that a millstone should be hung on his neck and that he be sunk in the depth of the sea.

[7]Woe to the world because of offences! For it is necessary for the offences to come, but woe to that man by whom the offence comes.

[8]And if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut them off and throw *them* from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed than to have two hands or two feet to be thrown into everlasting fire.

[9]And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter into life one-eyed than to have two eyes to be thrown into hell-fire.

[10]Take care that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that their angels in Heaven continually look upon the face of My Father who is in Heaven.

[11]For the Son of man has come to save that which has been lost.

[12]What do you think? If a man should have a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go on the mountains to seek that which has gone astray?

[13]And if it comes about that he finds it, truly I say to you that he rejoices more over it than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray.

[14]Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in Heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

[15]And if your brother sin against you, go and show him his fault between you and him alone. If he will hear you, you have gained your brother.

[16]But if he will not hear, take one or two more with you, so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand.

[17]But if he fails to listen to them, tell it to the church. And if he also fails to listen to the church, let him be to you as the heathen and the tax-collector.

[18]Truly I say to you, Whatever you shall bind on earth shall occur, having been already bound in Heaven. And whatever you shall loose on earth shall occur, having been already loosed in Heaven.

[19]Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything, whatever they shall ask shall be done for them by My Father who is in Heaven.

[20]For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there among them.

[21]Then Peter came to Him and said, Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him, until seven times?

[22]Jesus said to him, I do not say to you, Until seven times, but, Until seventy times seven.

[23]Because of this the kingdom of Heaven has been compared to a man, a king who decided on an accounting with his servants.

[24]And when he had begun to count, one debtor was brought to him *who owed him* ten thousand talents.

[25]But as he had nothing to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, also his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

[26]The servant then fell down before him, saying, Lord, have patience with me and I will pay you all.

[27]And being moved with pity, the lord of that servant released him and forgave him the debt.

[28]But going out, the same servant found one of his fellow-servants who owed him a hundred coins. And he seized him and choked *him*, saying, Pay me what you owe.

[29]His fellow-servant then fell down and begged him, saying, Have patience with me and I will pay you all.

[30]But he would not, but he went out and threw him into prison until he should pay that which was owing.

31 But when his fellow-servants saw what things had taken place, they were very sorry and told their lord all that had happened.
32 Then his lord called him and said to him, Wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me.
33 Should you not also have pitied your fellow-servant, even as I had pitied you?
34 And being angry, his lord delivered him up to the tormentors until he should pay all that was owing to him.
35 Even so shall My heavenly Father do to you unless every one of you from your heart forgives his brother his offences.

CHAPTER 19

1 And when Jesus had finished these words, He departed from Galilee and came into the borders of Judea beyond Jordan.
2 And great multitudes followed Him. And He healed them there.
3 And the Pharisees came to Him to tempt Him, saying to Him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every reason?
4 But He answered them and said to them, Have you never read that He who created from the beginning made them male and female.
5 And *He* said, "For this reason a man shall leave father and mother and shall cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh"?
6 So that they no longer are two, but one flesh. Then, what God has joined together, let not man separate.
7 They said to Him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorce and to put her away?
8 He answered, because of the hardness of your heart Moses allowed you to put away your wives, but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say to you, Whoever shall put away his wife, if not for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery. And he who marries the one put away commits adultery.
10 His disciples asked Him, If this is the case of the man with a wife, it is not helpful to marry.
11 But He said to them, Not all receive this word, only the ones to whom it is given.
12 For there are eunuchs who from the mother's womb were born that way, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men. And there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of Heaven. He who is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.
13 Then little children were brought to Him so that He might lay hands on them and might pray. But the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Allow the little children and do not forbid them to come to Me, for of such is the kingdom of Heaven.
15 And laying hands upon them, He went away from there.
16 And behold! One came up to Him and said, Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?
17 And He said to him, Why do you call Me good? No one is good, except One—God! But if you desire to enter into life, keep the commandments.
18 He asked Him, Which? Jesus said, You shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness;
19 honor your father and mother; and you shall love your neighbor as yourself. The young man said to Him,
20 I have kept all these from my youth. What do I lack yet?
21 Jesus said to him, If you desire to be perfect, Go sell what you have and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in Heaven. And come follow Me.
22 But when he heard that saying, the young man went away sorrowful, for he had a great many possessions.
23 And Jesus said to His disciples, Truly I say to you that a rich man shall with great difficulty enter into the kingdom of Heaven.
24 And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 And His disciples were amazed when they heard this, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus looked at them and said, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 Then Peter answered Him and said, Behold! We left all things and followed You. What then will happen to us?
28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that in the regeneration—when the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of His glory you who have followed Me shall also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands for My name's sake shall receive a hundredfold and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *who are now* first shall be last, and *the* last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER 20

1 For the kingdom of Heaven is like a man, a master of a house, who went out in the morning to hire workers for his vineyard.

2 And after agreeing with the workers for a certain coin *for* the day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the marketplace.

4 And he said to them, You go also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you. And they went.

5 Going out again about the sixth and ninth hour, he did likewise.

6 And going out about the eleventh hour, he found others standing idle and said to them, Why do you stand here all the day idle?

7 They answered him, Because no one has hired us. He said to them, You go also into the vineyard. And whatever may be right, you will receive.

8 And when evening came, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, Call the workers and pay them *their* wages, beginning from the last to the first.

9 And when those *hired* about the eleventh hour came, they each received a certain coin.

10 And when the first ones had come, they thought they would receive more. But they also each one received a certain coin.

11 And when they received it, they grumbled against the master of the house,

12 saying, These last have worked one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.

13 But answering, he said to one of them, Friend, I do no wrong to you. Did you not agree with me for a certain coin?

14 Take your own and go. But I intend to give to this last *one the same* as I also give to you.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with that which is mine? Is your eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen.

17 And going up toward Jerusalem, Jesus took the disciples aside in the highway and said to them,

18 Behold! We are going up to Jerusalem and the Son of man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes. And they will condemn Him to death.

19 And they will deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again.

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zeb-e-dee came to Him with her sons, bowing down and asking something from Him.

21 And He said to her, What do you desire? She said to Him, Say that these my two sons may sit one on Your right hand and one on Your left in Your kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup which I am about to drink, and to be baptized with the baptism with which I am to be baptized? They said to Him, We are able.

23 And He said to them, Indeed you shall drink My cup and you will be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized, but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but *to those* for whom it has been prepared by My Father.

24 And when the ten heard this, they were indignant about the two brothers.

25 But Jesus called them to Him and said, You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them. And the great ones exercise authority over them.

26 However, it shall not be so among you. But whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant.

27 And whoever wants to be first among you, let him be your slave,

28 even as the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.

29 And as they were going out from Jer-i-cho, a great crowd followed Him.

30 And behold! Two blind ones sitting by the roadside heard that Jesus was passing by and cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!

31 But the crowd commanded them to be quiet. But they cried out the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!

32 And Jesus stopped and called them, saying, What do you desire that I should do for you?

33 They said to Him, Lord, that our eyes

may be opened.
34 And, moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight. And they followed Him.

CHAPTER 21

1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came to Beth-pha-ge towards the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,
2 saying to them, Go into the village across from you. And you will immediately find an ass tied, and a colt with her. Untie and bring them to Me.
3 And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, The Lord has need of them. And he will quickly send them.
4 But all this was so that which was spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,
5 "Tell the daughter of Zion, Behold! Your King comes to you, meek and mounted on an ass, even a colt, the foal of a beast of burden."
6 And the disciples left. And they did as Jesus commanded them.
7 *They* brought the ass, even the colt. And they put their coats on them. And He sat on them.
8 And most of the crowd spread their coats on the road.
9 And others were cutting down branches from the trees and were spreading *them* on the road. And the multitudes, those going before and those following, were crying out, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord–Hosanna in the highest!
10 And as He entered into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitudes said, This is Jesus the Prophet, He who is from Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus entered into the Temple of God and threw out all those selling and buying in the Temple. And He overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those selling the doves.
13 And He said to them, It is written, "My house shall be called a house of prayer," but you have made it a den of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the Temple. And He healed them.
15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonders which He did, and the children crying in the Temple and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were angry.
16 And *they* said to Him, Do you hear what these say? And Jesus said to them, Yes, have you never read, "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have perfected praise"?
17 And He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He spent the night there.
18 Now early in the morning, coming back into the city, He was hungry.
19 And seeing a fig-tree by the roadside, He came to it and found nothing on it, only the leaves. And He said to it, Let there be no more fruit from you forever. And the fig-tree immediately dried up.
20 And seeing it the disciples wondered, saying, How soon the fig-tree withered away!
21 Answering, Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you, If you have faith and do not doubt, not only the *miracle* of the fig-tree you shall do, but even if you should say to this mountain, Be moved! And, Be tossed into the sea! It shall happen.
22 And all things, whatever you may ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive.
23 And as He came into the Temple to teach, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to Him and said, By what authority do You do these things? And, Who gave You this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said to them, I will ask you one thing also, which if you tell Me I also will tell you by what authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, where was it from –from Heaven, or from men?
26 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we should say, From Heaven, He will say to us, Then why did you not believe him? But if we should say, From men, we fear the people. For all hold John to be a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, saying, We do not know. He also said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
28 But what do you think? A man had two children. And he came to the first and said, Child, go work today in my vineyard.
29 And he answered, saying, I will not. But repenting afterwards, he went.
30 And coming to the second, he said the same. And he answered, saying, I *go*, sir– but he did not go.
31 Which of the two did the will of the father? They said to him, The first. Jesus

said to them, Truly I say to you that the tax-collectors and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
[32]For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him –but the tax-collectors and harlots believed him. And when you had seen it, you did not repent afterwards so that you might believe him.
[33]Hear another parable: There was a certain man, a master of a house, who planted a vineyard and placed a hedge around it. And *he* dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he let it out to vinedressers and left the country.
[34]And when the fruit season came, he sent his servants to the vinedressers to receive his fruits.
[35]And after the vinedressers took his servants, they beat one, and another they killed, and another they stoned.
[36]Again he sent other servants, more than the first. And they did to them the same.
[37]And at last he sent to them his son, saying, They will have respect for my son.
[38]But seeing the son, the vinedressers said among themselves, This is the heir! Come, let us kill him and get hold of his inheritance.
[39]And taking him, they threw *him* out of the vineyard and killed *him.*
[40]Therefore, when the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do to those vinedressers?
[41]They said to Him, Evil ones! He will miserably destroy them and he will let out the vineyard to other vinedressers who will give him the fruits in their seasons.
[42]Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "*The* Stone which the builders rejected is the one that has become the head of the corner: this was from *the* Lord and it is wonderful in our eyes"?
[43]Because of this I say to you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and it shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits of it.
[44]And he who falls on this Stone shall be broken, and on whomever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
[45]And the chief priests and the Pharisees hearing His parables knew that He spoke about them.
[46]And they sought to lay hold of Him, but they feared the multitude, because they held Him as a prophet.

CHAPTER 22

[1]And answering, Jesus again spoke to them in parables, saying,
[2]The kingdom of Heaven has been compared to a man, a king, who made a wedding feast for his son.
[3]And *he* sent his servants to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast, and they would not come.
[4]Again he sent other servants, saying, Tell those who have been invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and the fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding feast.
[5]But paying no attention at all, they went away, one to his own field, and another to his business.
[6]And the rest, catching hold of his servants insulted and killed *them.*
[7]And hearing it, the king was angry. And he sent forth his armies to destroy those murderers, and he burned their city.
[8]Then he said to his servants, The wedding feast indeed is ready, but those who had been invited were not worthy.
[9]Therefore go into the highways and invite as many as you shall find to the wedding feast.
[10]And going out into the highways, those servants brought together as many as they found, both evil and good. And the wedding feast was full of guests.
[11]And coming in to see the guests, the king saw there a man not clothed with a wedding garment.
[12]And he said to him, Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment? But he was speechless.
[13]Then the king said to the servants, After binding his feet and hands, take him away and throw him out into the outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth
[14]–for many are called, but few chosen.
[15]Then after they had left, the Pharisees planned how they might trap *Him* in words.
[16]And they sent their disciples to Him, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that you are true and teach the way of God in truth, nor do you care for anyone, for you do not look on the face of men.
[17]Then tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar or not?
[18]But knowing their wickedness Jesus said, Why do you tempt Me, hypocrites?
[19]Show Me the tribute money. And they brought a coin to Him.

20 And He said to them, Whose image and writing is this?
21 They said to Him, Caesar's. Then He said to them, Then give to Caesar the things of Caesar, and to God the things of God.
22 And hearing this, they marveled. And they left Him and went away.
23 On that day Sadducees (who say there is no resurrection) came to Him. And they questioned Him.
24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, If anyone should die not having children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up seed to his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brothers. And after he had married, the first one died, and having no seed he left his wife to his brother.
26 In the same way the second also died, and the third, to the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman also died.
28 Then in the resurrection, of the seven, whose wife shall she be? For they all had her.
29 And answering, Jesus said to them, You err, not knowing the Scriptures or the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in Heaven.
31 But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken to you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob"? God is not God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And hearing this, the multitudes were astonished at His teaching.
34 But the Pharisees, hearing that He had silenced the Sadducees, were gathered together.
35 And one of them, a doctor of the Law, questioned *Him*, tempting Him and saying,
36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?
37 And Jesus said to him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second is like it. You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
40 On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 But the Pharisees being gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 saying, What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is He? They said to Him, the son of David.
43 He said to them, How then does David in Spirit call Him Lord, saying,
44 "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on My right hand until I place Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet"?
45 Then if David calls Him Lord, how is He his son?
46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day to question Him any more.

CHAPTER 23

1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying,
2 The scribes and the Pharisees have sat down on Moses' seat.
3 All things, whatever they may tell you to keep, keep and do. But do not as they do—for they say and do not.
4 For they tie together heavy loads, and hard ones to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders. But with their own fingers they will not move them.
5 And all their works they do to be seen by men. And they make their prayer-bands broad and enlarge the borders of their robes.
6 And *they* love the chief place at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 and the greetings in the market-places, and to be called by men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But you must not be called Rabbi, for one is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brothers.
9 And do not call *anyone* father on earth, for one is your Father, who is in Heaven.
10 And you may not be called leaders, for one is your Leader, the Christ.
11 And the greater one among you shall be your servant.
12 And whoever desires to exalt himself shall be brought low. And whoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you shut up the kingdom of Heaven in front of men. For you do not enter, nor do you allow even those who are going in to enter.
14 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour the houses of widows and for a pretense make long prayers. Because of this you shall receive a heavier sentence.
15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypo-

crites! Because you go about the sea and the dry *land* to make one convert. And when he becomes one, you make him twofold more a child of hell than yourselves.

[16]Woe to you, blind guides, who say, Whoever shall swear by the Temple, it is nothing–but whoever shall swear by the gold of the Temple is duty bound.

[17]Fools and blind ones! For which is greater, the gold, or the Temple which sanctifies the gold?

[18]And, whoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing–but whoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it is duty bound.

[19]Fools and blind ones! For which is greater, the gift, or the altar which sanctifies the gift?

[20]He therefore that swears by the altar swears by it and by all things on it.

[21]And he that swears by the Temple swears by it and by Him who dwells in it.

[22]And he that swears by Heaven swears by the throne of God and by Him who sits on it.

[23]Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you pay tithes of mint and dill and cummin, and you have left undone the weightier *matters* of the Law–judgment and mercy and faith. *You* should have done these and not left those undone.

[24]Blind guides! *You* strain out the gnat, but swallow the camel.

[25]Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you cleanse the outside of the cup and the plate, but within they are full of robbery and excess.

[26]Blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup and of the plate so that the outside of them also may become clean.

[27]Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which indeed appear beautiful outside, but inside they are full of bones of *the* dead and of all uncleanness.

[28]Even so you also appear to men to be righteous on the outside, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

[29]Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the tombs of the righteous,

[30]and you say, If we had been there in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

[31]So you bear witness to yourselves, that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets,

[32]and you fill up the measure of your fathers.

[33]Serpents! Offspring of vipers! How shall you escape the judgment of hell?

[34]Because of this, behold! I send to you prophets and wise men and scribes. And *some* of them you will kill and crucify, and *some* of them you will flog in your synagogues. And *you* will persecute *them* from city to city,

[35]so that all *the* righteous blood poured out on the earth should come upon you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zech-a-ri-ah the son of Ber-e-chi-ah, whom you murdered between the Temple and the altar.

[36]Truly I say to you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

[37]O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kill the prophets and stone those who have been sent to her. How often I would have gathered your children together, like a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you did not desire it.

[38]Behold! Your house is left to you desolate.

[39]For I say to you, In no way shall you see Me from now on until you say, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord."

CHAPTER 24

[1]And going out, Jesus left the Temple. And His disciples came to Him to point out to Him the buildings of the Temple.

[2]But Jesus said to them, Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.

[3]And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, Tell us when these things shall happen–and, What is the sign of Your coming and of the end of the world?

[4]And answering Jesus said to them, Be careful that no one fools you.

[5]For many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ. And they will fool many.

[6]And you will begin to hear of wars and rumors of wars. See, do not be troubled, for all must take place. But the end is not yet.

[7]For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. And there shall be famines and plagues and earthquakes in different places

[8]But all these are the beginning of sorrows.
[9]Then they will deliver you up to trouble and will kill you. And you will be hated by all the nations for My name's sake.
[10]And then many will be offended and will deliver up one another and will hate one another.
[11]And many false prophets will rise up and will fool many.
[12]And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.
[13]But he who endures to the end shall be saved.
[14]And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all the nations. And then the end shall come.
[15]Therefore, when you shall see the abomination of desolation (which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet) standing in the holy place, (he who reads let him understand)
[16]then let those in Judea flee into the mountains;
[17]he on the housetop, let him not come down to take anything out of his house.
[18]And he *that is* in the field, let him not go back to take his clothes.
[19]And woe to those that are with child, and to those who give suck in those days!
[20]And pray that your flight is not in winter, or on a sabbath.
[21]For there shall then be great trouble, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now—no, nor ever shall be.
[22]And unless those days had been shortened, there would have been no flesh saved. But because of the elect, those days will be shortened.
[23]Then if anyone says to you, Behold! Here is the Christ! Or, Here! Do not believe it.
[24]For there will arise false christs and false prophets. And they will give great miracles and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.
[25]Behold! I have told you beforehand.
[26]Then if they shall say to you, Look, He is in the wilderness! Do not go. Look, *He is* in the inner rooms. Do not believe it.
[27]For as the lightning comes from the east and appears as far as the west, so shall be also the coming of the Son of man.
[28]For wherever the dead body may be, there the eagles will be gathered together.
[29]And immediately after the trouble of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give its light. And the stars shall fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
[30]And then the sign of the Son of man shall appear in the sky: and then all the tribes of the earth shall mourn. And they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory
[31]—and He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.
[32]Now from the fig-tree learn a parable. When its branch has already become tender and it leafs out, you know that summer is near.
[33]So also when you see all these things, you know that it is near, at the very doors.
[34]Truly I say to you, in no way will this generation have passed away until all these things have happened.
[35]The sky and the earth will pass away, but My words shall never in any way disappear.
[36]But as to that day and the hour, no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, but only My Father.
[37]But as the days of Noah, so shall be also the coming of the Son of man.
[38]For as they were in the days which were before the flood—eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
[39](and they did not know until the flood came and took all away,) so shall be also the coming of the Son of man.
[40]Then two will be in the field, the one is taken and the other left.
[41]Two *shall be* grinding at the mill, one is taken and the other left.
[42]Watch, then, for you do not know in what hour your Lord comes.
[43]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched and not have allowed his house to be broken into.
[44]So also, you be ready, for in an hour that you do not think, the Son of man is coming.
[45]Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has set over his household, to give to them food at the right time?
[46]That servant whom his lord shall find so doing when he comes will be happy.
[47]Truly I say to you that he will set him over all he owns.
[48]But if that evil servant should say in his heart, My lord is delaying his coming,

49 and should begin to beat his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with those who are drunkards,
50 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect him, and in an hour that he does not know.
51 And *he* will cut him in two and will appoint him his portion with the hypocrites – there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25

1 Then the kingdom of Heaven shall be compared to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
3 When they took their lamps, the foolish ones did not take oil with them.
4 But the wise took oil in their bottles with their lamps.
5 And as the bridegroom delayed, they all nodded and went to sleep.
6 And in the middle of the night there was a cry, Look, the bridegroom is coming! Go out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins rose up and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish ones said to the wise, Share your oil with us, for our lamps are going out.
9 But the wise answered and said, *No*, lest there should not be enough for us and for you. But rather go to those who sell, and buy *oil* for yourselves.
10 But as they went away to buy, the bridegroom came. And those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast. And the door was shut.
11 And afterwards the other virgins also came, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us!
12 But he answered and said, Truly I say to you, I do not know you.
13 Then watch, for you do not know the day or the hour in which the Son of man is coming.
14 For *it is* as *if* a man leaving the country called his own servants and gave them his possessions.
15 And to one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one, to each according to his own ability. And he left the place immediately.
16 And he who received the five talents went out and traded with them and made another five talents.
17 In the same way also he who *received* the two–he also gained another two.
18 But he who received the one went out and dug in the ground and buried his lord's money.
19 And after a long time the lord of those servants came and took account with them.
20 And he who received the five talents came up and brought another five talents, saying, Lord, you gave me five talents. See, I have gained another five talents above them.
21 And his lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.
22 And also he who received the two talents came and said, Lord, you gave me two talents. See, I have gained another two talents above them.
23 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.
24 And also he who had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew that you were a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter.
25 And being afraid, I went away and buried your talent in the earth. See, you have your own back.
26 But his lord answered and said to him, Wicked and slothful servant! You knew that I reaped where I did not sow and gathered where I did not scatter.
27 Then you ought to have taken my money to the money-lenders, and at my coming I would have received my own back with interest.
28 Therefore take the talent from him and give it to him who has the ten talents.
29 For to everyone who has, *more* shall be given, and he shall have plenty. But from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken from him.
30 And throw this worthless servant into the outer darkness–there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 But when the Son of man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit upon the throne of His glory.
32 And before Him all the nations shall be gathered. And He shall separate them from one another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.
33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then the King will say to those on His
right hand, Come, the blessed of My Father.
Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from
the foundation of the world.
35 For I was hungry, and you gave Me food
—I was thirsty and you gave Me drink. I was
a stranger and you took Me in.
36 *I was* naked and you clothed Me. I was
sick and you visited Me. I was in prison and
you came to Me.
37 *Then* the righteous will answer Him, say-
ing, Lord, when did we see You hungry and
fed You?—or thirsty and gave You drink?
38 And when did we see You a stranger and
took You in?—or naked and clothed You?
39 And when did we see you sick, or in
prison, and came to You?
40 And answering, the King will say to
them, Truly I say to you, Since you did it to
one of these, the least of My brothers, you
did it to Me.
41 Then He will say also to those on the
left, Go away from Me, you cursed ones, into
the everlasting fire which has been prepared
for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was hungry and you gave Me
nothing to eat. I was thirsty and you gave Me
nothing to drink.
43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me
in—naked and you did not clothe Me—sick
and in prison, and you did not visit Me.
44 Then they will also answer Him, saying,
Lord, when did we see You hungry, or
thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
prison, and did not serve You?
45 Then He will answer them, saying, Truly
I say to you, Since you did not do it to one
of the least of these, you did not do it to
Me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting
punishment. But the righteous *shall go* into
everlasting life.

CHAPTER 26

1 And when Jesus had finished all these
sayings, He said to His disciples,
2 You know that after two days the Pass-
over takes place, and the Son of man is to be
handed over to be crucified.
3 Then the chief priests and the scribes and
the elders of the people were gathered
together into the court of the high priest,
who was called Cai-a-phas.
4 And they plotted together in order that
they might take Jesus by trickery and kill
Him.
5 But they said, Not during the feast, so
that there will not be an uproar among the
people.
6 Now Jesus was in Bethany in the house
of Simon the leper.
7 A woman came to Him with an alabaster
cask of very precious ointment, and *she*
poured it on His head as He sat at the table.
8 But seeing it, His disciples became very
indignant, saying, For what purpose is this
waste?
9 For the ointment could have been sold
for much and given to the poor.
10 But knowing this, Jesus said to them,
Why do you cause trouble to the woman?
For she has done a good work towards Me.
11 For you always have the poor with you,
but you do not always have Me.
12 For in pouring this ointment upon My
body, she did it for My burying.
13 Truly I say to you, Wherever this gospel
shall be preached in the whole world, that
which this one did shall be spoken of also
for a remembering of her.
14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas
Is-car-i-ot, went to the chief priests.
15 And he said, What are you willing to
give me, and I will betray Him to you? And
they appointed to him thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he looked for an
opportunity, that He might betray Him.
17 Now on the first *day* of the unleavened
bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to
Him, Where do You desire for us to prepare
for You to eat the passover?
18 And He said, Go into the city to a
certain one and say to him, The Master says,
My time is near. I will keep the Passover at
your house with My disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus com-
manded them and prepared the passover.
20 And when evening had come, He was
reclining at table with the twelve.
21 And as they were eating He said, Truly I
say to you that one of you will betray Me.
22 And being very sorrowful, they began
each of them to say to Him, Lord, is it I?
But answering,
23 He said, He who dipped his hand with
Me in the dish will betray Me.
24 Truly the Son of man does go, as it has
been written concerning Him, but woe to
that man through whom the Son of man is
betrayed! It would have been good for that
man if he had not been born.

25 And Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, Master, am I the one? He said to him, You have said it.
26 And as they were eating, Jesus, taking the bread and blessing it, broke it and gave to the disciples. And *He* said, Take, eat. This is My body.
27 And taking the cup, and giving thanks, He gave to them, saying, All of you drink of it.
28 For this is My blood of the new covenant which is being poured out for many, to remission of sins.
29 But I say to you that I will not at all drink of this fruit of the vine after this, until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of My Father.
30 And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.
31 Then Jesus said to them, All of you will be offended in Me during this night. For it has been written, "I will smite the shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered abroad."
32 But after My resurrection, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 And Peter answered and said to Him, Even if all will be offended in You, I will never be offended.
34 Jesus said to him, Truly I say to you that during this night you will deny Me three times, before the cock crows.
35 Peter said to Him, Even if it were necessary for me to die with You, I will never deny You. All the disciples said the same.
36 Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Geth-sem-a-ne. And He said to the disciples. Sit here while I go away. I shall pray over there.
37 And taking Peter and the two sons of Zeb-e-dee, He began to be sorrowful and deeply troubled.
38 Then He said to them, My soul is very sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me.
39 And going forward a little He fell upon His face praying. And He said, O My Father, if it is possible let this cup pass from Me. Nevertheless, *let it* not *be* as I desire, but as You *desire.*
40 And He came to the disciples and found them sleeping. And He said to Peter, So! Were you not able to watch one hour with Me?
41 Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak.
42 Again, going away a second time, He prayed, saying, O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me without My drinking it, let Your will be done.
43 And coming back He found them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy.
44 And leaving them, He went away again and prayed the third time, saying the same word.
45 Then He came to His disciples and said to them, Sleep on now and take your rest. Behold! The hour has come near and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us go. Lo! He who is betraying Me has come.
47 And while He was still speaking, Behold, Judas came, one of the twelve! And a great multitude with swords and staves *came* with him, *being sent* from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48 And he who was betraying Him gave them a sign saying, Whomever I shall kiss, it is He. Seize Him.
49 And he came up to Jesus immediately and said, Greetings, Master! And *he* kissed Him.
50 But Jesus said to him, Friend, why have you come? Then they came up and laid hands on Jesus and held Him.
51 And behold! One of those with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword. And striking a servant of the high priest, *he* took off his ear.
52 Then Jesus said to him, Put your sword back into its place, for all who take the sword shall perish by the sword.
53 Or do you think that I am not able now to call upon My Father, and He will place beside Me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled? *For they say,* it must happen like this.
55 In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, You have come out with swords and staves to take Me, as against a thief. I sat daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and you did not lay hands on Me.
56 But this has all happened so that the Scriptures of the prophets may be fulfilled. Then all His disciples ran away, forsaking Him.
57 And those who had seized Jesus led *Him* away to Cai-a-phas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were

gathered together.
58 And Peter followed Him from a distance
—even to the court of the high priest.
And he went inside and sat with the officers
to see the end.
59 And the chief priests and the elders
and the whole San-he-drin looked for false
evidence against Jesus, so that they might
put Him to death.
60 But none was found: even though many
false witnesses came forward, they did not
find any. But at last two false witnesses
came up,
61 saying, This one said, I am able to
destroy the Temple of God, and in three
days to build it.
62 And the high priest stood up, saying to
Him, Do you answer nothing? What do these
say against you?
63 But Jesus was silent. And the high
priest said to Him, I command you by
the living God that you tell us whether
you are the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus said to him, You have said it! More
than that I say to you, From this time you
shall see the Son of man sitting on the right
hand of power and coming on the clouds of
heaven.
65 Then the high priest tore his clothes,
saying, He has blasphemed! Why do we
have any more need to hear witnesses?
Behold! Now you have heard his blas-
phemy.
66 What do you think? And answering,
they said, He is worthy of death.
67 Then they spat in His face and beat Him.
And some slapped *Him,*
68 saying, Prophesy to us, O Christ, Who is
he that slapped you?
69 And Peter was sitting outside in the
court. And a certain girl came to him, saying,
And you were with Jesus the Galilean.
70 But he denied it before all, saying, I do
not know what you say.
71 And after he had gone out into the
porch, another saw him and said to those
there, This one also was with Jesus the
Nazarean.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do
not know the man.
73 And after a little while those standing
near came up and said to Peter, Indeed, you
are also one of them, for even your speech
betrays you.
74 Then he began to curse and to swear, I
do not know the man. And immediately
the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the word of
Jesus, who had said to him, Before the cock
crow, you will deny Me three times. And he
went out and cried bitterly.

CHAPTER 27

1 And when morning came, all the chief
priests and elders of the people plotted
against Jesus, so that they might put Him
to death.
2 And they tied Him up and led *Him* a-
way and handed Him over to Pontius Pilate,
the governor.
3 Then Judas, who had betrayed Him,
seeing that He was condemned, being sorry,
brought back the thirty pieces of silver to
the chief priests and elders,
4 saying, I sinned. *I* have betrayed innocent
blood. But they said, What *is that* to us?
You will *have* to see *to that*!
5 And throwing down the pieces of silver in
the Temple, he left and went away and
hanged himself.
6 And the chief priests took the silver and
said, It is not lawful to put them into the
treasury, for it is the price of blood.
7 And after talking it over, they bought the
potter's field with them, for the burial of
strangers.
8 So that field was called Field of Blood
until this day.
9 Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah
the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "And I
took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of
Him who was priced, on whom they of the
sons of Israel set a price,
10 and gave them for the potter's field, as
the Lord commanded me."
11 And Jesus stood before the governor.
And the governor questioned Him, saying,
Are you the king of the Jews? And Jesus
said to him, You say it.
12 And when He was accused by the chief
priests and the elders, He answered nothing.
13 Then Pilate said to Him, Do you not
hear how many things they say against you?
14 And He did not answer him even to one
word, so that the governor greatly marveled.
15 Now at *this* feast-time the governor was
accustomed to release to the people a
prisoner, *anyone* whom they desired.
16 And they had then a noted prisoner,
called Bar-ab-bas.
17 Then, when they were gathered together,
Pilate said to them, Whom do you desire

that I release to you, Bar-ab-bas or Jesus who is called Christ?
[18]For he knew that they handed him over through envy.
[19]But as he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, *Let there be* nothing between you and that righteous one, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of him.
[20]But the chief priests and elders persuaded the crowd that they should beg for Bar-ab-bas and should destroy Jesus.
[21]And the governor answered and said to them, Which of the two do you desire that I release to you? And they said, Bar-ab-bas.
[22]Pilate said to them, What then shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?
[23]They all said to him, Let him be crucified! And the governor said, Why? What evil has he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified!
[24]And when Pilate saw that it gained nothing, but rather that an uproar was arising, he took water and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just one—you will see.
[25]And all the people answered and said, Let his blood be on us and on our children.
[26]Then he released Bar-ab-bas to them. But he had Jesus whipped and handed *Him* over that He might be crucified.
[27]Then the soldiers of the governor, taking Jesus with them into the palace, gathered all the band against Him.
[28]And stripping Him, they put a scarlet robe around Him.
[29]And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it on His head. And *they put* a reed in His right hand. And bowing before Him, they mocked Him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews!
[30]And after they spit upon Him, they took the reed and struck Him on His head.
[31]And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off of Him. And they put His own clothes on Him and led Him away to crucify *Him*.
[32]And going out they found a man, a Cy-ren-e-an named Simon. They forced him to carry His cross.
[33]And coming to a place called Gol-goth-a (which is called 'Place of a Skull',)
[34]they gave Him vinegar to drink, mixed with gall. But He tasted it and would not drink.
[35]And when they had crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting a lot (so that that which was spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, "They divided My garments among themselves, and for My clothing they cast a lot").
[36]And they sat down and watched Him there.
[37]And they put up over His head His accusation, written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
[38]Then two thieves were crucified with Him, one at His right hand and one at His left.
[39]But those passing by blasphemed Him, shaking their heads,
[40]and saying, You who will destroy the Temple and build it in three days, save Yourself. If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.
[41]And in the same way also, the chief priests and the elders mocked, saying,
[42]He saved others. He is not able to save himself. If he is the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
[43]He has trusted on God, let Him deliver him now, if He will *have* him. (For He said, I am the Son of God.)
[44]And in the same way the thieves who were together with Him also reviled Him.
[45]Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.
[46]And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, E-li, E-li, la-ma sa-bach-tha-ni, that is to say, My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?
[47]And some of those who were standing there heard and said, He is calling Elijah.
[48]And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge. He filled it with vinegar and put it on a reed, giving it to Him to drink.
[49]But the rest said, Let *Him* alone! Let us see if Elijah will come to save him.
[50]And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, giving up *His* spirit.
[51]And, behold, the veil of the Temple was torn into two from top to bottom! And the earth quaked, and the rocks were sheared!
[52]And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose,
[53]and coming forth out of the tombs after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.
[54]And the centurion, and they who watched with him over Jesus, seeing the earthquake and the things that took place,

feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God!

55 And there were many women there watching from afar off, who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him,

56 among whom was Mary Mag-da-lene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zeb-e-dee.

57 And when evening had come, a rich man from Ar-i-ma-the-a, named Joseph, came (who also himself was Jesus' disciple).

58 Going to Pilate, he begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And taking the body, Joseph wrapped it in a clean linen cloth

60 and laid it in his own new tomb which he had cut out in the rock. And when he had rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed.

61 And there was Mary Mag-da-lene and the other Mary, sitting across from the grave.

62 Now on the next day, which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Phar-i-sees were gathered together to Pilate,

63 saying, Sir, we have remembered that that deceiver said, while he was living, After three days I will arise.

64 Therefore command that the grave be made secure until the third day, for fear that his disciples may come by night and steal him away and say to the people, He has risen from the dead. And the last error will be worse than the first.

65 And Pilate said to them, You have a guard. Go away. Make it as secure as you know *how.*

66 And they went away and made the grave secure, sealing the stone, together with the guard.

CHAPTER 28

1 And at the end of the Sabbath, as it was dawning toward the first day of the week, Mary Mag-da-lene and the other Mary came to see the grave.

2 And, behold, there had been a great earthquake! For an angel of the Lord came down out of Heaven and had rolled away the stone from the door and was sitting upon it.

3 And his face was as lightning, and his clothing white as snow.

4 And those keeping guard trembled from fear of him, becoming like dead men.

5 But answering, the angel said to the women, You must not fear, for I know that you seek Jesus who has been crucified.

6 He is not here, for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying.

7 And go quickly, saying to His disciples that He has risen from the dead. And, lo, He goes before you into Galilee. There you shall see Him. See, I have told you.

8 And going out quickly from the tomb, with great joy and fear, they ran to tell His disciples.

9 But as they were going to tell His disciples –lo and behold! Jesus met them, saying, Greetings. And coming up to *Him*, they laid hold of His feet and worshiped Him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, Fear not, Go and tell My brothers that they should go into Galilee. And there they shall see Me.

11 And as they were going, behold, some of the guard went into the city and reported to the chief priest all things that were done.

12 And gathering together with the elders, and talking it over, they gave large *sums of* money to the soldiers,

13 saying, Say that his disciples came by night and stole him, we being asleep.

14 And if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade him and will make you free from care.

15 And taking the money, they did as they were taught. And this saying is spread among the Jews until the present day.

16 And the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus commanded them.

17 And seeing Him, they worshipped Him. But some doubted.

18 And coming up to them, Jesus spoke to them, saying, All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on earth.

19 Go therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

20 teaching them to observe all things, whatever I commanded you. And lo, I am with you all the days until the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospel According to MARK

CHAPTER 1

[1]The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,

[2]as it has been written in the prophets, "Behold! I send My messenger before Your face, who shall prepare Your way before You,

[3]*the* voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord. Make His paths straight."

[4]John came baptizing in the wilderness, and preaching the baptism of repentance for remission of sins.

[5]And all the country of Judea and of Jerusalem went out to him. And all were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

[6]And John was clothed in camel's hair and a girdle of leather about his loins. And *he was* eating locusts and wild honey.

[7]And he preached, saying, He who comes after me is mightier than I, of whom I am not fit to stoop down to untie the latchet of His sandals.

[8]I indeed baptize you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

[9]And in those days Jesus came from Naz-a-reth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan.

[10]And immediately as He came up from the water He saw the heavens opened and the Spirit as a dove coming down upon Him.

[11]And a voice came out of Heaven, You are My Son, the Beloved, in whom I am well-pleased.

[12]And immediately the Spirit drove Him out into the wilderness.

[13]And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan. And *He* was with the wild beasts. And the angels waited upon Him.

[14]And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

[15]And *He was* saying, The time has been fulfilled, and the kingdom of God has come near. Repent and believe in the gospel.

[16]And walking by the sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and his brother Andrew casting a net into the sea, for they were fishers.

[17]And Jesus said to them, Come after Me and I will make you fishers of men.

[18]And immediately they left their nets and followed Him.

[19]And going on a little further, He saw James the son of Zeb-e-dee, and his brother John. And they were in the ship mending their nets.

[20]And immediately He called them. And leaving their father Zeb-e-dee in the ship with the hired servants, they went away after Him.

[21]And they went into Ca-per-na-um. And at once on the sabbaths He entered into the synagogue and taught.

[22]And they were astonished at His teaching. For He was teaching them as One who had authority, and not as the scribes.

[23]And there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out,

[24]saying, Ha! What have we to do with You, Jesus, Naz-a-rene? Have You come to destroy us? I know You. You are the Holy One of God!

[25]And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be quiet and come out of him!

[26]And after the unclean spirit had thrown him into fits and had cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

[27]And all were astonished, so that they questioned together among themselves, saying, What is this? What new teaching is this? For with authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him.

[28]And immediately His fame spread all through the country around Galilee.

[29]And after coming out of the synagogue, they went at once into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

[30]And the mother-in-law of Simon was lying in a fever. And at once they spoke to Him about her.

[31]And He came to her and raised her up, taking her hand. And instantly the fever left her. And she served them.

[32]And when evening had come, when the sun went down, they brought to Him all that were diseased, and those who were demon-possessed.

[33]And the whole city was gathered together at the door.

[34]And He healed many who were sick of various diseases. And He cast out many demons and did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

[35]And very early, while *it was* still night, He rose up and went out and departed into

a desert place. And He was there praying.
[36]And Simon and those with him went after Him.
[37]And finding Him, they said to Him, All are looking for You.
[38]And He said to them, Let us go into the next towns so that I may preach there also, because for this I have come.
[39]And He was preaching in their synagogues in all Galilee. And *He was* casting out the demons.
[40]And a leper came to Him, begging Him. And he kneeled down to Him, saying to Him, If you desire You are able to make me clean.
[41]And Jesus, being moved with compassion, put forth His hand and touched him. And *He* said to him, I desire it! Be clean!
[42]And when He had spoken, the leprosy instantly left him, and he was made clean.
[43]And strictly commanding him, He at once sent him away.
[44]And He said to him, See that you say nothing to anyone. But go show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a witness to them.
[45]But after he had left, he began to speak of it and very much to publicize it—so that *Jesus* was no longer able to enter into the city openly, but was outside in deserted places. And they came to Him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2

[1]And again He entered Ca-per-na-um after *some* days. And it was heard that He was in the house.
[2]And immediately many were gathered together, so that there was no longer any room (not even at the door). And He spoke the word to them.
[3]And they came to Him, bringing a paralytic, carried by four *men*.
[4]And not being able to come near Him on account of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. And breaking through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.
[5]And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, your sins have been forgiven you.
[6]But there were some of the scribes sitting there. And *they were* questioning in their hearts,
[7]Why does this one speak blasphemies this way? Who is able to forgive sins, except One, *that is*, God?
[8]And instantly, knowing in His spirit that they were thinking this way inside themselves, Jesus said to them, Why do you question these things in your hearts?
[9]Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, Your sins have been forgiven you! or to say, Arise, take up your bed and walk?
[10]But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins, He said to the paralytic,
[11]I say to you, Arise and take up your bed and go to your house.
[12]And he immediately rose up and took up the bed and went forth before them all, so that they were all amazed. And *they* glorified God, saying, Never did we see it so.
[13]And He went forth again by the seaside. And all the multitude came to Him. And He taught them.
[14]And as He went on He saw Levi, the son of Al-phe-us, sitting at the tax-office. And He said to him, Follow Me! And rising up, he followed Him.
[15]And as He sat in *Levi's* house, many tax-collectors and sinners also sat with Jesus and His disciples. For there were many, and they followed Him.
[16]And the scribes and Pharisees, seeing Him eating with tax-collectors and sinners, said to His disciples, Why does He eat and drink with the tax-collectors and sinners?
[17]And hearing this, Jesus said, They who are strong have no need of a physician, but they who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous to repentance, but *to call* sinners.
[18]And the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees were fasting. And they came and said to Him, Why do the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?
[19]And Jesus said to them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they are not able to fast.
[20]But the days will come when the bridegroom will have been taken away from them. And then they will fast in those days.
[21]And no one sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment. Else the new piece inserted takes away from the old, and the tear becomes worse.
[22]And no one puts new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise the new wine bursts the

wineskins and the wine is poured out–and the wineskins will be ruined. But the new wine is to be put into new wineskins.

[23]And He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath. And His disciples began to make a way, plucking the ears.

[24]And the Pharisees said to Him, Behold, why do they do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath day?

[25]And He said to them, Have you never read what David did when he had need and was hungry, he and those with him?

[26]How he entered into the house of God in *the days of* A-bi-a-thar the high priest and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat, except for the priests? And *he* even gave to those who were with him.

[27]And He said to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

[28]So, then, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3

[1]And He entered again into the synagogue. And there was a man there who had a withered hand.

[2]And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath (so that they might accuse Him).

[3]And He said to the man who had the withered hand, Get up and come into the middle.

[4]And He said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil, to save life or to kill? But they were silent.

[5]And looking around on them with anger, being saddened at the hardness of their heart, He commanded the man, Stretch out your hand! And he stretched it out. And his hand was restored whole like the other.

[6]And the Pharisees left, immediately plotting with the Herodians against Him, *as to* how they might destroy Him.

[7]And Jesus retired to the sea with His disciples. And a great crowd from Galilee and from Judea followed Him.

[8]And *also they were* from Jerusalem and from I-du-me-a and beyond the Jordan. And when those around Tyre and Sidon heard what great things He was doing, a great crowd came to Him.

[9]And He spoke to His disciples, that they might have a boat ready for Him (on account of the crowd, that they might not press upon Him).

[10]For He healed many, so that they threw themselves upon Him, that they might touch Him, all that had torments.

[11]And when the unclean spirits saw Him, they fell down before Him and cried out, saying, You are the Son of God!

[12]And He warned them many times, so that they would not make Him known.

[13]And He went up into the mountain and called those He wanted. And they went to Him.

[14]And He appointed twelve to be with Him, and that He might send them forth to preach,

[15]and that they might have authority to heal diseases and to evict demons.

[16]And He added to Simon the name Peter.

[17]And there was James the son of Zeb-e-dee, and John the brother of James (and He added to their names Bo-an-er-ges, which is, Sons of Thunder).

[18]And *there was* Andrew and Philip and Bar-thol-o-mew and Matthew and Thomas and James the son of Al-phe-us, and Thad-de-us and Simon the Ca-naan-ite,

[19]and also Judas Is-car-i-ot, who betrayed Him. And they came into a house.

[20]And a multitude came together again, so that they were not able even to eat bread.

[21]And those belonging to Him heard and went out to restrain Him. For they said, He is beside Himself.

[22]And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, He has Be-el-ze-bub–and, He throws out demons by the prince of the demons.

[23]And calling them, He said to them in parables, How can Satan evict Satan?

[24]And if a kingdom is divided against itself that kingdom is not able to stand.

[25]And if a house is divided against itself that house is not able to stand.

[26]And if Satan has risen up against himself and has been divided, he is not able to stand, but has an end.

[27]No one going into the house of the strong man is able to plunder his goods unless he first tie up the strong man. And then he will strip his house of goods.

[28]Truly I say to you that all sins shall be forgiven to the sons of men (and whatever blasphemies they have blasphemed),

[29]but whoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness to eternity, but is in danger of everlasting judgment,

[30]because they said, He has an unclean spirit.

31 Then His brothers and His mother came. And standing outside, *they* sent to Him, calling Him.
32 And a crowd sat around Him, and they said to Him, Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are asking for You outside.
33 And He answered them, Who is My mother and My brothers?
34 And looking around in a circle on those who were sitting about Him, He said, See, My mother and My brothers–
35 for whoever shall do the will of God, he is My brother and My sister and My mother.

CHAPTER 4

1 And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great crowd gathered to Him, so that He entered into the ship in the sea and sat. And all the crowd was on the land close to the sea.
2 And He taught them many things in parables, saying to them in His teaching,
3 Listen! Behold! The sower went out to sow.
4 And as he sowed some fell by the roadside. And the birds of the air came and ate it.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth.
6 But after the sun had risen, it was scorched. And because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns. And the thorns grew up and choked it. And it bore no fruit.
8 And another fell into the good ground, growing up and increasing, bearing fruit. And one bore thirty, and one sixty and one a hundred times.
9 And He said to them, He that has ears to hear let him hear.
10 And when He was alone the twelve and those around Him asked Him about the parable.
11 And He said to them, To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God. But to those who are on the outside, all things are done in parables,
12 "that seeing they may see and not perceive; and hearing they may hear and not understand; lest they should be converted and *their* sins should be forgiven them."
13 And He said to them, Do you not know this parable? Then how will you know all the parables?
14 The sower sows the word.
15 And these are the ones by the roadside where the word is sown–and when they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that has been sown in their hearts.
16 And in the same way, these are the ones who are sown on the stony ground–who when they hear the word receive it immediately with joy.
17 But having no root in themselves, *these* last only a little while. Then when trouble or torment has arisen on account of the word, they are immediately scandalized.
18 And these are the ones who are sown among the thorns–these are the ones who hear the word,
19 but the cares of this world and the false promises of riches and the lusts of other things enter in and choke the word. And it becomes unfruitful.
20 And these are the ones who are sown on good ground–they who hear the word and receive it and bring forth fruit, one thirty, one sixty and one a hundred times.
21 And He said to them, Do they come with the lamp in order to put it under a basket, or under the bed? *Or, is it* not that it may be put on the lampstand?
22 For nothing is hidden which shall not be made clear. Nor has any secret thing taken place except that it should come to light.
23 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.
24 And He said to them, Be careful what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, the same shall be measured to you. And to you who hear, more shall be added.
25 For whoever has, to him shall be given. And he who has not, even that which he has shall be taken away from him.
26 And He said, This is the way the kingdom of God is–as if a man should throw the seed on the ground,
27 then should sleep, but rising night and day; and the seed should spring up and grow, in a way he does not know,
28 for of itself the earth brings forth fruit–first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear.
29 And when the fruit yields itself, immediately he sends out the sickle, because the harvest has come.
30 And He said, To what shall we compare the kingdom of God? Or with what parable shall we compare it?
31 *It is* like a grain of mustard. For when it has been sown on the earth, *it is* less than all the seeds which are on the earth.
32 But when it has been sown, it grows up

and becomes larger than all the plants. And it produces great branches, so that the birds of the air are able to rest under its shadow.

33 And with many such parables He spoke to them the word, as much as they were able to hear.

34 But He did not speak to them except in a parable. And He explained all things to His disciples alone.

35 And when evening had come on that day, He said to them, Let us cross to the other side.

36 And sending away the crowd, they took Him with them, as He was in the ship. And other small ships were also with Him.

37 Then there came a great storm of violent wind. And the waves beat into the ship, so that it was already filled.

38 And He was on the stern, sleeping on a pillow. And they awakened Him and said to Him, Master! Do You not care that we are about to die?

39 And being awake, He commanded the wind and said to the sea, Peace! Be still! And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And He said to them, Why are you so afraid? How does it happen that you have no faith?

41 And they feared with very great fear, saying to one another, Who then is this, that even the wind and sea obey Him?

CHAPTER 5

1 And they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gad-a-renes.

2 And when He came out of the ship, a man with an unclean spirit immediately met Him, coming out of the tombs,

3 *for he* had *his* home in the tombs. And no one was able to tie him up, not even with chains.

4 Because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And he had torn the chains apart, and the shackles had been broken in pieces. And no one was able to tame him.

5 And night and day in the mountains and in the tombs, he was always crying and cutting himself with stones.

6 And seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran and bowed down to Him.

7 And with a loud voice he cried and said, What do I have to do with You, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I implore You by God not to torment me.

8 For He said to him, Unclean spirit, come out of the man!

9 And He asked him, What is your name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion for we are many.

10 And he begged Him very much that He would not send them out of the country.

11 Now there was a great herd of pigs feeding near the mountains.

12 And all the demons begged Him, saying, Send us into the pigs, that we may enter into them.

13 And Jesus immediately gave them permission. And the unclean spirits left and entered into the pigs. And the herd rushed down a steep place into the sea. And they were about two thousand. And they were choked in the sea.

14 And those who fed the pigs ran and told it to the city and to the countryside. And they went out to see what had been done.

15 And they came to Jesus. And they saw the one who had been demon-possessed, sitting and clothed and of sound mind—the one who had the legion. And they were afraid.

16 And those who had seen it told them how it happened to the one who had been demon-possessed, and *also* about the pigs.

17 And they began to beg Him to go away from their borders.

18 And as He was entering into the ship, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him, that he might be with Him.

19 But Jesus did not allow him to go, but said to him, Go away to your house, to your own, and tell them how much the Lord pitied you and worked for you.

20 And he went away and began to preach in De-cap-o-lis how much Jesus had done for him. And all greatly wondered.

21 And when Jesus had gone over to the other side again in the ship, a great crowd was gathered to Him, and He was by the sea.

22 And behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Ja-i-rus, came up. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet.

23 And He begged Him fervently, saying, My little daughter is at the very end. *O* that You would come and lay Your hands on her so that she may be cured, then she shall live.

24 And He went with him. And a great crowd followed Him and thronged Him.

25 And a certain woman *came, who* had been *sick* with a flow of blood for twelve years.

26 And *she* had suffered much under many physicians. And *she* had spent all her means, yet had gained in no way. But instead she

had become worse.
27 She had heard about Jesus and came in
the crowd behind *Him* and touched His
clothes.
28 For she said, If I shall but touch His
clothes I shall be cured.
29 And instantly the fountain of her blood
was dried up, and she knew in her body
that she was healed from the torment.
30 But Jesus, immediately knowing within
Himself that the power had gone forth out
of Him, turning in the crowd, said, Who
touched My clothes?
31 And His disciples said to Him, You
see the multitude thronging You. And do
You say, Who touched Me?
32 And He looked around to see who had
done this thing.
33 But knowing what had been done to her,
being afraid and trembling, the woman came
and fell down before Him and told Him all
the truth.
34 And He said to her, Daughter, your
faith has cured you. Go in peace and be
well from your torment.
35 As He yet was speaking, they came
from the synagogue ruler's *house* saying,
Your daughter is dead. Why do you still
trouble the Teacher?
36 But Jesus heard what was said and
immediately said to the ruler of the syna-
gogue, Do not be afraid, only believe.
37 And He did not allow anyone to go
with Him except Peter and James and
John, the brother of James.
38 And He came to the house of the
ruler of the synagogue. And He saw a
tumult, much weeping and wailing.
39 And going in, He said to them, Why
do you make a noise and weep? The
child is not dead, but sleeps.
40 And they laughed at Him. But putting
them all out, He took the father and
mother of the child, and those with Him,
and He went in where the child was
lying.
41 And taking the hand of the child, He
said to her, Little girl, I say to you, Get up!
(which is, Tal-ith-a kou-mi!).
42 And immediately the little girl got up
and walked, for she was twelve years old.
And they were amazed with a great a-
mazement.
43 And very distinctly He commanded that
no one should know this. And He asked that
something be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6

1 And He went out from there and came
into His own country. And His disciples
followed Him.
2 And Sabbath coming on, He began to
teach in the synagogue. And hearing, many
were astonished, saying, From where do
these things come to this one? And, What is
the wisdom that has been given to him, that
even such mighty works are done by his
hands?
3 Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary,
and the brother of James and Joses and Ju-
das and Simon? And are not his sisters here
with us? And they were scandalized by Him.
4 But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not
without honor, except in his own country
and among his own kin and in his own
house.
5 And He was not able to do any work of
power there, except He laid hands on a few
sick people and healed *them.*
6 And He marveled because of their un-
belief. And He went around the villages in a
circle, teaching.
7 And He called the twelve to Him and be-
gan to send them out two by two. And He
gave them authority over the unclean spirits.
8 And He commanded them not to take
anything for their trip except a staff—no
bag, no bread, no money in the belt,
9 but to be shod with sandals, and not to
put on two coats.
10 And He said to them, Wherever you
enter a house, stay there until you leave that
place.
11 And as many as will not receive you or
hear you, as you go out from there shake
off the dust which is under your feet for a
witness to them. Truly I say to you, It shall
be more bearable for Sodom or Go-mor-rah
in the day of judgment than for that city.
12 And they went out and preached that
men should repent.
13 And they threw out many demons and
anointed many of the sick with oil and
healed them.
14 And king Herod heard, for His name was
spread abroad. And he said, John the Baptist
has risen from among the dead—and because
of this the mighty powers are working
in him.
15 Others said, It is Elijah. And others said,
It is a prophet, or like one of the prophets.
16 But Herod hearing it said, It is he whom

I beheaded, John. He has risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent out and laid hands on John. And he had put him in prison, on account of He-ro-di-as, the wife of his brother Philip (because he had married her).
18 For John said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have the wife of your brother.
19 And He-ro-di-as set herself against him and wanted to kill him. But she was not able to do so.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man. And he kept him safe. And when he heard him he did many things. And he heard him gladly.
21 And a day of opportunity came, when Herod made a feast to great men on his birthday (also to the chief captains and to the leaders of Galilee).
22 And the daughter of He-ro-di-as herself came in and danced. And she pleased Herod and those at table with *him*. The king said to the girl, Ask me whatever you desire, and I will give it to you, to half of my kingdom.
23 And he swore to her, Whatever you may ask me, I will give it to you, to half of my kingdom.
24 And she went out and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And immediately hurrying in to the king she asked, saying, I want you to give to me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter.
26 And the king was full of sorrow. *But* because of the oaths and those who were at table with *him*, he would not refuse her.
27 And immediately the king sent a guard and commanded his head to be brought. And he went out and beheaded *John* in the prison.
28 And he brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl. And the girl gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard, they came and took up his body and laid it in the grave.
30 And the apostles had met Jesus. And they told Him all the things that they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And He said to them, You yourselves come aside into a deserted place and rest a little. For those coming and going were very many. And they did not even have time to eat.
32 And they went away by ship into a deserted place, alone.
33 And the people saw them going away, and many recognized Him. And they ran together on foot from all the cities and went before them. And they met Him.
34 And Jesus went out and saw a great crowd. And He was moved with pity toward them, because they were as sheep having no shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.
35 And it having become late already, His disciples came to Him and said, The place is deserted, and now the hour is late.
36 Send them away so that they may buy bread for themselves *by* going to the surrounding farms and villages. For they have nothing to eat.
37 And answering He said to them, You give them *something* to eat. And they said to Him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pieces of money worth of bread and give them to eat?
38 And He said to them, How many loaves do you have? Go and see. And when they knew, they said, Five, and two fish.
39 And He commanded them to make everyone sit down in companies on the green grass.
40 And they sat down by rows, by hundreds and by fifties.
41 And taking the five loaves and the two fish, looking up to Heaven, He blessed. And He broke the loaves and gave to His disciples so that they might serve them. And the two fish He divided among all.
42 And they all ate and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the pieces, and of the fish.
44 And those that ate of the loaves were about five thousand men.
45 And immediately He made His disciples enter into the ship and to go to the other side, to Beth-sa-i-da, until He should send away the people.
46 And leaving them, He went away into a mountain to pray.
47 And when evening had come, the ship was in the middle of the sea. And He was alone on the land.
48 And He saw them laboring in rowing, for the wind was contrary to them. And about the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea. And He would have gone by them.

49 But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they thought it was a ghost. And they cried out.
50 For they all saw Him and were afraid. And He immediately spoke to them and said to them, Be comforted! I am *He*! Do not be afraid.
51 And He went up into the ship to them. And the wind stopped. And they were greatly amazed within themselves, beyond measure. And they wondered.
52 For they did not understand about the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.
53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gen-nes-a-ret and drew near to the shore.
54 And when they came out of the ship, immediately He was recognized.
55 And running all around through that country, they began to carry those that were ill on beds, wherever they heard that He was.
56 And wherever He entered into villages or cities or countryside, they laid those who were sick in the market-places. And they begged Him, that they might touch only the hem of His robe. And as many as touched Him were healed.

CHAPTER 7

1 And the Pharisees and some of the scribes came to Him as He came from Jerusalem.
2 And they found fault as they saw some of His disciples eating bread with defiled, that is, unwashed hands.
3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat, unless they wash the hands with the fist, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And *as they come* from market, they do not eat unless they wash themselves. And many other things there are which they have agreed to keep: washings of cups and pots and brass vessels and beds.
5 Then the Pharisees and the scribes asked Him, Why is it that your disciples do not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?
6 But answering He said to them, Well did Isaiah prophesy about you hypocrites, as it has been written, "This people honor Me with the lips, but their heart is far from Me.
7 But in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."
8 For laying aside the commandments of God, you hold the tradition of men: washing of pots and cups. And you do many other such things.
9 And He said to them, Truly you reject the commandment of God, so that you may keep your own tradition.
10 For Moses said, "Honor your father and your mother," and, "He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him die the death."
11 But you say, If a man shall say to father or mother, "Whatever you may gain by me, Corban! (that is, A gift *to God*!)."
12 And you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother,
13 setting aside the word of God by your tradition which you have delivered. And many such things you do.
14 And calling all the crowd to Him, He said to them, Everyone listen to me and understand.
15 There is nothing from outside a man which can enter into a man and defile him. But the things that go out from him are the things which defile the man.
16 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.
17 And when He went into a house away from the people, His disciples asked Him about the parable.
18 And He said to them, So you also are without understanding? Do you not see that everything which enters from outside into a man is not able to defile him?
19 *It is* because it does not enter into his heart but into the belly. And *then it* goes out into the waste-bowl, purifying all the food.
20 And He said, That which comes out of the man is that which defiles the man.
21 For from within, out of the heart of men, come forth evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 thefts, greedy desires, wickednesses, deceit, lustful desires, a wicked eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness–
23 all these evil things come from within and defile the man.
24 And He rose up from there and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And entering into the house, He wanted no one to know. But He could not be hidden.
25 For hearing about Him, a certain woman whose little daughter had a vicious spirit came and fell down at His feet.
26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syro-phe-nic-i-an by race. And she begged Him that He should throw the demon out of

her daughter.
27 But Jesus said to her, Let the children first be filled, for it is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.
28 But she answered and said to Him, Yes, Lord, for even the little dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And He said to her, Because of these words, Go! The demon has left your daughter.
30 And going away to her house, she found the demon had left. And her daughter lay upon the bed.
31 And again, He left the borders of Tyre and Sidon and came to the sea of Galilee, through the middle of the borders of De-cap-o-lis.
32 And they brought a deaf man to Him, *one* who spoke with difficulty. And they asked Him to lay His hand on him.
33 And taking him away from the crowd, He put His fingers to his ears. And He spit and touched his tongue.
34 And looking up to Heaven, He groaned, saying to him, Eph-pha-tha! (meaning, Be opened!).
35 And immediately his ears were opened, and the band on his tongue was removed. And he spoke plainly.
36 And He commanded them that they should tell no one. But as much as He commanded them, *that* much more they publicized it.
37 And they were astonished beyond comparison, saying, He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8

1 In those days the crowd was very great. And *they* had nothing to eat. Calling His disciples to Him, Jesus said to them,
2 I am full of pity for the crowd because they now have been with Me three days and have nothing to eat.
3 And if I send them away to their homes without any food, they will faint in the way—for some of them come from far away.
4 And His disciples answered Him, From where can anyone satisfy these with bread here in the wilderness?
5 And He asked them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven.
6 And He commanded the people to rest on the ground. And He took the seven loaves and blessed *them, then* He broke and gave to His disciples so that they might set it before *them.*
7 And they set it before the people. And they had a few small fish. And He blessed these also to be set before *them.*
8 And they ate and were satisfied. And they took up that which was left over of broken pieces, seven baskets full.
9 And those who had eaten were about four thousand. And He sent them away.
10 And immediately entering into the ship with His disciples, He came into the parts of Dal-ma-nu-tha.
11 And the Pharisees went out and began to argue with Him, looking for a sign from Heaven from Him, tempting Him.
12 And groaning in His spirit, He said, Why does this generation look for a sign? Truly I say to you, No sign shall be given this generation.
13 And leaving them there, He went into the ship again and went away to the other side.
14 And they forgot to take bread. And except for one loaf, they did not have any with them in the ship.
15 And He ordered them, saying, Be careful! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned with one another, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.
17 And He knew and said to them, Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet see nor understand? Have you hardened your heart?
18 Do you have eyes and do not see? And do you have ears and do not hear? And do you not remember?
19 When I broke the five loaves to the five thousand, how many baskets full of pieces did you take up? They said, Twelve.
20 And when *I broke* the seven *loaves* to the four thousand, how many baskets full of pieces did you take up? And they said, Seven.
21 And He said to them, How can it be that you do not understand?
22 And He came to Beth-sa-i-da. And they brought to Him a blind one, and begging Him to touch him.
23 And taking hold of the blind one, He led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and had laid hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything.
24 And looking up he said, I see men. For

as trees I see *them* walking.
25 Then again He laid His hands on his eyes and made him look up. And he was cured and saw everything clearly.
26 And He sent him away to his house, saying, But you may not go into the town and tell it to anyone in the town.
27 And Jesus and His disciples went out into the towns of Cae-sa-re-a Phil-ip-pi. And in the highway He asked His disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am?
28 And they answered, John the Baptist. And others say, Elijah, but others, One of the prophets.
29 And He said to them, But who do you say that I am? And Peter answered and said to Him, You are the Christ!
30 And He strictly commanded them that they should not tell anyone about Him.
31 And He began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and by the chief priests and scribes—and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And He spoke the word openly. And taking Him *aside* Peter began to rebuke Him.
33 But turning and looking on His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, Get behind Me, Satan! For your thoughts are not of the things of God, but of the things of men.
34 And calling the crowd together with His disciples, He said to them, Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.
35 For whoever wants to save his life shall lose it, but whoever shall lose his life for My sake and for the gospel shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 Whoever, then, shall be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man shall also be ashamed of him when He comes with the holy angels in the glory of His Father.

CHAPTER 9

1 And He said to them, Truly I say to you that there are some of those standing here who shall in no way taste of death until they see the kingdom of God coming in power.
2 And after six days Jesus took Peter and James and John with Him. And He brought them up into a high mountain, alone, by themselves. And He was gloriously changed before them.
3 And His clothes became bright, exceedingly white as snow, in a way that no bleacher on earth could whiten them.
4 And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles, one for You and one for Moses and one for Elijah.
6 For he did not know what he should say, for they were greatly afraid.
7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My beloved Son! Listen to Him!
8 And suddenly they looked around and no longer saw anyone with them, only Jesus.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, He commanded them not to tell anyone what they had seen, except when the Son of man should rise from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying among themselves, questioning with one another what the rising from the dead might be.
11 And they asked Him, saying, The scribes say that Elijah must come first?
12 And answering He said to them, Indeed Elijah does come first and restores all things. And has it not been written that the Son of man must suffer many things and be despised?
13 But I say to you that Elijah also has come. And they did to him all that they desired to do, as it is written of him.
14 And coming to the disciples, He saw a great crowd around them. And scribes *were* questioning with them.
15 And immediately all the crowd was much astonished to see Him. And they ran up to Him and greeted Him.
16 And He asked the scribes, What are you asking them?
17 And one answered out of the crowd and said, Teacher, I brought my son to You. For he has a spirit that will not let him speak.
18 And wherever it seizes him, it tears him. And he foams and gnashes his teeth and is wasting away. And I spoke to Your disciples to throw it out. But they could not.
19 But He answered him, saying, O unbelieving generation! How long shall I be

with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to Me.
20 And they brought him to Him. And when the spirit saw Him, *he* immediately threw him into fits. And he fell on the ground and was wallowing and foaming.
21 And He asked his father, How long is it that this has been happening to him? And he said, From childhood.
22 And it often throws him both into fire and into waters in order to destroy him. But if You are able to do anything, help us. Have pity on us.
23 And Jesus said to him, If you are able to believe, all things are possible to him that believes.
24 And crying out with tears in his eyes, the father of the child immediately said, I believe, Lord! Help my unbelief!
25 But Jesus saw that the people were running together. And *He* rebuked the impure spirit, saying to it, Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, Come out of him! And you may never enter into him again.
26 And crying out, and tearing him, it came out. And he became as dead, so that many said that he was dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up. And he got up.
28 And when He had gone into a house, His disciples asked Him privately, Why were we not able to throw it out?
29 And He said to them, This kind can go out by nothing except by prayer and fasting.
30 And they left there and went through Galilee. And He did not desire that anyone should know.
31 For He was teaching His disciples. And *He* said to them, The Son of man is now delivered into the hands of men. And they will kill Him. And after being killed, on the third day He will arise.
32 But they did not understand the words and were afraid to ask Him.
33 And He came to Ca-per-na-um. And in the house He asked them, What were you arguing among yourselves in the highway?
34 But they were silent. For they had been arguing with one another in the highway as to who was greater *among* them.
35 And he sat down and called the twelve. And He said to them, If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all.
36 And taking a little child, He set him in their midst. And taking him in His arms, He said to them,
37 Whoever shall receive one of the little children like this one, in My name receives Me. And whoever shall receive Me, he receives not Me but Him who sent Me.
38 And John answered Him, saying, Teacher, we saw one who does not follow us throwing out demons in Your name. And we told him not to do it because he does not follow us. But Jesus said,
39 Do not stop him. For there is no one who shall do a work of power in My name and be able to easily speak evil of Me.
40 For he who is not against us is for us.
41 For whoever may give you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you that he shall in no way lose his reward.
42 And whoever may cause one of the little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone had been hung around his neck and he had been thrown in the sea.
43 And if your hand causes you to scandalously sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed than to have two hands to go away into hell, into the fire that cannot be put out–
44 where their worm does not die, and the fire is never put out.
45 And if your foot causes you to scandalously sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame than to have two feet to be thrown into hell, into the fire that cannot be put out–
46 where their worm does not die, and the fire is never put out.
47 And if your eye causes you to scandalously sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes to be thrown into hell-fire–
48 where their worm does not die, and the fire is never put out.
49 For everyone shall be salted with fire. And every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good, but if the salt becomes saltless, with what will you season? Have salt in yourselves and be at peace with one another.

CHAPTER 10

1 And He got up and went into the borders of Judea, by the other side of Jordan. And the people gathered again to Him. And as He had always done, He again taught them.
2 And the Pharisees came to Him and asked Him if it is lawful for a man to put away a

wife, tempting Him.
3 But answering He said to them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses allowed the writing of a bill of divorce and to put *her* away.
5 And answering Jesus said to them, Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this commandment.
6 But from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female.
7 Because of this a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife
8 and the two shall be one flesh—so that they are no longer two, but one flesh.
9 Therefore what God joined together, let not man separate.
10 And in the house His disciples asked Him again about the same thing.
11 And He said to them that whoever should put away his wife and marry another would commit adultery against her.
12 And if a woman should put away her husband and be married to another, she commits adultery.
13 And they brought little children to Him for Him to touch. But the disciples rebuked those who brought them.
14 But when Jesus observed *this*, He was very displeased. And *He* said to them, Allow the little children to come to Me and do not stop them. For of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Truly I say to you, Whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God like a little child shall in no way enter into it.
16 And taking them in His arms, laying His hands on them, He blessed them.
17 And as He went out into the highway, one came running up. And kneeling down to Him he asked Him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said to him, Why do you call Me good? No one is good except One, *that is*, God.
19 You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery; do not commit murder; do not steal; do not bear false witness; do not cheat; honor your father and your mother.
20 And answering he said to Him, Master, I have kept all these from my youth.
21 And looking upon him Jesus loved him. And He said to him, You lack one thing. Go sell all that you have and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in Heaven. And come, follow Me, taking up the cross.
22 But being saddened at that saying, he went away sorrowful—for he had many possessions.
23 And looking around Jesus said to His disciples, How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were astonished at His words. And Jesus answered again, saying to them, Children, how difficult it is for those who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they were very much astonished, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 But Jesus looked on them and said, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God—for with God all things are possible.
28 And Peter began to say to Him, Lo, we have left all and followed You!
29 But answering Jesus said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands for My sake, and for the gospel,
30 that shall not receive a hundred times now in this time: houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions—and in the world that is coming, everlasting life.
31 But many *who are* first shall be last, and the last *shall be* first.
32 And they were in the highway going up to Jerusalem. And Jesus was going on ahead of them. And they were filled with holy fear and were afraid as they followed. And taking the twelve to Him again, He began to tell them the things that were about to happen to Him.
33 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem! And the Son of man will be delivered up to the chief priests and to the scribes. And they will condemn Him to death and will deliver Him up to the Gentiles.
34 And they will ridicule Him. And *they* will whip Him and spit on Him and will kill Him—and on the third day He will rise again.
35 And James and John, the sons of Zebe-dee, came to Him, saying, Teacher, we ask that you do for us whatever we may ask.
36 And He said to them, What do you want Me to do for you?

37 And they said to Him, Allow us to sit in Your glory, one on Your right hand and one on Your left.
38 But Jesus said to them, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup which I drink, and to be baptized with the baptism which I am baptized with?
39 And they said to Him, We are able. But Jesus said to them, You shall indeed drink of the cup which I drink. And you shall be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with.
40 But to sit on My right hand and at My left hand is not Mine to give—but to those for whom it has been prepared.
41 And when the ten heard this *they* began to be indignant about James and John.
42 But calling them to Him, Jesus said to them, You know that those who are counted rulers over the nations exercise lordship over them. And their great ones exercise authority over them.
43 But it shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to be great among you, shall be your servant.
44 And whoever of you desires to be first, he shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.
46 And they came to Jericho. And as He and His disciples and a great number of people were going out of Jericho, Bar-ti-me-us the son of Ti-me-us was sitting beside the highway begging.
47 And hearing that it was Jesus the Naz-a-rene, he began to cry out and to say, Jesus, Son of David! Have pity on me!
48 And many warned him that he should be still. But he cried out much more, Son of David! Have pity on me!
49 And Jesus stopped and asked for him to be called. And they called the blind one, saying to him, Be comforted. Get up! He is calling you.
50 And throwing aside his coat, he got up and went to Jesus.
51 And answering Jesus said to him, What do you want Me to do to you? And the blind one said to Him, Master, that I may be given sight.
52 And Jesus said to him, Go! Your faith has healed you. And instantly he received his sight and followed Jesus in the highway.

CHAPTER 11

1 And when they came close to Jerusalem, to Beth-pha-ge and Beth-a-ny, to the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples out.
2 And *He* said to them, Go into the village that is across from you. And immediately when you enter it you will find a colt tied, on which no one has sat. Untie it and bring it.
3 And if anyone says to you, Why do you do this? Say, The Lord needs it. And he will send it here at once.
4 And they left and found the colt tied outside the door, by the crossing of two ways. And they untied it.
5 And some of those standing there said to them, What are you doing untying the colt?
6 And they told them what Jesus had commanded. And they allowed them *to go.*
7 And they led the colt to Jesus. And they threw their robes on it. And He sat on it.
8 And many spread their robes in the highway. And others were cutting down branches from the trees and were scattering them in the highway.
9 And those that went before and those that followed were crying out, saying, "Hosanna! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!"
10 Blessed is the kingdom of our father David, coming in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest!
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the Temple. And looking around on all things, the hour already being late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the next day, after they had left Bethany, He was hungry.
13 And seeing a fig-tree with leaves ahead, He came to see if He might find anything on it. And coming to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs.
14 And answering Jesus said to it, Let no one ever eat any more fruit of you forever. And His disciples heard *it.*
15 And they came to Jerusalem. And after He entered into the Temple, Jesus began to throw out those selling and buying in the Temple. And He overthrew the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those selling doves.
16 And He would not permit anyone to carry a vessel through the Temple.
17 And He taught, saying to them, Has it not been written, "My house shall be called

a house of prayer for all the nations"? But you made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and the chief priests heard. And they began seeking how they might destroy Him. For they feared Him because all the people were astonished at His teaching.
19 And when evening came, He went out of the city.
20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.
21 And remembering, Peter said to Him, Master, Look! The fig-tree which You cursed is dried up.
22 And answering Jesus said to them, Have faith in God.
23 For truly I say to you that whoever shall say to this mountain, Move and be thrown into the sea! and shall not doubt in his heart but shall believe that what he says will happen, it shall happen to him, whatever he shall say.
24 For this reason I say to you, All things, whatever you ask, praying, believe that you shall get it and it shall happen to you.
25 And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive so that your Father who is in Heaven may also forgive you your sins.
26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in Heaven forgive your sins.
27 And they came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the Temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders came to Him
28 and said to Him, By what authority do You do these things? And, Who gave You this authority that you should do these things?
29 And answering Jesus said to them, I will also ask you one question. Now answer Me and I will tell you by what authority I do these things:
30 The baptism of John, was it from Heaven or from men? Answer Me!
31 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we should say, From Heaven, He will say, Why then did you not believe him?
32 But if we should say, From men—they feared the people, for all men held that John truly was a prophet.
33 And they answered and said to Jesus, We do not know. And Jesus answered, saying to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12

1 And He began to speak to them in parables, A man planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it. And he dug a wine-vat and built a tower. And he let it out to vine-dressers and left the country.
2 And in due season he sent a servant to the vinedressers in order that he might receive the fruit of the vineyard from the vinedressers.
3 But they caught and beat him and sent him away empty.
4 And again he sent another servant to them. And *they* stoned him and wounded him in the head and sent him away, treating him shamefully.
5 And again he sent another. And they killed him—and many others, beating some and killing others.
6 Yet, then, having one son, his own beloved, he also sent him to them at last, saying, They will respect my son.
7 But those men said among themselves, This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and the inheritance will be ours.
8 And taking him, they killed him and threw him out of the vineyard.
9 What, then, will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and will destroy the vinedressers. And he will give the vineyard to others.
10 Have you never even read this Scripture, "The Stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner.
11 This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
12 And they wanted to seize Him, but they feared the people. For they knew that He had spoken the parable against them. And they left Him and went away.
13 And they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and some of the He-ro-di-ans in order to catch Him in conversation.
14 And they came and said to Him, Teacher, we know that you are true and that you care about no one, for you do not look on the outward appearance of men. But *you* teach with truth the way of God. Is it right to give taxes to Caesar, or not?
15 Should we give, or should we not give? But knowing their hypocrisy, He said to them, Why do you tempt Me? Bring Me a coin so that I may see.
16 And they brought it. And He said to them, Whose likeness and engraving is this?

And they said to Him, Caesar's.
17 And answering Jesus said to them, Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's. And they marveled at Him.
18 And the Sad-du-cees came to Him (who say there is no resurrection). And they asked Him, saying,
19 Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if anyone's brother should die and leave behind a wife, having no children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed to his brother.
20 There were seven brothers. And the first took a wife. And he died and left no seed.
21 And the second took her and died, and neither did he leave any seed; and the third likewise.
22 And the seven took her and left no seed. Last of all the woman died also.
23 In the resurrection, then, when they shall arise, which of these shall have her as a wife? For the seven had her as a wife.
24 And answering Jesus said to them, Do you not err because of this, not knowing either the Scriptures or the power of God?
25 For when they rise from among the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage. But they are as the angels who are in Heaven.
26 But as to the dead, that they do rise, have you never read in the book of Moses how God spoke to him at the bush, saying, I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?
27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the living! You therefore greatly err.
28 And one of the scribes came and heard them reasoning together. Observing that He answered them well, he asked Him, Which is the first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, "Hear, O Israel! The Lord our God is one Lord.
30 And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength." This is the first commandment.
31 And the second is like this, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." There is no other commandment greater than these.
32 And the scribe said to Him, Teacher, *you are* right. You have truly said that God is one and there is none other besides Him;
33 and to love Him with all the heart and with all the understanding and with all the soul and with all the strength, and to love *one's* neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and the sacrifices.
34 And when Jesus saw that he answered with understanding, He said to him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. And no one after that dared to question Him.
35 And teaching in the Temple, Jesus answered, saying, How can the scribes say that Christ is the son of David?
36 For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand until I place Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."
37 Therefore David himself calls Him Lord. But how then is He his son? And the great crowd heard Him gladly.
38 And He said to them in His teaching, Be careful of the scribes who like to walk about in long robes and love greetings in the market-places,
39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the highest places at the feasts,
40 who devour widows' houses, and as a pretense make long prayers. These shall receive more abundant judgment.
41 And sitting down across from the treasury, Jesus watched the crowd put money into the treasury. And many of the rich were putting in much.
42 And one poor widow came and put in two bits of money (which make a ko-dran-tes).
43 And calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, Truly I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all of those donating to the treasury.
44 For all *others* donated out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had—her whole living!

CHAPTER 13

1 And as He was going out of the Temple, one of His disciples said to Him, Teacher, Look! What stones and what buildings!
2 And answering Jesus said to him, Do you see these great buildings? There shall not be left a stone on top of a stone which shall not be thrown down.
3 And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives across from the Temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked Him privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these things happen? And what *shall be* the sign when all these

things are fulfilled?
[5]And answering them Jesus began to say, Watch out! For someone may lead you astray.
[6]For many will come in My name, saying, I am *He*. And they will lead many into error.
[7]But when you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled. For this must happen. But the end is not yet.
[8]For nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there shall be earthquakes in different places. And there shall be famines and troubles. These are the beginnings of anguish.
[9]But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you to sanhedrins and synagogues. You will be beaten. And you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a witness to them.
[10]But the gospel must first be preached to all nations.
[11]But whenever they lead you away and deliver you, do not be anxious beforehand as to what you should say or think. But speak whatever is given to you in that hour –for you are not the ones who speak, but the Holy Spirit *speaks*.
[12]And brother will betray brother to death and a father *his* child. And children will rise up against parents and will put them to death.
[13]And you will be hated by all because of My name. But he that endures to the end, he shall be saved.
[14]But when you see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, then let the ones who are in Judea flee to the mountains (let him who reads understand).
[15]And he on the housetop, let him not come down into the house nor go in to take anything out of his house.
[16]And he who is in the field, let him not return to the things behind in order to take his clothing.
[17]But woe to those who are with child, and to those who give suck in those days!
[18]And pray that your flight may not be in winter.
[19]For in those days there shall be trouble such as has not occurred from the beginning of the creation which God created until now–and never shall be.
[20]And if the Lord had not shortened the days, there would not have been any flesh saved. But because of the elect, those whom He chose, He has shortened the days.
[21]And then if anyone shall say to you, Look! Here is the Christ! Or, Look there! You are not to believe.
[22]For there will arise false christs and false prophets. And they will give signs and miracles in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect.
[23]But be careful. See, I have told you all things beforehand.
[24]But in those days, after that great trouble, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light.
[25]And the stars of the sky will be falling. And the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.
[26]And then they will see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
[27]And then He will send His angels and will gather together His elect from the four winds, from the furthest part of the earth to the furthest part of Heaven.
[28]But learn a parable from the fig-tree: when its branch has already become tender and puts out leaves, you know that the summer is near.
[29]So also when you see these things happening, *you will* know that it is near, at the very doors.
[30]Truly I say to you that this generation will not have passed away until all these things have taken place.
[31]The sky and the earth shall perish, but My words shall never perish.
[32]But concerning that day and the hour no one knows, no, not even the angels who are in Heaven, nor the Son–but *only* the Father.
[33]Be careful! Watch and pray! For you do not know when the time is.
[34]As *when* a man leaves his house, going to a foreign country, giving authority to his servants and to each one his work, and commanding the doorkeeper to watch –
[35]watch, then, for you do not know when the Master of the house comes–at evening or at midnight or at the time the cock crows or morning–
[36]for fear that he should come suddenly and find you sleeping.
[37]And what I say to you, I say to all. Watch!

CHAPTER 14

[1]Now after two days it was the Passover

and the feast of unleavened bread. And the chief priests and the scribes were looking for a way to seize Him by trickery and kill *Him.*

[2]But they said, Not during the feast, for fear that there may be a riot among the people.

[3]And when He was in the house of Simon the leper in Bethany, as He rested, a woman came with a very precious alabaster bottle of ointment of spikenard. And breaking the alabaster bottle, she poured it on His head.

[4]And some were angry within themselves, And *they* said, Why has this waste occurred?

[5]For this could have been sold for more than three hundred coins and given to the poor. And they grumbled at her.

[6]But Jesus said, Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work towards Me.

[7]For you always have the poor with you. And you can do them good whenever you wish. But you do not always have Me.

[8]She has done what she could. She came beforehand to anoint My body for burial.

[9]Truly I say to you that wherever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, also what this one has done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

[10]And Judas Is-car-i-ot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests in order to betray Him to them.

[11]And hearing *this* they rejoiced and promised to give him money. And he was looking for a way to conveniently betray Him.

[12]And on the first day of unleavened *bread*, when they killed the passover lamb, His disciples said to Him, Where do you desire for us to go to prepare so that You may eat the passover?

[13]And He sent out two of His disciples, saying to them, Go into the city. And a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you –follow him.

[14]And wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher says, Where is the guest-room where I may eat the passover with My disciples?

[15]And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready. Make ready for us there.

[16]And His disciples went out and came into the city. And they found it as He had said to them. And they prepared the passover.

[17]And when evening had come, He came with the Twelve.

[18]And as they sat at table and were eating, Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that one of you who is eating with Me will betray Me.

[19]And they began to be sorrowful and to say to Him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

[20]But answering He said to them, *It is* one of the Twelve, the one who is dipping with Me in the dish.

[21]Indeed the Son of man goes, as it has been written about Him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It would be good for that man if he had never been born.

[22]And as they were eating, Jesus took a loaf. *And He* blessed it, broke and gave to them. And *He* said, Take, eat! This is My body.

[23]And taking the cup and giving thanks, He gave to them. And they all drank of it.

[24]And He said to them, This is My blood of the new covenant, which is poured out for many.

[25]Truly I say to you that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine any more until that day when I will drink it new in the kingdom of God.

[26]And singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

[27]And Jesus said to them, All of you will be ashamed of Me tonight. For it is written, "I will strike the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered."

[28]But after I have risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

[29]But Peter said to Him, Even if all shall be offended, yet I will not.

[30]And Jesus said to him, Truly I say to you that today, in this *very* night, you will deny Me three times before the cock crows twice.

[31]But he spoke more strongly, If it were necessary for me to die with You, I will never deny You. And they all also spoke in the same way.

[32]And they came to a place named Geth-sem-a-ne. And He said to His disciples, Sit here while I pray.

[33]And He took Peter and James and John with Him. And He began to be greatly amazed and heavy-hearted.

[34]And He said to them, My soul is sorrowful beyond words, even to death. Stay here and watch.

[35]And going forward a little, He fell on the ground and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

[36]And He said, Abba! Father, all things are possible to You. Take away this cup from Me, but not as I desire, but as You will.
[37]And He came and found them sleeping. And He said to Peter, Simon, do you sleep? Could you not watch one hour?
[38]Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit truly is willing, but the flesh is weak.
[39]And going away again, He prayed and spoke the same words.
[40]And returning He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. And they did not know what they should answer Him.
[41]And He came the third time and said to them, Sleep on now and take your rest. It is enough. The hour has come. Behold, the Son of man has been betrayed into the hands of sinners!
[42]Get up. Let us go. See, he who is betraying Me has come.
[43]And immediately while He was still speaking, Judas, who was one of the twelve, came up. And a great crowd with swords and sticks was with him, sent from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
[44]Now he who was betraying Him had given them a signal, saying, Whomever I shall kiss is the one. Catch hold of him and lead *him* safely away.
[45]And having arrived, he immediately came up to Him and said, Master! Master! And he kissed Him.
[46]And they laid their hands on Him and took hold of Him.
[47]But one of those standing by drew a sword and struck a servant of the high priest, taking off his ear.
[48]And answering Jesus said to them, Have you come out as against a thief, to take Me with swords and sticks?
[49]I was with you in the Temple teaching daily and you did not lay hold on Me. But *it must be* so that the Scriptures may be fulfilled.
[50]And forsaking Him, they all ran away.
[51]And a certain young man was following Him, wearing a linen cloth about his naked body. And the young men seized him.
[52]But leaving behind the linen cloth, he fled from them naked.
[53]And they led Jesus away to the high priest. And all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes gathered with him.
[54]And Peter followed Him at a distance, as far as the inside of the high priest's hall. And he was sitting with the officers and was warming himself near the fire.
[55]And the chief priests and the whole sanhedrin sought testimony against Jesus, in order to put Him to death. But none was found.
[56]For many bore false witness against Him, but their stories were not alike.
[57]And some rose up to bear false witness against Him, saying,
[58]We heard him saying, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another which is not made with hands.
[59]And neither was their testimony alike in this.
[60]And standing up in the middle, the high priest questioned Jesus, saying, Do you answer nothing? What do these witness against you?
[61]But He was silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
[62]And Jesus said, I AM! And you will see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power and coming with the clouds of the heavens.
[63]And tearing his clothes, the high priest said, What need do we have of any more witnesses?
[64]You have heard the blasphemy. How does it look to you? And they all condemned Him to be worthy of death.
[65]And some began to spit on Him and to cover His face and to beat Him with their fists, saying to Him, Prophesy! And the officers hit Him with the palms of their hands.
[66]Peter was in the court below. And one of the maids of the high priest came up.
[67]And seeing Peter warming himself, staring at him, she said, You also were with Jesus the Naz-a-re-an.
[68]But he denied it, saying I do not know nor even understand what you say. And he went out into the porch. And the cock crew.
[69]And seeing him again, the maid began to say to those standing there, This is one of them.
[70]And he again denied it. And after a little, those standing by again said to Peter, You really are one of them, for you are both a Gal-i-le-an and you speak like them.
[71]But he began to curse and to swear, I do not know this man of whom you speak.

72 And the cock crew the second time. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus said to him, Before the cock crows two times, you will deny Me three times. And thinking of this, he broke out into tears.

CHAPTER 15

1 And immediately in the morning, having consulted with the elders and scribes and the whole sanhedrin, the chief priests tied Jesus up and carried Him away and delivered Him up to Pilate.

2 And Pilate questioned Him, Are you the king of the Jews? And answering He said to him, You say it.

3 And the chief priests were accusing Him of many things.

4 And again Pilate questioned Him, saying, Do you answer nothing? See how many things they witness against you!

5 But Jesus did not answer anything any more, so that Pilate wondered.

6 Now at the feast he released to them one prisoner, whoever they desired.

7 And there was one called Bar-ab-bas locked up with those who rioted with him, who had committed murder in the riot.

8 And the crowd began to cry out and beg *him* to do as He always did to them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him up through envy.

11 But the chief priests stirred the people up in order that he might rather release Bar-ab-bas to them.

12 And answering again Pilate said to them, What then do you want me to do with the one whom you call king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him!

14 And Pilate said to them, Why? What evil did he do? But they cried out much more vehemently, Crucify him!

15 And wanting to do what was pleasing to the people, Pilate released Bar-ab-bas to them. And after he had *Him* whipped, he delivered him so that He could be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led Him away into that hall which is the governor's palace. And they called together the whole band.

17 And they put purple on Him. And they plaited and placed a crown of thorns on Him.

18 And they began to salute Him, *saying*, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him. And bending their knees, they bowed down to Him.

20 And when they had made fun of Him, they took the purple off of Him and put His own clothes on Him. And they led Him out so that they might crucify Him.

21 And they forced a certain one passing by (Simon, a Cy-ren-i-an, the father of Alexander and Rufus, *who was* coming from the field,) in order that he might carry His cross.

22 And they brought Him to a place *called* Gol-goth-a (which means, The place of a skull).

23 And they gave Him wine mixed with myrrh to drink. But He did not take it.

24 And after they had crucified Him, they divided His clothes, throwing a lot upon them *to see* what *each* should take.

25 And it was the third hour. And they crucified Him.

26 And the title of His accusation was written above: THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And they crucified two thieves with Him—one at the right hand and one at the left of Him.

28 And the Scripture which says "And He was numbered with *the* lawless" was fulfilled.

29 And those passing by blasphemed Him, shaking their heads and saying, Aha, you who will destroy the Temple and build it in three days!

30 Save yourself and come down from the cross.

31 And in the same way, the chief priests mocking with the scribes and one another said, He saved others. He is not able to save himself.

32 The Christ? The King of Israel? Let him come down now from the cross so that we may see and believe. And they who were crucified with Him insulted Him.

33 And as the sixth hour arrived, darkness came over all the land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, E-lo-i, E-lo-i, la-ma, sa-bach-tha-ni (which means, My God! My God! Why have You forsaken Me?)

35 And hearing *this* some of those standing by said, Look! He is calling Elijah.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar. And putting it on a reed, *he* gave *it to* Him to drink, saying, Let alone! Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down.

37 And uttering a loud cry Jesus breathed
forth the spirit.
38 And the veil of the Temple was torn in
two, from top to bottom.
39 And the centurion who stood by across
from Him, seeing that He cried out so and
gave up the spirit, said, This man was truly
the Son of God.
40 And there were also women looking on
from a distance, among whom was Mary
Mag-da-lene and Mary the mother of James
the less, and Joses and Salome,
41 (who also followed Him and ministered
to Him when He was in Galilee,) and many
others who came up with Him to Jerusalem.
42 And now when evening had come–since
it was the preparation, that is *the day*
before sabbath–
43 Joseph of Ar-i-ma-the-a, an honorable
councillor who himself was also waiting for
the kingdom of God, came and begged the
body of Jesus (having great courage in going
in to Pilate).
44 And Pilate wondered if He were already
dead. And calling the centurion to him, he
asked him if He had been dead long.
45 And having known it from the cen-
turion, he granted the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen. And taking
Him down, he wrapped Him in the fine linen
and laid Him in a tomb which was cut out of
a rock. And he rolled a stone to the door of
the tomb.
47 And Mary Mag-da-lene and Mary *the*
mother of Joses saw where He was laid.

CHAPTER 16

1 And the sabbath being past, Mary Mag-
da-lene and Mary *the mother* of James and
Salome brought sweet spices that they might
come and anoint Him.
2 And very early on the first *day* of the
week, they came to the tomb as the sun rose.
3 And they said among themselves, Who
will roll away the stone from the door
of the tomb?
4 And looking up they saw that the stone
had been rolled away. For it was very large.
5 And going into the tomb they saw a
young man sitting on the right, clothed with
a white robe. And they were astonished.
6 But he said to them, Do not be distressed.
You look for Jesus the Naz-a-rene who has
been crucified. He has risen. He is not here.
See the place where they laid Him?
7 But go say to His disciples and to Peter
that He has gone before you into Galilee.
You shall see Him there, as He said to you.
8 And going out quickly, they fled from the
tomb. And trembling and ecstasy took hold
of them. And neither did they say anything
to anyone, for they were afraid.
9 Now rising early *the* first *day* of the week,
He first appeared to Mary Mag-da-lene, from
whom He had thrown out seven demons.
10 She went and told it to those who had
been with Him, *those* grieving and weeping.
11 And hearing that He was alive and had
been seen by her, they did not believe it.
12 And after these things, He was revealed
in another form to two of them as they walk-
ed, going into the country.
13 And they went away and told it to the
rest of them. Neither did they believe them.
14 Afterwards, as they sat at table, He was
revealed to the Eleven. And He censured their
unbelief and hardness of heart, because they
did not believe those who had seen Him
risen.
15 And He said to them, Go into all the
world and preach the gospel to every creature.
16 He that believes and is baptized shall be
saved. And he that does not believe shall be
condemned.
17 And these signs shall follow those that
believe: In My name they shall throw out
demons; they shall speak with new tongues;
18 they shall take up serpents; and if they
drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt
them; they shall lay hands on the sick and
they shall recover.
19 Then, after speaking to them, the Lord
was received up into Heaven and sat at the
right hand of God.
20 And they went out and preached every-
where, the Lord working with them and con-
firming the word by the miracles following.
Amen.

The Gospel According to LUKE

CHAPTER 1

[1]Since many others have taken in hand to draw up an account of those things which have been fully believed among us,
[2]even as they who were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word from the beginning delivered them to us,
[3]it seemed to me also, having carefully traced out these things from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theoph-i-lus,
[4]so that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were taught.
[5]In the days of Herod the king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zach-a-ri-as, of the course of Abi-jah. And his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
[6]And they were both righteous before God, walking blameless in the commandments and ordinances of the Lord.
[7]And they were childless, because Elizabeth was barren. And both were advanced in years.
[8]And as *Zach-a-ri-as* was doing his priestly service in the order of his course before God,
[9]according to the custom of the priestly office, it was his duty to enter the Temple of the Lord to burn incense.
[10]And all the multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of incense.
[11]And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing at the right of the altar of incense.
[12]And seeing him Zach-a-ri-as was troubled and fear fell on him.
[13]But the angel said to him, Do not fear, Zach-a-ri-as, because your prayer has been heard. And your wife Elizabeth shall bear a son to you. And you shall call his name John.
[14]And he shall be joy and gladness to you. And many shall rejoice at his birth.
[15]For he shall be great before the Lord and shall never drink wine or strong drink. And he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.
[16]And he shall turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God.
[17]And he shall go before Him, in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn hearts of fathers to children, and the ones who disobey to the wisdom of the righteous, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
[18]And Zach-a-ri-as said to the angel, By what shall I know this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in years.
[19]And answering the angel said to him, I am Ga-bri-el, who stands before God. And I was sent to speak to you and to bring you the good news of these things.
[20]And behold, you shall be dumb and not able to speak until the day in which these things shall take place—because you did not believe my words, which shall be fulfilled in their time.
[21]And the people were expecting Zach-a-ri-as. And they wondered at his staying in the Temple.
[22]But when he came out he was not able to speak to them. And they saw that he had seen a vision in the Temple. And he was making signs to them, and remained dumb.
[23]And when the days of his service were finished, he went to his house.
[24]Now afterwards his wife Elizabeth conceived – then hid herself five months, saying,
[25]So has the Lord done to me in the days in which He looked on me to take away my reproach among men.

[26]And in the sixth month the angel Ga-bri-el was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Naz-a-reth,
[27]to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. And the name of the virgin was Mary.
[28]And coming to her the angel said, Greetings, O favored one! The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women.
[29]But seeing *him* she was troubled at his words and was considering what kind of greeting this might be.
[30]And the angel said to her, Do not fear, Mary, for you have found favor with God.
[31]And behold, you shall conceive in your womb and bring forth a son! And you shall call His name Jesus.
[32]He shall be great. And He shall be called the Son of the Highest. And the Lord God shall give Him the throne of David His father
[33]and He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever. And of His kingdom there shall never be an end.
[34]But Mary said to the angel, How shall this be since I know not a man?

35 And answering the angel said to her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow you –for this reason also the holy thing born of you shall be called Son of God.
36 And behold, Elizabeth of your family has also conceived a son in her old age! And this is the sixth month with her who *had been* called barren.
37 For nothing shall be impossible with God.
38 And Mary said, See, *I am* the servant of the Lord. Let it be done to me according to your word. And the angel left her.
39 And in those days Mary got up and went into the hill-country with haste, to a city of Judah.
40 And she entered the house of Zach-a-ri-as and embraced Elizabeth.
41 And as Elizabeth heard Mary's report, the babe leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.
42 And she cried out with a loud voice and said, Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb.
43 And why is this, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For, lo, as the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the babe leaped for joy in my womb.
45 And blessed is she who believed, for there shall be a fulfillment to the things spoken to her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul glorifies the Lord,
47 and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.
48 For He looked down on the lowliness of His servant. For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed.
49 For the Mighty One has done great things to me, and holy is His name.
50 And His mercy is to generations of generations to those who fear Him.
51 He worked powerfully with His arm, He scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He put down rulers from thrones and raised up the lowly.
53 He filled the hungry with good things, and the rich He sent away empty.
54 He helped His servant Israel in order to remember mercy,
55 even as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed forever.
56 And Mary stayed with her about three months, then returned to her own house.
57 Now the time was fulfilled to Elizabeth that she should give birth. And she gave birth to a son.
58 And the neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord was magnifying His mercy with her and they greatly rejoiced with her.
59 And on the eighth day they came to circumcise the little child. And they were calling him after the name of his father, Zach-a-ri-as.
60 But answering his mother said, No, but he shall be called John.
61 And they said to her, There is not one of your relatives who is called by this name.
62 And they signaled to his father as to what he wanted him to be called.
63 And asking for a writing tablet he wrote, saying, John is his name. And they all wondered.
64 And immediately his mouth opened and his tongue *was untied*. And he spoke, blessing God.
65 And fear came on all those who lived around them. And in the whole hill-country of Judea these things were told.
66 And all who heard laid them up in their hearts, saying, What then will this child be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zach-a-ri-as was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, because He looked on His people and worked out redemption for them.
69 And He raised up a Horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David–
70 even as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets (*all who* have been since the world began)–
71 salvation from our enemies and from the hand of those who hate us–
72 to fulfil mercy with our fathers and to remember His holy covenant,
73 the oath which He swore to Abraham our father,
74 to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, should serve Him without fear,
75 in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our lives.
76 And you, child, shall be called the prophet of the Highest. For you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare His way,
77 to give knowledge of salvation to His people in remission of their sins,

78 through the tender mercies of our God,
in which the Dayspring from on high has
visited us,
79 to shine on those sitting in darkness and
in the shadow of death, to guide our feet
into the way of peace.
80 And the little child grew and was made
stronger in spirit. And he was in the deserts
until the day of his showing to Israel.

CHAPTER 2

1 And a decree went out from Caesar
Au-gus-tus that all the world should be
registered.
2 This census first began when Cy-ren-i-us
was governor of Syria.
3 And all went to be registered, each to his
own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee,
out of the city Naz-a-reth, to Judea, to the
city of David which is called Beth-le-hem,
because he was of the house and family of
David,
5 in order to register himself with Mary
(who was betrothed to him as wife,) she
being great with child.
6 And while they were there, the days were
fulfilled for her to give birth.
7 And she bore her first-born son and
wrapped him in a navel-band and laid Him in
the manger because there was no room for
them in the inn.
8 And there were shepherds in the same
country, living in the fields and keeping
watch by night over their flock.
9 And, behold! The angel of the Lord stood
by them and the Lord's glory shone around
them. And they feared with great fear.
10 And the angel said to them, Do not fear.
Lo, I bring you good news of great joy,
which shall be to all people.
11 For a Savior was born to you today, who
is Christ the Lord, in the city of David.
12 And this is the sign to you, You shall
find a babe wrapped in a navel-band, lying
in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel
a multitude of the heavenly host, praising
God and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and peace
on earth, good will toward men.
15 And as the angels were going away from
them into Heaven, the shepherd men said to
one another, Indeed, let us go over to
Bethlehem and let us see this thing which
has happened, which the Lord made known
to us.
16 And hurrying, they came and found
both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying
in the manger.
17 And seeing, they spoke out about the
story which they had been told regarding
the child.
18 And all who heard wondered about these
things which had been told them by the
shepherds.
19 But Mary treasured all these words,
keeping them afresh in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying
and praising God for all those things which
they had heard and seen, as it was told them.
21 And when eight days were fulfilled for
the circumcising of the child, His name was
called Jesus (which *He* was called by the
angel before He was conceived in the womb).
22 And when the days for their purification
were fulfilled according to the Law of Moses,
they brought Him to Jerusalem to present
Him to the Lord–
23 even as it has been written in the Law of
the Lord, "Every male opening a womb shall
be called holy to the Lord,"
24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that
which had been written in the Law of the
Lord, a pair of turtledoves, or two young
pigeons.
25 And lo, there was a man in Jerusalem
whose name was Simeon. And this man was
righteous and godly, waiting for the Comfort
of Israel. And the Holy Spirit was on him.
26 And it was divinely revealed to him by
the Holy Spirit that he should not see death
before he should see the Christ of the Lord.
27 And he came in the Spirit into the
Temple. And when the parents brought in
the child Jesus, that they might do according
to the custom of the Law for Him,
28 he also received Him into his arms. And
he blessed God and said,
29 Now You will let Your servant go in
peace, Lord, according to Your word.
30 For my eyes have seen your salvation,
31 which You have prepared before the face
of all the people,
32 a light for enlightening the Gentiles, and
the glory of Your people Israel.
33 And Joseph and His mother were won-
dering at the things which were spoken
about Him.
34 And Simeon blessed them and said to
Mary His mother, Behold! This One is set for
the fall and rising up of many in Israel, and

for a sign spoken against–
35 yea, a sword shall pierce your own soul also–so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was Anna, a prophetess, Phanuel's daughter, of the tribe of Asher. She was much advanced in days, having lived seven years with a husband from her virginity,
37 and she was a widow of about eighty-four years. *And she* never left the Temple, serving with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And coming up at the same time she gave praise to the Lord and spoke about Him to all those waiting for redemption at Jerusalem.
39 And when they had done all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth.
40 And the child grew and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom. And God's grace was upon Him.
41 And His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover.
42 And when He was twelve years old they went up to Jerusalem, according to the custom of the Feast.
43 And when they had completed the days, as they returned, the child Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. But Joseph and His mother did not know.
44 And supposing Him to be in the group, they went a day's journey. And *then they* looked for Him among the relatives and among the friends.
45 And when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem looking for Him.
46 And after three days they found Him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the ones who taught, both hearing them and asking questions.
47 And all those hearing Him were amazed at His understanding and answers.
48 And they were astonished when they saw Him. And His mother said to Him, Son, why have you done this to us? See, your father and I were looking for You, full of sorrow.
49 And He said to them, Why were you looking for Me? Do you not know that I must be about My Father's business?
50 And they did not understand what He was saying to them.
51 And He went down with them and came to Nazareth. And He was obedient to them. And His mother kept all these things in her heart.
52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and size, and in favor with God and men.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ti-ber-i-as Caesar, Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea and Herod was tetrarch of Galilee. And his brother Philip was tetrarch of I-tu-re-a and of the region of Trach-o-ni-tis. And Ly-sa-ni-as was the tetrarch of Ab-i-le-ne.
2 During the high-priesthood of Annas and Cai-a-phas, the word of God came upon John the son of Zach-a-ri-as in the wilderness.
3 And he went into all the country around the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for remission of sins–
4 as it has been written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness. Prepare the way of the Lord. Make His paths straight
5 –every valley shall be filled and every mountain and hill shall be brought low. And the crooked places shall become a straight *path*, and the rough roads shall become smooth,
6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God."
7 Then he said to the crowd coming out to be baptized by him, Children of vipers! Who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Then bring forth fruits worthy of repentance. And do not begin to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for *our* father. For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.
9 And also the axe is already laid to the root of the trees: therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and is thrown into the fire.
10 And the people asked him, saying, What then shall we do?
11 And answering he said to them, He that has two coats, let him give to him that has none. And he that has food, let him do likewise.
12 And tax-collectors also came to be baptized. And they said to him, Teacher, what shall we do?
13 And he said to them, Exact no more than that which is appointed to you.
14 And those who were soldiers also asked him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said to them, Treat no one cruelly, nor

accuse falsely, and be satisfied with your pay.
15 But as the people were in suspense and were reasoning in their hearts about John, whether or not he might be the Christ,
16 John answered, saying to all, I indeed baptize you with water, but He comes who is mightier than I, of whom I am not worthy to untie the thong of His sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.
17 *His* sifting fan is in His hand and He will thoroughly purge His floor. And He will gather the wheat into His storehouse. But He will burn the chaff with fire that cannot be put out.
18 And then imploring them with many other things, he truly preached the gospel to the people.
19 But Herod the tetrarch had been shamed by John as to He-ro-di-as the wife of his brother Philip, and as to all the evils which Herod had done.
20 He also added this to all the *evils*, that he locked John up in the prison.
21 Now when all the people had been baptized, and Jesus had been baptized and was praying, the heavens were opened
22 and the Holy Spirit came down upon Him in a bodily form as a dove. And a voice out of Heaven came, saying, You are My beloved Son! In You I have found delight!
23 And Jesus Himself was beginning to be about thirty years old, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, the *son* of Heli,
24 the *son* of Mat-that, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Mel-chi, the *son* of Janna, the *son* of Joseph,
25 the *son* of Mat-ta-thi-as, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Nag-ga-i,
26 the *son* of Ma-ath, the *son* of Mat-ta-thi-as, the *son* of Sem-e-i, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Juda,
27 the *son* of Jo-ann-es, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Ze-rub-ba-bel, the *son* of She-al-ti-el, the *son* of Neri,
28 the *son* of Mel-chi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Co-sam, the *son* of El-mo-dam, the *son* of Er,
29 the *son* of Joses, the *son* of El-i-e-zer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Mat-that, the *son* of Levi,
30 the *son* of Sim-e-on, the *son* of Juda, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonan, the *son* of E-li-a-kim,
31 the *son* of Mel-e-a, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mat-ta-tha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David,
32 the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of Salmon, the *son* of Nah-shon,
33 the *son* of Am-min-a-dab, the *son* of Aram, the *son* of Hez-ron, the *son* of Phar-ez, the *son* of Judah,
34 the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Na-hor,
35 the *son* of Se-rug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of Salah,
36 the *son* of Ca-i-nan, the *son* of Ar-phax-ad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of La-mech,
37 the *son* of Me-thu-se-lah, the *son* of E-noch, the *son* of Jar-ed, the *son* of Ma-hal-a-leel, the *son* of Ca-i-nan,
38 the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

CHAPTER 4

1 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness
2 forty days, being tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing in those days. And when they were ended, He afterwards was hungry.
3 And the devil said to Him, If you are the Son of God, speak to this stone that it might become bread.
4 And Jesus answered him saying, It has been written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God."
5 And the devil took Him up into a high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said to Him, I will give you all this authority and all their glory, for to me it has been given. And I give it to whomever I wish.
7 Therefore, if you will worship before me, all things shall be yours.
8 And answering him Jesus said, Get behind me, Satan! For it has been written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve."
9 And he led Him to Jerusalem and set Him on the pinnacle of the Temple. And he said to Him, If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here,
10 for it has been written, "He will give His angels command about you, to keep you,
11 and that they shall bear you up in *their* hands, for fear that you may strike your

foot against a stone."
12 And answering, Jesus said to him, It has been said, "You shall not tempt the Lord your God."
13 And when the devil had finished every temptation, he departed from Him for a while.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee. And there went out a report about Him through all the countryside.
15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.
16 And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read.
17 And the book of Isaiah the prophet was given to Him. And unrolling the book He found the place where it was written,
18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor, He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to announce deliverance to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to send forth the bruised with deliverance,
19 to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."
20 And rolling up the book, He gave it to the officers and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on Him.
21 And He began to say to them, Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bore witness to Him and wondered at the gracious words which came out of His mouth. And they said, Is this not the son of Joseph?
23 And He said to them, Surely you will say to Me this proverb, Physician, heal yourself. Whatever *things* we have heard were being done in Ca-per-na-um, do also here in your own country.
24 But He said, Truly I say to you that no prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But truly I say to you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months, when there was a great famine on all the land.
26 And to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zar-e-phath of Sidon, to a woman, a widow.
27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them were cleansed except Na-a-man the Syrian.
28 And hearing these things, all those in the synagogue were filled with anger.
29 And they rose up and threw Him out of the city. And they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city had been built, in order to throw Him headlong down it.
30 But passing through the midst of them, He went away.
31 And He went down to Ca-per-na-um, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the sabbaths.
32 And they were astonished at His teaching for His word was with authority.
33 And in the synagogue was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,
34 saying, Ha! What do we have to do with You, Jesus, Naz-a-rene? Have you come to destroy us? I know You. You are the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus warned him, saying, Be quiet and come out of him! And after the demon had thrown him into the middle, he came out from him, not having hurt him.
36 And amazement came upon all. And they spoke to one another saying, What is this word, that with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits and they come out?
37 And a report about Him went out into every place of the country around there.
38 And leaving the synagogue, He went into the house of Simon. And Simon's mother-in-law was pressed with a great fever. And they asked Him about her.
39 And standing over her, He solemnly spoke to the fever and it left her. And immediately she got up and served them.
40 And at the setting of the sun, all those who had sick ones with various diseases brought them to Him. And He laid His hands on each one of them and healed them.
41 And also many demons went out from many, crying out and saying, You are the Christ, the Son of God! And He warned them, not allowing them to speak because they knew that He was the Christ.
42 And when it was day, He came out and went into a deserted place. And the people were seeking Him and came up to Him. And they were holding Him so that He might not go away from them.
43 But He said to them, It is necessary for Me to preach the gospel of the kingdom of God in the other cities also, because it was for this

that I have been sent.
44 And He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER 5

1 And as the people pressed upon Him to hear the word of God He was standing by the lake of Gen-nes-a-ret.
2 And He saw two ships standing by the lake, but the fishermen had left them and were washing their nets.
3 And going onto one of the ships, which was Simon's, He asked him to put back a little from the land. And sitting down, He taught the people from the ship.
4 And when He quit speaking, He said to Simon, Move out into the deep and let down your nets for a haul.
5 And answering Simon said to Him, Master, we have worked through the whole night and have taken nothing. But at Your word I will let down the net.
6 And doing this, they took in a great multitude of fish. And their net was breaking.
7 And they signaled to the partners, those in the other ship, that they should come to help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they were sinking.
8 And having seen this, Simon Peter fell down at the knees of Jesus, saying, Depart from me, Lord, for I am a man, a sinner.
9 For amazement seized him and all with him, at the haul of fish which they had taken.
10 And so also were James and John, sons of Zeb-e-dee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Do not fear. From now on you shall be catching men.
11 And bringing the ships to the land, they left all and followed Him.
12 And as He was in one of the cities, there was a man full of leprosy. And when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged Him, saying, Lord, If you desire, you are able to make me clean.
13 And He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, I desire it, Be clean! And instantly the leprosy left him.
14 And He commanded him to tell no one, *saying*, But go and show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing, as Moses commanded–for a witness to them.
15 But still more the report about Him was spread abroad. And great crowds were coming to hear and to be healed from their sicknesses by Him.
16 But He drew Himself back into the deserted places and was praying.
17 And on one of the days He was teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of the Law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee and of Judea and of Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was *there* to heal them.
18 And, behold! Men *appeared* carrying a man who was paralyzed on a bed. And they were trying to bring him in so as to place him before Him.
19 But because of the multitude, they did not find a way to bring him in. So, going up on the housetop, they let him down through the tiles, with the little bed into the midst, in front of Jesus.
20 And seeing their faith, He said to him, Man, your sins have been forgiven you!
21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to question, saying, Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who is able to forgive sins except God alone?
22 But knowing their thoughts, Jesus answered, saying to them, Why do you doubt in your hearts?
23 Which is easier, to say, Your sins have been forgiven you, or to say, Get up and walk?
24 But so that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins, He said to the paralyzed one, I say to you, Get up! And take up your bed and go to your house.
25 And immediately he stood up before them and took up *the bed* on which he was lying and went away to his house, glorifying God.
26 And amazement took hold on all. And they glorified God and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen wonderful things today.
27 And after these things He went out and saw a tax-collector named Levi sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, Follow Me!
28 And leaving all, he rose up and followed Him.
29 And Levi made a great feast in his own house. And there was a great company of tax-collectors and others who were with them at the table.
30 And their scribes and the Pharisees murmured at His disciples, saying, Why do you eat and drink with tax-collectors and sinners?
31 And answering Jesus said to them, They who are well do not need a physician, but

they who are sick.
32 I did not come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners.
33 And they said to Him, Why do the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and also those of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink?
34 And He said to them, Are you able to make the sons of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?
35 But the days will come also when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them. Then they will fast in those days.
36 And He spoke also a parable to them: No one puts a piece of new cloth on an old piece of cloth. Otherwise, he both tears the new and the old does not match the piece which is from the new.
37 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins. Else the new wine will burst the skins and it will be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined.
38 But new wine is to be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved together.
39 And no one who has drunk old *wine* immediately desires new, for he says, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6

1 And on the second sabbath *after the* first, He passed along through the grain fields. And His disciples were plucking the ears and were eating, rubbing in the hands.
2 But some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do you do that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbaths?
3 And answering to them, Jesus said, Have you not even read this, that which David did when he was hungry, himself and those who were with him?
4 how he went into the house of God and took the showbread and ate (and he also gave to those with him)–which it is not lawful to eat, but only the priests?
5 And He said to them, The Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
6 And also on another sabbath He went into the synagogue and taught. And there was a man there, and his right hand was withered.
7 And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find a charge against Him.
8 But He knew their thoughts and said to the man who had the withered hand, Get up and stand in the middle! And he got up and stood.
9 Then Jesus said to them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil–to save life, or to destroy?
10 And looking around on all of them, He said to the man, Stretch out your hand! And he did so. And his hand was restored as sound as the other.
11 But they were filled with fury and plotted with one another *as to* what they should do to Jesus.
12 And in those days Jesus went out into the mountain to pray. And He was spending the night in prayer to God.
13 And when daylight arrived, He called His disciples and chose out twelve from them, whom also He named apostles:
14 Simon (whom He also called Peter,) and his brother Andrew–James and John–Philip and Bar-thol-o-mew–
15 Matthew and Thomas–James the *son* of Al-phe-us and Simon (who was called Ze-lo-tes)–
16 Judas *the brother* of James and Judas Is-car-i-ot (who also became the betrayer).
17 And going down with them, He stood on a level plain and *looked upon* a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon–who had come to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases.
18 And those troubled by unclean spirits *also came*. And they were all healed.
19 And the whole crowd was trying to touch Him, for power was going out from Him and healing all.
20 And lifting up His eyes on His disciples, He said, Blessed are the poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed *are you* who hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed *are you* who weep now, for you shall laugh.
22 Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they shall cut you off and shall insult *you*, and throw out your name as evil because of the Son of man.
23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy. For, behold! Your reward in Heaven is great, for so their fathers did to the prophets.
24 But woe to you that are rich, for you are receiving your comfort!
25 Woe to you who have been filled, for you shall hunger! Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep!

[26]Woe to you when all men shall speak well of you, for so their fathers did to the false prophets!
[27]But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies. Do good to those who hate you.
[28]Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.
[29]And to him who strikes you on the *one* cheek, offer also the other. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not forbid *him to take your* coat also.
[30]And give to everyone who asks you. And from him who takes away what is yours, do not ask for it again.
[31]And even as you desire that men should do to you, you also do to them in the same way.
[32]And if you love those who love you, what thanks is it to you? For even sinners love those who love them.
[33]And if you do good to those who do good to you, what thanks is it to you? For even sinners do the same.
[34]And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what thanks is it to you? For even sinners lend to sinners so that they may receive as much again.
[35]But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again. And your reward will be great. And you shall be the children of the Highest, for He is good to the unthankful and to the evil.
[36]Therefore be merciful, as your Father is also merciful.
[37]And do not judge, so that in no way you may be judged. Do not condemn, so that in no way you may be condemned. Forgive and you shall be forgiven.
[38]Give, and it shall be given to you–good measure, pressed down and shaken together and running over, they shall give into your bosom. For with the same measure with which you measure, it shall be measured to you again.
[39]And He spoke a parable to them, Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into a ditch?
[40]The disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfected shall be like his teacher.
[41]But why do you look on the twig that is in the eye of your brother, but do not see the log that is in your own eye?
[42]Or how can you say to your brother, Brother, let me pull out the twig that is in your eye, *when you* yourself do not see the log in your own eye? Hypocrite! First, pull the log out of your own eye. And then you will see clearly to pull out the twig that is in your brother's eye.
[43]For there is not any good tree that produces bad fruit, nor any bad tree that produces good fruit.
[44]For every tree is known by its own fruit. For they do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather a bunch of grapes from a bramble bush.
[45]A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings out that which is good. And an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings out that which is evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.
[46]And why do you call Me Lord, Lord, and do not do the things which I say?
[47]Whoever comes to Me and hears My words, and does them, I will show you to whom he is to be compared:
[48]He is like a man building a house, who dug and deepened and laid the foundation on a rock. And a flood came up and the stream burst upon that house, but could not shake it, for it had been founded on a rock.
[49]But he who hears and does not do is like a man who had built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream broke forth. And immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7

[1]Now when He had completed all His sayings in the ears of the people, He went into Ca-per-na-um.
[2]And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and was about to die.
[3]And *he* had heard about Jesus and sent to Him elders of the Jews begging Him that He would come and heal his servant.
[4]And when they had come to Jesus, they begged Him earnestly, saying that the one to whom He should grant this was worthy,
[5]for he loves our nation, and he built a synagogue for us.
[6]And Jesus went with them. But when He was already nearly to the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, Lord, Do not go to any trouble, for I am not worthy for You to come under my roof.
[7]It was for this reason that I did not consider myself worthy to come to You. But speak a word and my servant will be healed.
[8]For I also am a man placed under

authority, having soldiers under myself. And I say to this one, Go! And he goes. And to another, *I say*, Come! And he comes. And to my servant, Do this! And he does it.

[9] And hearing these things, Jesus marveled at him. And turning to the people following Him, He said, I say to you that not even in Israel have I found such great faith.

[10] And returning to the house, those who were sent found the ailing servant well.

[11] And on the next day He went into a city called Nain. And many of His disciples and a great crowd went with Him.

[12] And as He drew near to the gate of the city, behold, one who had died was being carried out, an only son to his mother. And she was a widow. And many people of the city were with her.

[13] And seeing her, the Lord was moved with compassion on her. And he said to her, Do not weep.

[14] And coming up He touched the bier, and those bearing it stood still. And He said, Young man, I say to you, Arise!

[15] And the dead one sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother.

[16] And fear clutched them all. And they glorified God, saying, A great prophet has appeared among us–and, God has visited His people.

[17] And this report about Him went out into all Judea, and into all the region around it.

[18] And the disciples of John brought word of all these things.

[19] And calling to him two particular ones of his disciples, John sent to Jesus, saying, Are You the One who is coming, or are we to look for another?

[20] And coming to Him, the men said, John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, Are You the One who is coming, or are we to look for another?

[21] And in the same hour He healed many of sicknesses and plagues and evil spirits. And to many of the blind, He gave power to see.

[22] And answering Jesus said to them, When you return, tell John what you have seen and heard–that the blind receive sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the gospel is preached to the poor.

[23] And blessed is he, whoever shall not be offended in Me.

[24] And after the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the people about John: What have you gone out into the wilderness to see, a reed shaken by the wind?

[25] But what have you gone out to see, a man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, they who are in gorgeous clothes and who are in luxury are living in palaces.

[26] But what have you gone out to see, a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one more excellent than a prophet.

[27] This is he about whom it has been written, "Behold! I send My messenger before Your face, who shall prepare Your way before You."

[28] For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist. But he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

[29] And having heard, all the people and the tax-collectors who had been baptized with the baptism of John justified God.

[30] But the Pharisees and the lawyers who had not been baptized by him rejected the purpose of God as to themselves.

[31] And the Lord said, Then to what shall I compare the men of this generation; and, What are they like?

[32] They are like little children sitting in the market-place and calling to one another, and saying, We have piped to you and you did not dance–we mourned to you and you did not weep.

[33] For John the Baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine. And you say he has a demon.

[34] The Son of man has come eating and drinking. And you say, See, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax-collectors and sinners!

[35] Yet wisdom was justified by all her children.

[36] And one of the Pharisees begged Him that He would eat with him. And going into the house of the Pharisee, He sat at table.

[37] And, behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, knowing that He had sat down to eat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster bottle of ointment!

[38] And standing behind, weeping beside His feet, she began to wash His feet with tears. And she was wiping *them* with the hairs of her head. And *she* was lovingly kissing His feet and anointing *them* with ointment.

[39] But seeing *this*, the Pharisee who invited Him spoke within himself, saying, This one, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what kind of woman this is who

touches him. For she is a great sinner.
40 And Jesus said to him, Simon, I have something to say to you. And he said, Teacher, speak.
41 There were two men who owed a certain lender—the one owed five hundred pieces of silver, and the other fifty.
42 But as they had nothing to repay, he forgave both. Which of them, then, do you say will love him most?
43 And answering Simon said, I suppose that one to whom he forgave the most. And He said to him, you have judged rightly.
44 And turning to the woman, He said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I came into your house. You gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with tears and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.
45 You gave Me no kiss, but since I arrived this woman has not ceased to lovingly kiss My feet.
46 You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with ointment.
47 Because of this I say to you, her many sins have been forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, he loves little.
48 And He said to her, Your sins have been forgiven.
49 And those at table began to say within themselves, Who is this who even forgives sins?
50 But He said to the woman, Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.

CHAPTER 8

1 And afterwards He was going through every city and village preaching and announcing the gospel of the kingdom of God. And the twelve *were* with Him.
2 And certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities *also were with Him*—Mary (who is called Mag-da-lene) from whom seven demons had gone out,
3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, a steward of Herod, and Susanna, and many others who ministered to Him from their property.
4 And a great crowd came together. And those who were from each city came to Him. *And* He spoke by a parable:
5 The sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the roadside. And it was trampled upon, and the birds ate it.
6 And other *seed* fell on a rock. And after it had sprouted, it withered away because it had no moisture.
7 And other *seed* fell in the middle of thorns, and after springing up together, the thorns choked it.
8 And other *seed* fell on the good ground, and springing up bore fruit a hundred times. Having said these things, He cried, He that has ears to hear, let him hear!
9 And His disciples asked Him, saying, What does this parable mean?
10 And He said, It has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest *I speak* in parables—so that seeing they may not see and hearing they may not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 And those by the roadside are those who hear. Then the devil comes and takes away the word from their heart for fear they may believe and be saved.
13 And those on the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy. But these have no root, *the ones* who believe for a time but in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell into the thorns are the ones who after they have heard and have gone forth are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of life—and bring nothing to perfection.
15 And that in the good ground are the ones who in an honest and good heart hear the word and keep it—and bear fruit with patience.
16 And no one who is lighting a lamp covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed. But he puts it on a lampstand so that they who enter may see the light.
17 For nothing is hidden which shall not be uncovered, nor secret which shall not be known and come to light.
18 Be careful, then, how you hear. For whoever may have, *more* shall be given to him. And whoever may not have, even what he seems to have shall be taken from him.
19 And His mother and His brothers came to Him and were not able to get to Him because of the crowd.
20 And He was told that His mother and His brothers were standing outside, desiring to see Him.
21 And answering He said to them, My mother and My brothers are those who are hearing the word of God and doing it.
22 And on a certain day He and His disciples entered a ship. And He said to

them, Let us go over to the other side of the lake. And they shoved off from shore.
[23]And as they sailed, He fell asleep. And a storm of wind came down on the lake. And they were being flooded and were in danger.
[24]And coming to Him, they awakened Him, saying, Master! Master! We are sinking! And He arose and stopped the wind and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm.
[25]And He said to them, Where is your faith? And they wondered, being afraid, saying to one another, Who then is this, that He commands even the winds and the water and they obey Him?
[26]And they sailed down to the country of the Gad-a-renes, which is across from Galilee
[27]–and as He went out on the land, a certain man out of the city met Him (one who had demons for a long time, and who was wearing no clothes, and who was not living in a house, but in the tombs).
[28]And seeing Jesus, and crying out, he fell down before Him. And with a loud voice *he* cried, What do I have to do with You, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I beg You, do not torment me.
[29]For He was commanding the evil spirit to come out of the man. For it had often seized him. And he had been guarded, being kept with chains and iron bands, but he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the deserted places.
[30]And Jesus asked him, saying, What is your name? And he said, Legion (because many demons had entered into him).
[31]And they begged Him that He would not command them to go away into the bottomless pit.
[32]Now there was there a herd of many pigs feeding in the mountains. And they begged Him that He would allow them to go into those. And He allowed them.
[33]And *the* demons went out of the man. They entered into the pigs and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake and were drowned.
[34]And seeing what had happened, those who fed them fled. And going to the city and to the countryside, they reported it.
[35]And they went out to see what had happened and came to Jesus. And *they* found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting and clothed and of sound mind, at the feet of Jesus. And they were afraid.
[36]And also those who had seen it told them how he who had been demon-possessed was healed.
[37]And the whole multitude of the country of the Gad-a-renes all around begged Him to go away from them–for they were filled with great fear. And He entered into the ship and returned.
[38]And the man from whom the demons had gone out was begging Him to be with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,
[39]Return to your house and tell all that God has done for you. And he went his way, telling all that Jesus had done throughout the whole city.
[40]And when Jesus had returned, it happened that the people gladly received Him –for they were all looking for Him.
[41]And, behold! A man named Ja-i-rus came. And he was a ruler of the synagogue. And falling down at the feet of Jesus, he begged Him to come to his house,
[42]because he had an only daughter about twelve years old, and she was dying. And as He went, the people thronged Him.
[43]And a woman *came who* had been *sick* with a flow of blood *for* twelve years, *and* she had spent her whole living on physicians, *but* could be cured by none.
[44]Coming up behind, she touched the border of His robe. And instantly her flow of blood was stopped!
[45]And Jesus said, Who was that touching Me? And when all denied, Peter and those with Him said, Master, the crowds throng and press upon You, and do You say, Who was that touching Me?
[46]And Jesus said, Someone has touched Me, for I realized that power went forth from Me.
[47]And seeing that she was not hidden, the woman came up, trembling. And falling down before Him, she told Him before all the people for what reason she had touched Him, and how she was healed instantly.
[48]And He said to her, Daughter, be comforted, your faith has cured you. Go in peace.
[49]While He was still speaking, one came from *the house of* the ruler of the synagogue and said to him, Your daughter has died. Do not trouble the Master.
[50]But Jesus heard and answered him, saying, Do not fear, only believe and she shall be restored.

51 And going into the house, He allowed no one to go in except Peter and James and John, and the father and the mother of the child.
52 And they were all weeping and beating the breast for her. But He said, Do not weep, she is not dead, but is sleeping.
53 And they laughed scornfully at Him, knowing that she was dead.
54 But putting them all out, and taking her hand, He called, saying, Child, arise!
55 And her spirit came again. And she immediately got up. And He commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.
56 And her parents were amazed, but He commanded them that they should tell no one what had happened.

CHAPTER 9

1 And calling His disciples together, He gave to them power and authority over all the demons, and to heal diseases.
2 And *He* sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal those who were sick.
3 And He said to them, Take nothing for the highway, no walking sticks, no bag, no bread, no money, and not to have two coats each.
4 And into whatever house you go, stay there, and depart from there.
5 And as many as may not receive you, *as you are* going forth from that city, even the dust of your feet shake off for a witness against them.
6 And they went out through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.
7 And Herod the tetrarch heard of all the things being done by Him and was puzzled, because it was said by certain ones, John has been raised from the dead.
8 And certain ones *said* that Elijah had appeared, others also that a prophet, one of the ancients had arisen.
9 And Herod said, I beheaded John,but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see Him.
10 And the apostles returned and told Him all that they had done. And taking them along, He drew them aside into a deserted place of a city called Beth-sa-i-da.
11 But knowing it, the people followed Him. And receiving them, He spoke to them about the kingdom of God. And those who needed healing He cured.
12 But the day began to wane. And the twelve came near and said to Him, Turn the crowd loose so that they may go into the towns and the country around here, so that they may lodge and find food. For here we are in a deserted place.
13 But He said to them, You provide them food. But they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we should go to buy food for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. But He said to His disciples, Make them rest in companies of fifties.
15 And they did so, making all to rest.
16 And taking the five loaves and the two fish, looking up into Heaven, He blessed them and broke and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd.
17 And they ate and were all satisfied. And that which was taken up of the pieces that were left over and above to them was twelve baskets *full.*
18 And as He was alone praying, the disciples were with Him. And He questioned them, saying, Who do the people say that I am?
19 And answering they said, John the Baptist, but others say Elijah, and others that some prophet of the ancients has risen.
20 And He said to them, But who do you say that I am? And answering Peter said, The Christ of God.
21 And strictly warning them, He commanded *them* to tell no one of this,
22 saying, The Son of man must suffer many things and is to be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes. And *He is* to be killed and to be raised the third day.
23 And He said to all, If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and let him take up his cross day by day. And let him follow Me.
24 For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it. But whoever may lose his life for My sake, he shall save it.
25 For what is a man profited who has gained the whole world, but who has destroyed or lost himself forever?
26 For whoever may have been ashamed of Me and My words, the Son of man will be ashamed of him when He shall come in His own glory, and *in His* Father's *glory*, and of the holy angels.
27 But I say to you, there truly are some of those standing here who shall not taste of death until they have seen the kingdom of God.
28 And about eight days after these words,

He took Peter and John and James and went up into a mountain to pray.
[29]And as He prayed, the appearance of His face changed, and His clothing was dazzling white.
[30]And, behold! Two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah–
[31]who appearing in glory spoke of His exodus, which He was about to complete in Jerusalem.
[32]But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep. And when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who stood with Him.
[33]And as they were leaving Him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here. And, Let us make three tabernacles, one for You and one for Moses and one for Elijah –not knowing what he was saying.
[34]But as he was saying these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them. And they were afraid as these men entered the cloud.
[35]And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is My beloved Son, hear Him!
[36]And when the voice had faded away, Jesus was seen to be alone. And they were silent. And they did not tell anyone in those days, not any of the things which they had seen.
[37]And on the next day, on coming down from the mountain, a great crowd met Him.
[38]And, behold! A man cried out of the crowd, saying, Teacher, I beg You to look upon my son, for he is an only child to me.
[39]And, behold! A spirit takes him and he suddenly cries out. And it throws him into convulsions with foaming, then painfully leaves him, bruising him.
[40]And I pleaded with Your disciples that they might throw it out, but they were not able.
[41]And answering Jesus said, O faithless and crooked generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.
[42]But as he was coming up, the demon dashed him down and threw him into convulsions. And Jesus rebuked the evil spirit. And He healed the child and gave him back to his father again.
[43]And all were amazed at the majesty of God. And as all were wondering at all things which Jesus did, He said to His disciples,
[44]Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men.
[45]But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they should not see it. And they were afraid to ask Him about that saying.
[46]And an argument developed among them –this, who might be the greatest of them.
[47]And Jesus seeing the thought of their heart, taking a little child, He set it beside Him
[48]and said to them, Whoever shall receive this little child in My name receives Me. And whoever shall receive Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all is he who shall be great.
[49]And answering John said, Master, we saw someone throwing out demons in Your name. And we ordered him to stop because he does not follow along with us.
[50]And Jesus said to him, Do not stop him, for whoever is not against us is for us.
[51]And when the days of His taking up were being fulfilled, He set His face to go to Jerusalem.
[52]And He sent messengers before His face to go to Jerusalem. And going on they entered a village of the Sa-mar-i-tans, so as to make ready for Him.
[53]And they did not receive Him because His face was set to go to Jerusalem.
[54]And when His disciples saw it, James and John said, Lord, do You desire that we should call fire to come down from Heaven and burn them up, even as Elijah did?
[55]But turning He warned them and said, You do not know of what spirit you are!
[56]But the Son of man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save. And they went into another village.
[57]And it happened that as they were going in the highway, someone said to Him, Lord, wherever You go, I will follow You.
[58]And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man has nowhere He may lay His head.
[59]And He said to another, Follow Me! But he said, Lord, let me first go away to bury my father.
[60]But Jesus said to him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go out and preach the kingdom of God.
[61]And another also said, Lord, I will follow You, but first let me go say goodbye to those at my house.
[62]But Jesus said to him, No one who has put his hand on the plow and *still* looks back

at the things behind is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10

[1]Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy others also. And He sent them two and two before Him into every city and place where He Himself was about to come.

[2]Therefore He said to them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few. Then pray to the Lord of the harvest that He may send laborers into His harvest.

[3]Go! Lo, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves.

[4]Do not carry purse or bag or shoes. And do not greet anyone on the highway.

[5]And into whatever house you may enter, first say, Peace to this house.

[6]And if indeed there is a son of peace there your peace shall rest upon it. But if not, it shall return to you.

[7]And stay in that same house, eating and drinking the things *provided* by them–for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Do not go from house to house.

[8]And into whatever city you may go, and they may receive you, eat the things set before you.

[9]And heal the sick in it. And say to them, The kingdom of God has come near to you.

[10]But into whatever city you may go, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and cry,

[11]Even the dust which has clung to us out of your city we wipe off against you. Yet know this, that the kingdom of God has come near to you.

[12]And I say to you that it shall be more bearable in that Day for Sodom than for that city.

[13]Woe to you, Chor-a-zin! Woe to you, Beth-sa-i-da! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been taking place in you, they long ago would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

[14]But it shall be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon in the Judgment than for you.

[15]And you, Ca-per-na-um, who have been lifted up to Heaven, you shall be thrust down to hell.

[16]He that hears you hears Me. And he who despises you despises Me. And he that despises Me despises Him who sent Me.

[17]And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us through Your name.

[18]And He said to them, I saw Satan falling out of Heaven, like lightning.

[19]Behold! I give you the authority to walk on serpents and scorpions, and on all the power of the enemy. And nothing in any way shall hurt you.

[20]Yet do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you. But rather rejoice that your names are written in Heaven.

[21]In that same hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, I thank You, O Father, Lord of Heaven and of the earth, that You have hidden these things from the sophisticated and cunning and have revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for so it was pleasing in Your sight.

[22]And He turned to the disciples and said, All things are given to Me by My Father. And no one but the Father knows who the Son is, and who the Father is but the Son–and he to whom the Son will reveal *Him*.

[23]And turning to the disciples, He said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see what you see.

[24]For I say to you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see and did not see them–and to hear what you hear, and did not hear.

[25]And, behold! A certain lawyer stood up, tempting Him, and saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

[26]And He said to him, What is written in the Law? How do you read?

[27]And answering he said, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind–and your neighbor as yourself.

[28]And He said to him, You have answered right. Do this and you shall live.

[29]But desiring to justify himself, he said to Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

[30]And taking it up Jesus said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jer-i-cho. And he fell among thieves who stripped and wounded him and left him half dead.

[31]Now it so happened a certain priest went down that road. And seeing him, he passed by on the other side.

[32]And in the same way also a Levite who was traveling there came up and saw *him. And he* went around on the other side.

[33]But a certain Sa-mar-i-tan traveling *that*

way came up to him. And seeing him, he was moved with pity.
34 And he came near and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. And putting him on his own animal, he brought him to an inn and took care of him.
35 And on leaving the next day, he took out two coins and gave them to the innkeeper. And he said to him, Take care of him. And whatever you may spend more than this, I will repay you when I return.
36 Who, then, of these three seems to you to have been a neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?
37 And he said, He who showed him pity. Then Jesus said to him, You go do the same.
38 And as they went on He entered into a certain village. And a certain woman named Martha received Him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary who was sitting at the feet of Jesus and listening to His word.
40 But Martha was troubled with so much serving. And standing by Him she said, Lord Do You not care that my sister has left me alone to serve? Speak to her, then, that she should help me.
41 But in answer Jesus said to her, Martha! Martha! You are anxious and troubled about many things.
42 But only one thing is needful, and Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11

1 And as He was praying in a certain place, when He was finished, one of His disciples asked Him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John taught his disciples.
2 And He said to them, When you pray, say, Our Father who is in Heaven, holy is Your name. *May* Your kingdom come and Your will be done, on earth as it is in Heaven.
3 Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.
4 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.
5 And He said to them, Who among you shall have a friend and shall go to him at midnight and say to him, Friend, Let me borrow three loaves.
6 For a friend of mine has come to me from a journey and I have nothing to serve him.
7 And *what if* he from the inside should answer, Do not bother me, for the door is already shut and my children are in bed with me. I cannot get up and give it to you.
8 I say to you that even if he will not get up and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his shameless insisting he will get up and give as many as he needs.
9 And I say to you, Ask and it shall be given to you. Seek and you shall find. Knock and it shall be opened to you.
10 For everyone that asks receives. And he that seeks finds. And to him that knocks, it will be opened.
11 And which of you who is a father, if the son shall ask a loaf, will he give him a rock? And if he asks for a fish, will he give him a snake instead?
12 Or if he asks for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?
13 If, then, you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more your Father in Heaven will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!
14 And He was throwing out a demon, and it was dumb. And the demon having left, the dumb one spoke. And the people wondered.
15 But some of them said, He throws out demons by Be-el-ze-bub the chief of demons.
16 And others were tempting by asking for a miracle from Heaven from Him.
17 But knowing their thoughts, He said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to ruin. And a house *divided* against a house falls.
18 And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? *I ask* because you say that I throw out demons by Be-el-ze-bub.
19 And if I cast out demons by Be-el-ze-bub, by whom do your sons throw them out? Because of this, they shall be judges of you.
20 But if I throw them out by God's finger, then the kingdom of God has come on you.
21 When the strong is able to keep his house safe, his possessions are in peace.
22 But as soon as one stronger than he comes upon him, he will overcome him and take from him all the armor in which he had trusted and will divide his riches.
23 He that is not with Me is against Me! And he who does not gather with Me scatters!
24 When the evil spirit has left a man, he goes through dry places looking for rest. And finding none he says, I will return to my house from which I came.
25 And returning, he finds it swept and

decorated.
[26]Then he goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than himself. And they go in and live there. And the last state of that man is worse than the first.
[27]And as He spoke these things, a certain woman cried out from the crowd to Him, Blessed is the womb that bore You and the breasts which You sucked.
[28]But He said, Yes, *but* rather *say*, Blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it.
[29]And as the people crowded together, He began to say, This generation is evil. It looks for a sign, but a sign shall not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet.
[30]For as Jonah was a sign to the Nin-e-vites so shall the Son of man also be to this generation.
[31]The queen of the south shall stand up in the Judgment with the men of this generation and she shall condemn them. For she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And, behold! One greater than Solomon is here.
[32]Men of Nineveh shall stand up in the Judgment with this generation and shall condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah. And, behold! One greater than Jonah is here.
[33]But no one who has lighted a lamp puts it in a secret place, or under a basket, but on a lampstand–so that those who come in may see the light.
[34]The lamp of the body is the eye. So when your eye is clear, your whole body is full of light. But when *your eye* is filled with evil, your *whole* body is also darkened.
[35]Then be careful that the light that is in you is not darkness.
[36]If, then, your whole body is made light, not having any part dark, the whole will be made light, as when the brightness of a lamp gives you light.
[37]Now as He was speaking, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. And He went in and sat at table.
[38]But the Pharisee was watching, being surprised that He had not first washed before the dinner.
[39]But the Lord said to him, Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but your inner man is full of robbery and wickedness.
[40]Fools! Did not He who made the outside also make the inside?
[41]But give alms of the things you have inside, and behold, all things are clean to you.
[42]But woe to you, Pharisees! For you pay tithes of mint and rue and every kind of plant, but you omit judgment and the love of God. You ought to have done these things but not to have neglected those.
[43]Woe to you, Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and the greetings in the markets.
[44]Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees! Hypocrites! For you are like unseen graves, and the men who walk over them do not know.
[45]And answering one of the lawyers said to Him, Teacher, you insult us, too, when you say these things.
[46]And He said, Woe to you also, lawyers! For you load men down with burdens too heavy to bear, but you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.
[47]Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, yet your fathers killed them.
[48]You truly bear witness and consent to the deeds of your fathers. For they indeed killed them and you build their tombs.
[49]Also because of this the wisdom of God said, I will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute,
[50]so that the blood of all the prophets poured out from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation–
[51]from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zech-a-ri-ah, who died between the altar and the House *of God*. Yes, I say to you, it will be charged to this generation.
[52]Woe to you, lawyers! For you took away the key of knowledge. You did not enter yourselves, yet you stood in the way of those who were entering.
[53]And as He was saying these things to them, the scribes and Pharisees began to press furiously and *tried* to force Him to speak of many things,
[54]watching Him closely and trying to catch something out of His mouth that they might use to accuse Him.

CHAPTER 12

[1]In the meantime myriads of people were gathering, so as to trample on one another. He began to say to His disciples first of all, Look out for the leaven of the Pharisees (which is hypocrisy).

2 But nothing is concealed which shall not
be uncovered, nor hidden which shall not be
revealed.
3 Therefore whatever you said in the dark-
ness will be heard in the light. And what you
spoke in the ear in secret rooms will be
shouted from the housetops.
4 But I say to you, My friends, Do not be
afraid of those who kill the body and after
that are not able to do anything else.
5 But I will show you whom you should
fear. Fear *the One* who after He has killed
has the authority to throw *you* into hell.
Yes, I say to you, Fear Him!
6 Are not five sparrows sold for two coins?
Yet not one of them is forgotten by God.
7 But even the hairs of your head have all
been numbered. So do not fear, you are of
more value than many sparrows.
8 But I say to you, Everyone who confesses
Me before men, the Son of man will also
acknowledge him in the presence of the
angels of God.
9 But he who has denied Me before men will
be denied before the angels of God.
10 And everyone who shall say a word
against the Son of man, it will be forgiven
him. But it will not be forgiven to him who
has blasphemed the Holy Spirit.
11 But when they bring you in front of the
synagogues and the rulers and the authorities,
do not be anxious as to how or what you
shall reply, or what you shall say–
12 for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that
same hour what you ought to say.
13 And one of the company said to Him,
Teacher, command my brother to divide the
inheritance with me.
14 But He said to him, Man, who made Me
a judge or a divider over you?
15 And He said to them, Watch! And keep
yourselves from lusting for more and more.
For a man's life is not in the fullness of the
things he owns.
16 And He told them a parable, saying, The
ground of a certain rich man produced
abundantly.
17 And he was thinking within himself,
saying, What shall I do, for I have no room
to store my fruits.
18 And he said, I will do this, I will
remove my barns and will build bigger ones.
And I will store all my crops and good
things there.
19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, you
have many good things laid up for many
years. Take your rest–eat, drink and be
merry.
20 But God said to him, Fool! This is the
night your soul shall be demanded of you.
And that which you have gathered, to whom
will it be given?
21 So is he who lays up treasure for himself
and is not rich toward God.
22 And He said to His disciples, Because of
this I say to you, Do not be anxious as to
your life, what you should eat–nor as to the
body, what you should put on.
23 Life is more than food, and the body is
more than clothing.
24 Think of the ravens, for they do not sow
or reap. There is no barn or storehouse for
them, yet God feeds them. How much better
are you than the birds!
25 And who of you is able to add one cubit
to his height by being anxious?
26 Then if you cannot do even the least
thing, why are you anxious about the rest?
27 Think of the lilies, how they grow. They
do not work, nor do they spin. But I tell you
that not even Solomon in all his glory was
clothed like one of these.
28 But if God so dresses the grass–which
is here today but is thrown into the oven
tomorrow–how much rather you! O you of
little faith.
29 And you, do not seek what you may eat,
or what you may drink, and do not live in
anxiety.
30 For the nations of the world seek after
all these things, and your Father knows that
you need these things.
31 But rather seek the kingdom of God and
all these things will be added to you.
32 Do not be afraid, little flock, for your
Father delighted to give you the kingdom.
33 Sell what you own and give charitably.
Make yourselves purses that will not grow
old, a treasure in Heaven that will not fail–
where the thief does not come nor the moth
destroy.
34 For where your treasure is, there your
heart will be also.
35 Keep your robe tight around your waist
and your lights on.
36 And be like men waiting for their lord
when he returns from the wedding feasts,
so that when he comes and knocks they may
immediately open to him.
37 Blessed are those servants whom the lord
shall find watching alertly when he comes. I
tell you truly that he will make them at

and will prepare himself and will come near and serve them.
38 And if he returns in the second watch *or* in the third watch and finds *them* so, blessed are those servants.
39 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have allowed his house to be robbed.
40 Then, you be ready. For at a time that you do not expect, the Son of man comes.
41 And Peter said to Him, Lord, do You speak this parable to us, or also to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise manager whom *his* lord shall set over his household as ruler, to give the portion of grain in due time?
43 Blessed is that servant who will be found doing so when his lord comes.
44 Indeed I tell you that he will make him ruler over all that he has.
45 But if that servant should say in his heart, My lord is delaying his coming, and should begin to beat men and women under him (and to eat and drink and become drunk),
46 that servant's lord will come in a day when he does not expect him, and in an hour that he does not know. And he will cut him in two and will give him his portion with the unbelievers.
47 But the servant who knew the will of his lord and did not prepare, nor acted according to his will, will be beaten with many *stripes.*
48 But he who did not know, yet did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few. And to whom much was given, much will be demanded from him. And to whom much is entrusted, the more they will ask of him.
49 I came to hurl fire into the earth, and what if I desire it already to be kindled?
50 But I have a baptism I must be immersed in. And O how I am pressed until it is done!
51 Do you think that I came to give peace on earth? No, I say to you, but rather to divide.
52 For from now on there will be five divided in one house, three against two, and two against three.
53 Father will be divided against son and son against father; mother against daughter and daughter against mother–mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
54 And He also said to the people, When you see a cloud coming from the west, you quickly say, A shower is coming, and it is so.
55 And when a south wind blows, you say, There will be heat–and it happens.
56 Hypocrites! You know how to judge the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it you do not know this time?
57 Yes, and why do you not judge what is right even of yourselves?
58 For as you go with your opponent to the justice, try hard to be set free from him in the way, for fear that he may drag you away to the judge (and the judge may deliver you to the officer, and the officer may throw you into prison).
59 I tell you that in no way will you come out of there until you have paid even the last piece of *your* money.

CHAPTER 13

1 And some of those there at the same time were telling Him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices.
2 And answering Jesus said to them, Do you think that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans because they have suffered these things?
3 No, I tell you, but if you do not repent, you will all be destroyed the same way.
4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower of Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that these were sinners beyond all men who lived in Jerusalem?
5 No, I tell you, but if you do not repent, you will all be destroyed the same way.
6 And He told this parable: A certain one had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard. And he came looking for fruit on it, but found none.
7 And he said to the vinedresser, See! For three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig-tree and have found none. Cut it down! Why does it still waste this land?
8 And he answered him, Sir, let it alone this year also, until I have dug around it and fertilized it.
9 Perhaps it may really bear fruit. But if not, then you may cut it down.
10 And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on a sabbath.
11 And, behold! There was a woman who had a spirit of unsoundness eighteen years. And she was bowed together and in no way able to lift herself up.
12 And seeing her, Jesus called and said to her, Woman, you have been turned loose from your deformity!
13 And He laid His hands on her. And

instantly she was made straight. And she glorified God.

14 But the ruler of the synagogue answered, being angry because Jesus healed on the sabbath, saying to the people, There are six days in which men ought to work. Therefore, come to be healed in these, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then the Lord answered, saying to him, Hypocrite! Does not every one of you untie his ox or his ass from the manger and lead it away and give it water?

16 And this one is a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has held tight lo *these* eighteen years! Is it not right that she be turned loose from this bond on the Sabbath?

17 And when He said these things, all who were against Him were ashamed. And all the people were rejoicing at all the glorious things which were being done by Him.

18 And He said, To what is the kingdom of God to be compared? And to what shall I liken it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard which a man took and threw into his garden. And it grew and became a great tree, and the birds roosted in the branches of it.

20 And again He said, To what shall I compare the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until all of it was leavened.

22 And He was going through cities and villages teaching and making progress toward Jerusalem.

23 And one said to Him, Lord, are those being saved few? But He said to them,

24 Labor to enter in through the narrow gate. For I tell you that many will try to enter in and will not be able.

25 From the time the master of the house has risen up and has shut the door, then you may begin to stand outside and knock at the door, crying, Lord! Lord! Open to us. But He will answer you, I do not know you. Where are you from?

26 Then you will begin to say, We ate and drank in Your presence, and You have taught in our streets.

27 And He will say, I tell you, I do not know where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of unrighteousness!

28 There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God and you yourselves being thrown out.

29 And they shall come from east and west, and from north and south, and shall lie down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold! There are those who are *now* last who shall *then* be first, and there are first ones who shall be last.

31 On the same day some of the Pharisees came to Him and said, Get out! And, Go away from here! For Herod wants to kill you.

32 And He said to them, When you go back, say to that fox, Behold, I throw out demons and I finish cures today and tomorrow, and on the third day I am perfected.

33 But it is necessary for Me to go on today and tomorrow and the day after, for it is not possible for a prophet to be destroyed outside of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem! Jerusalem that kills the prophets and stones those who have been sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children, as a hen her brood under her wings, but you would not *have it so.*

35 See! Your house is left to you in ruins. And truly I tell you, You shall not see Me until *the time* comes when you say, Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14

1 And as He went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, they were watching Him.

2 And, behold! There was a certain man in front of Him, one who had dropsy.

3 And answering Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?

4 And they were silent. And taking hold, He healed him and let him go.

5 And answering them He said, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fall into a pit and will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they were not able to answer Him as to these things.

7 And He spoke a parable to those who were invited, observing how they were choosing out the chief places, saying,

8 When you are invited by anyone to wedding feasts, do not sit in the chief place, for fear that one more honorable than you may have been invited by him.

9 And he who invited both you and him may come up and say to you, Give place to this one. And then you *would* with shame

start toward the last place.
10 But when you are invited, go in and sit
in the last place, so that when he who has
invited you comes he may say to you,
Friend, come up higher. Then you shall be
honored before those at table with you.
11 For everyone that exalts himself shall be
humbled. And he that humbles himself shall
be exalted.
12 And He said also to the one who had in-
vited Him, When you prepare a dinner or a
supper, do not call your friends or your
brothers or your relatives or rich neighbors,
for fear that they also should invite you in
return and repay you.
13 But when you make a feast, call the
poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind,
14 and you shall be blessed. For they have
nothing to repay you. For it shall be repaid to
you in the resurrection of the just.
15 And hearing these things, one of those
sitting with Him said to Him, Blessed is he
who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
16 But He said to him, A certain man made
a great supper and invited many.
17 And he sent his servant at supper time to
say to those invited, Come, for all is ready.
18 And they all with one *mind* began to
make excuse. The first said to him, I have
bought a piece of land and I have to go and
see it. I beg you, count me excused.
19 And another said, I have bought five
yoke of oxen and I am going to try them
out. Please have me excused.
20 And another said, I have married a wife
and for this reason I cannot come.
21 And returning that servant reported these
things to his master. Then the master of the
house was angry and said to his servant, Go
out quickly into the streets and lanes of the
city and bring in here the poor and maimed,
the lame and the blind.
22 And the servant said, Master, it is done
as you commanded, and there is yet room.
23 And the lord said to the servant, Go out
into the highways and hedges and compel
them to come, that my house may be filled.
24 For I say to you that not one of those
men who have been invited shall taste of my
supper.
25 And great multitudes were going with
Him. And He turned and said to them,
26 If anyone comes to Me and does not
hate his father and mother and wife and
children and brothers and sisters, and his
own life too, he cannot be My disciple.
27 And whoever does not bear his cross and
come after Me cannot be My disciple.
28 For which of you, desiring to build a
tower, does not first sit down and count the
cost—whether he has enough to finish—
29 so that all who watch may not begin to
make fun of him when he has laid a founda-
tion and is not able to finish,
30 saying, This man began to build and was
not able to finish.
31 Or what king going out to make war with
another king does not sit down and first
consider whether he is able with ten
thousand to meet him who is coming against
him with twenty thousand?
32 But if not, while he is still far off,
sending a group of ambassadors, he asks the
terms of peace.
33 So in the same way every one of you
who does not abandon all that he himself
owns cannot be My disciple.
34 Salt is good, but if the salt becomes
tasteless, with what shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for land nor for fertilizer.
They throw it out. He that has ears to hear,
let him hear.

CHAPTER 15

1 And all the tax-collectors and sinners were
coming to Him to hear Him.
2 And the Pharisees and the scribes com-
plained, saying, This one receives sinners and
eats with them.
3 And He told them this parable, saying,
4 What man of you who has a hundred
sheep and has lost one of them does not
leave the ninety-nine in the field and go on
after the one that is lost until he finds it?
5 And finding it he lays it on his shoulders
rejoicing.
6 And he comes to the house and calls to-
gether friends and neighbors, saying to them,
Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep
that was lost.
7 And I tell you that in the same way joy
shall be in Heaven over one sinner repenting,
more than over ninety-nine righteous ones
who have no need of repentance.
8 Or what woman who has ten pieces of
silver, if she should lose one piece, does not
light a lamp and sweep the house and look
carefully until she finds it?
9 And finding it she calls together friends
and neighbors and says, Rejoice with me, for
I have found the piece which I lost.
10 In the same way I tell you that there is

joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting.

11 And He said, A certain man had two sons.

12 And the youngest said to his father, Father, give me my part of the property. And he divided to them the living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered together all and went away into a far country. And there he wasted his property with riotous living.

14 But when he had spent all, a mighty famine came throughout the country. And he began to be in need.

15 And he went over and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country. And he sent him into his fields to feed pigs.

16 And he was longing to fill his belly from the husks which the pigs were eating. But no one gave to him.

17 And coming to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have more than enough bread, and I am dying with hunger!

18 I will get up and go to my father. And I will say to him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven and in your sight.

19 And I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.

20 And he got up and went to his father. But while he was still at a distance, his father saw him and was moved with loving pity. And he ran and fell on his neck and lovingly kissed him.

21 And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven and in your sight, and I am no longer worthy to be called your son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring out the best robe and put it on him. And give a ring for his hand and sandals for his feet.

23 And when you have brought the fattened calf, kill it and let us eat and be happy.

24 For my son was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 And his elder son was in the field. And as he came back and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And calling one of his servants, he asked what these things meant.

27 And he said to him, Your brother has come and your father killed the fattened calf because he has received him safe and well.

28 He was angry and would not go in. So his father went out and begged him.

29 But he answered and said to his father, See! I have served you these many years and never disobeyed your commandment. And you never gave a kid to me that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But when this son of yours came, who has wasted your living with harlots, you killed the fattened calf for him.

31 But he said to him, Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours.

32 But it was right to be happy and rejoice, because your brother was dead, and is alive again—and was lost, but is found.

CHAPTER 16

1 And He also said to His disciples, There was a certain rich man who had a manager. And he was reported to him, that he wasted his goods.

2 And calling him, he said, What *is* this I hear of you? Account *to me* for your management for you no longer can be manager.

3 And the manager said within himself, What shall I do? For my master is taking away the management from me. I am not able to dig, and I am ashamed to beg.

4 I know what I will do, so that when I have been removed from the management they will receive me into their houses.

5 And calling each one of his master's debtors to *him,* he said to the first, How much do you owe my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred baths of oil. And he said to him, Sit down, take your bill and quickly write fifty.

7 Then to another he said, And how much do you owe? And he said, A hundred homers of wheat. And he said to him, Take your bill and write eighty.

8 And the master praised the unjust manager in that he had acted shrewdly. For the children of this world are in their generation more mindful of their interests than the children of the light in their own generation.

9 And I tell you, Make friends for yourselves out of the riches of unrighteousness so that when you fail they may receive you into the everlasting dwellings.

10 He that is faithful in the least is faithful in much. And he that is unrighteous in the least is also unrighteous in much.

11 If, then, you have not been faithful in the untrustworthy riches, who will entrust to you the true riches?

12 And if you have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own?

13 No servant is able to serve two masters. For either he will hate the one and he will love the other, or else he will cling to the one and he will despise the other. You cannot serve both God and worldly riches.
14 And the Pharisees, who were greedy, also heard these things. And they scoffed at Him.
15 And He said to them, You are they who justify themselves before men. But God knows your hearts, for that which is highly prized among men is a hateful thing before God.
16 The Law and the Prophets *were* until John *came*. From that time the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone forces his way into it.
17 But it is easier for the sky and the earth to vanish than for one bit of the law to fail.
18 Everyone who puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery. And everyone who marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.
19 Now there was a certain rich man. And he was clothed in purple and fine linen, making merry every day in luxury.
20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who was full of sores, and who was laid at his gate.
21 And he wanted to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the table of the rich man. Yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And the beggar died. And he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom. And the rich man also died and was buried.
23 And being in torment in hell, lifting up his eyes he saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried out and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue. For I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that you fully received your good things in your lifetime, and Lazarus evil things also. But now he is comforted and you are suffering.
26 And besides all these things, a great gulf has been fixed between you and us, so that those who want to go from here to you cannot do so. Nor can those there come to us.
27 And he said, Then I beg you, father, that you send him to the house of my father,
28 for I have five brothers, so that he may earnestly witness to them, so that they may not come to this place of torment also.
29 Abraham said to him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.
30 But he said, No, father Abraham, but if one should go to them from the dead they will repent.
31 And he said to him, If they do not hear Moses and the Prophets, they will not believe even if one should rise from the dead.

CHAPTER 17

1 And He said to the disciples, It is impossible for the scandals not to come, but woe *to him* by whom they come.
2 It is better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble.
3 Be careful of yourselves, and if your brother sins against you, warn him. And if he should repent, forgive him.
4 And if he should sin against you seven times a day, and seven times in a day should return to you saying, I repent—you shall forgive him.
5 And the apostles said to the Lord, Give us more faith.
6 But the Lord said, If you had faith, as much as a grain of mustard, you might say to this sycamine tree, Be rooted up! And, Be planted in the sea! And it would obey you.
7 But which of you who has a servant plowing or feeding will say immediately when he has come from the field, Go and eat?
8 But will he not say to him, Prepare so that I may eat. And, Get ready and serve me while I eat and drink. And after this you will eat and drink?
9 Is he thankful to that servant because he did the things commanded him? I think not.
10 So also when you have done all things commanded you, you say, We are unprofitable servants, for we have done that which it was our duty to do.
11 And as He went toward Jerusalem He traveled through the middle of Sa-mar-i-a and Galilee.
12 And as He entered into a certain village, ten men who were lepers met Him, standing at a distance.
13 And they lifted up their voice, saying, Jesus! Master! Have mercy on us.
14 And He saw them and said, Go! Show yourselves to the priests. And as they went they were made clean.
15 And seeing that he was healed, one of

them turned back. And with a loud voice praising God,
16 he fell on his face at His feet, giving thanks to Him. And he was a Sa-mar-i-tan.
17 And answering Jesus said, Were not the ten made clean? But where are the nine?
18 Was there no one found that returned to give glory to God except this stranger?
19 And He said to him, Get up and go. Your faith has cured you.
20 And being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said, The kingdom of God does not come with careful surveilance.
21 Nor shall they say, Look, here! Or, Look, there! For, behold! The kingdom of God is among you.
22 And He said to the disciples, The days will come when you will want to see one of the days of the Son of man and will not see.
23 And they will say to you, Look, here! Or, Look, there! Do not go out nor follow.
24 For as the lightning that flashes out of the *one part* under heaven and shines to the *other part* of heaven, so will the Son of man be in His day.
25 But first it is necessary for Him to suffer many things and to be rejected by this generation.
26 And as it was in Noah's days, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
27 They were eating–they were drinking–they were marrying–they were being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered into the ark. And the flood came and destroyed all of them.
28 And in the same way as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating–they were drinking–they were buying–they were selling –they were planting–they were building,
29 but on the day Lot went out from Sodom, fire and brimstone rained from Heaven and destroyed all of them.
30 Even so it shall be in the day the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day he who is on the housetop and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And in the same way, he in the field, let him not return to the things behind.
32 Remember Lot's wife!
33 Whoever may try to save his life will lose it. And whoever may lose it will save it.
34 I say to you, In that night there will be two men on one bed–the one will be taken and the other will be left.
35 Two will be grinding together–one will be taken and the other left.
36 Two will be in the field–the one will be taken and the other left.
37 And they answered, saying to Him, Where, Lord? And He said to them, Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered.

CHAPTER 18

1 And He also told them a parable to show that it is necessary to pray without ceasing and not to lose heart,
2 saying, There was a certain judge in a city who neither feared God nor respected man.
3 And there was a widow in that city. And she came to him, saying, Give me justice against my enemy.
4 And he would not for a while. But afterwards he said within himself, Even though I do not fear God and do not respect man,
5 yet because this widow troubles me I will give her justice so that she will not wear me out by coming again and again.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous judge says?
7 And shall not God avenge His elect who cry to Him day and night, also being patient with them?
8 I say to you that He will avenge them speedily. But when the Son of man comes, will He indeed find faith on the earth?
9 And He also spoke this parable to certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and who despised others.
10 Two men went up to the Temple to pray –the one a Pharisee and the other a tax-collector.
11 The Pharisee was standing and praying within himself in this way, God, I thank You that I am not like other men–robbers, unrighteous ones, adulterers, or even like this tax-collector.
12 I fast twice a week, I tithe all that I get.
13 And standing at a distance, the tax-collector would not even lift up his eyes to Heaven. But he beat on his breast, saying, O God, be merciful to me, a sinner!
14 I tell you, this one went down to his house justified, rather than the other. For everyone that exalts himself shall be brought low. And he that humbles himself shall be exalted.
15 And they brought infants to Him too, so that He might touch them. But seeing it, the disciples scolded them.
16 But calling them Jesus said, Allow the

little children to come to Me and do not forbid them. For of such as these is the kingdom of God.
17 I tell you truly, Whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God like a little child shall in no way enter into it.
18 And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said to him, Why do you call Me good? No one is good except one—God!
20 You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery, do not commit murder, do not steal, do not bear false witness, honor your father and your mother.
21 And he said, I have kept all these from my youth.
22 And hearing these things, Jesus said to him, Still one thing is lacking to you: Sell all that you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in Heaven. And come, follow Me.
23 But hearing these things, he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich.
24 And seeing him being filled with sorrow, Jesus said, How difficult it is for those having riches to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And those who heard said, Who then is able to be saved?
27 But He said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
28 And Peter said, See, we have left all and have followed You.
29 And He said to them, I tell you truly that there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children for the sake of the kingdom of God.
30 who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and life everlasting in the world that is coming.
31 And taking the twelve to Him, He said to them, Behold! We are going up to Jerusalem and all things that are written by the prophets about the Son of man shall be done.
32 For He will be delivered up to the Gentiles and will be laughed at. And He will be insulted and will be spit upon.
33 And after they beat Him, they will kill Him. And on the third day He will rise again.
34 And they did not understand any of these things. And this saying was hidden from them. And they did not know that which was said.
35 And as He drew near to Jericho, a certain blind one sat beside the road begging.
36 And hearing the crowd passing by, he asked what this might mean.
37 And they told him, Jesus the Nazarene is going by.
38 And he cried out, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!
39 And those going before scolded him, that he should be quiet. But he cried out the more, Son of David, have mercy on me!
40 And Jesus stopped and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he came near, He asked him,
41 saying, What do you want me to do to you? And he said, Lord, that I may receive sight.
42 And Jesus said to him, Look up! Your faith has healed you.
43 And instantly he regained his sight. And he followed Him, praising God. And when the people saw, they praised God.

CHAPTER 19

1 And after going to Jericho, He went through it.
2 And, behold! *There was* a man named Zac-che-us. And he was a chief tax-collector. And he was rich.
3 And he was trying to see Jesus—who He was. But he was not able because of the crowd, for he was little in height.
4 And having run ahead beforehand, he climbed up into a sycamore tree so that he might see Him (for He was about to pass).
5 And as He came to the place, Jesus looked up and saw him. And He said to him, Zac-che-us! Hurry and come down! For today I must stay in your house.
6 And hurrying he came down and joyfully received Him.
7 And seeing it, all murmured, saying, He has gone in to stay with a sinful man.
8 And standing up, Zac-che-us said to the Lord, See, Lord, I give half of what I own to the poor! And if I have taken anything from anyone by lying charges, I give him back four times as much.
9 And Jesus said to him, Salvation has come to this house today, because he also is a son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man has come to seek and to save that which has been lost.
11 And as they were hearing these things,

He spoke, adding a parable because He was near Jerusalem (and because they thought that the kingdom of God was going to be immediately revealed).

12 Because of this He said, A certain high-born one went into a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and *planned* to return.

13 And he called ten of his servants and gave to each of them ten minas. And he said to them, Buy and sell until I return.

14 But his citizens hated him and sent a group of men after him, saying, We do not want this man to rule over us.

15 And when he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he commanded these servants to be called to him, those to whom he gave the money, so that he might know what each had gained by trading.

16 And the first one came up, saying, Lord your mina has gained ten minas.

17 And he said to him, Well done, good servant! Since you have been faithful in a very little, you have authority over ten cities.

18 And the second one came, saying, Lord, your mina has gained five minas.

19 And he said also to this one, And you be over five cities.

20 And another one came, saying, Lord, See your mina which I have kept laid up in a handkerchief!

21 For I feared you because you are a harsh man. You take up what you did not lay down and you reap what you did not sow.

22 And he said to him, I will judge you out of your own mouth, wicked servant. You knew that I was a harsh man, taking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow.

23 But why did you not give my money to the bank so that when I came I could have exacted it with interest?

24 And he said to those standing by, Take the mina away from him and give it to him who has ten minas.

25 (And they said to him, Lord, he has ten minas!)

26 For I say to you that to everyone who has, *more* shall be given. But from him who does not have, even that which he has shall be taken from him.

27 Furthermore, bring here those who were unwilling for me to rule over them and kill them in front of me.

28 And saying these things He went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And as He drew near to Beth-pha-ge and Bethany, toward that called the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples away,

30 saying, Go into the village over on the other side, in which, going in, you will find a colt tied up (on which no one has ever yet sat). After untying it, bring it.

31 And if anyone asks you, Why do you untie it? You shall say this to him, Because the Lord needs it.

32 And going away, the ones who had been sent found it just as He had said to them.

33 And as they were untying the colt, the owners of it said to them, Why do you untie the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord needs him.

35 And they led it to Jesus. And throwing their coats on the colt, they set Jesus on it.

36 And as He went, they were spreading their coats in the road.

37 And as He was coming near, now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, all the multitude of the disciples began to praise God, rejoicing with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen,

38 saying, Blessed is the King coming in the name of the Lord! Peace in Heaven and glory in the highest!

39 And some of the Pharisees said to Him from the crowd, Teacher, censure your disciples.

40 And answering He said to them, I tell you that if these should be silent the stones will cry out.

41 And as He drew near, seeing the city, He wept over it,

42 saying, If you had known, even you, even at least in this day of yours, the things which are for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes

43 because days will come upon you that your enemies shall throw up a rampart around you and surround you and hem you in on every side.

44 And *they* shall level you to the ground, you and your children in you. And they shall not leave in you one stone on top of another stone—because you did not know the time of your visitation.

45 And going into the Temple, He began to throw out those selling and buying inside it,

46 saying to them, It has been written, "My house is a house of prayer" but you have made it a den of thieves.

47 And He was teaching daily in the Temple —but the chief priests and scribes were lusting

to do away with Him (also the chief of the people).
48 But they did not find what they could do, for the people were all hanging onto Him, listening.

CHAPTER 20

1 And on one of those days, as He was teaching the people in the Temple and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came up with the elders
2 and spoke to Him, saying, Tell us, by what authority do you do these things? Or who is it who gave you this authority?
3 And answering He said to them, I will ask you one thing also. Then tell me,
4 The baptism of John, was it from Heaven or from men?
5 And they talked it over among themselves, saying, If we should say, From Heaven, he will say, Why then did you not believe him?
6 But if we should say, From men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered that they did not know where.
8 And Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
9 And He began to tell this parable to the people: A certain man planted a vineyard and let it out to vinedressers. And he left the country for a long time.
10 And in time he sent a servant to the vinedressers so that they might give him his fruit from the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent him away empty.
11 And besides this, he sent another servant —but beating him also and shamefully treating him, they sent him away empty.
12 And besides this, he sent a third. And they wounded him also and threw him out.
13 And the vineyard owner said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. It may be that seeing him they will respect him.
14 But seeing him, the vinedressers talked it over among themselves, saying, This is the heir. Come, let us kill him so that the inheritance may be ours.
15 And throwing him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them?
16 He will come and destroy these vinedressers. And he will give the vineyard to others. And hearing this they said, Let it not be!
17 And looking at them He said, What then is this that has been written, "The Stone which the builders despised, this has become the chief Cornerstone"?
18 Everyone that falls on that Stone will be broken, but on whomever it may fall it will grind him to powder.
19 And the chief priests and the scribes lusted to seize Him then, but they were afraid of the people. For they knew that He had spoken the parable against them.
20 And they sent out spies to watch, pretending themselves to be righteous men (so that they might seize upon a word of His, in order to betray Him to the power and to the authority of the governor.
21 And they questioned Him, saying, Teacher, we know that you say and teach rightly and accept no one's person, but really teach the way of God.
22 Is it right for us to give tribute to Caesar or not?
23 But seeing through their slyness, He said to them, Why do you tempt Me?
24 Show Me a coin. Whose likeness and writing is this? And they said, Caesar's.
25 And He said to them, Then give Caesar's things to Caesar and God's things to God.
26 And they were not able to seize upon His words before the people. And wondering at His answer, they were silent.
27 And some of the Sad-du-cees came up (who deny there is a resurrection). They asked Him,
28 saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If anyone's brother should have a wife and he should die without children, then his brother should take the wife and should raise up seed to his brother.
29 Then, there were seven brothers. And the first one took a wife and died with no children.
30 And the second one took the woman. And he died without children.
31 And the third one took her, and in the same way also the seven died and left no children.
32 And last of all the woman also died.
33 Then, in the resurrection, of which one of these does she become the wife? For *all* the seven had her as wife.
34 And answering Jesus said to them, The children of this world marry and are given in marriage.
35 But those counted worthy to reach that world, and the resurrection which is from among the dead, neither marry nor are given

in marriage–
36 neither can they die any more–for they are equal to angels and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses made plain at the Bush, when he called the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.
38 But He is not God of the dead, but of the living, for all live for His sake.
39 And then some of the scribes answered and said, Teacher, you have spoken well.
40 And never again did they dare to ask Him anything.
41 And He said to them, How do they say that Christ is the son of David?
42 And David himself said in the book of Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on My right hand
43 until I place Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."
44 David, then, calls Him Lord. And how then is He his son?
45 And as all the people were listening, He said to His disciples,
46 Look out for the scribes, who like to walk in long robes and love greetings in the market-places and the first seats in the synagogues and the first places in the feasts–
47 who devour the houses of widows and as a pretense pray long prayers. These will receive a greater judgment.

CHAPTER 21

1 And looking up He saw the rich men putting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And He also saw a certain poor widow putting two little coins in there.
3 And He said, I tell you truly that this poor widow has put in more than all.
4 For all these have put into the offerings of God out of their plenty, but she out of her poverty has put in all the livelihood she had.
5 And as some were speaking about the Temple, that it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, He said,
6 *As to* these things which you are seeing, the days will come in which there shall not be left a stone on top of a stone which shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked Him, saying, Teacher, but when will these things happen? And what *will be* the sign when these things are about to take place?
8 And He said, Be careful that you are not led astray. For many will come in My name, saying, I AM! And, The time has come! Do not follow them.
9 And when you shall hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified. For all things must take place first. But the end is not immediately.
10 Then He was saying to them, Nation will rise up against nation and kingdom against kingdom.
11 Also there will be great earthquakes in different places and famines and plagues. There shall be fearful sights and great signs from Heaven.
12 But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute *you*, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for My name's sake.
13 But it shall return to you for a testimony.
14 Then settle in your hearts not to be studying beforehand how to reply.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all those who are against you will not be able to answer or resist.
16 But you will be betrayed even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends. And they will put *some* of you to death.
17 And you will be hated by all for My name's sake.
18 But in no way may a hair of your hair be destroyed.
19 In your patience you shall gain the life of your souls.
20 But when you see Jerusalem being encircled with armies, then you know that her ruin has come.
21 Then those in Judea, let them flee into the mountains. And those in the midst of her, let them go out. And those in the countries, let them not enter into her–
22 for these are the days of vengeance, so that all things that have been written may be accomplished.
23 But woe to those with child and those giving suck in those days! For there shall be a great misery on the land and anger against this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword and shall be led captive into all nations. And Jerusalem shall be trampled upon by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.
25 And there shall be signs in the sun and moon and stars. And *there shall be* a strangling of nations on the earth, with bewilderment, with the sea and the waves roaring.

[26]men's hearts failing them from fear and looking for that which is coming upon the earth—for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
[27]And then they shall see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with great power and glory.
[28]But when these things begin to happen, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption drawn near.
[29]And He told them a parable: Look at the fig-tree and all the trees.
[30]Now when they sprout, you know and see for yourselves that summer is now near.
[31]So, too, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of God is near.
[32]I tell you truly that this generation will not in any way have passed away until all this has happened.
[33]The sky and the earth may come to an end, but My words in no way will disappear.
[34]But be careful of yourselves for fear that your hearts may be burdened with headaches and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day should suddenly come on you,
[35]for it shall come as a snare on all those sitting on the face of the whole earth.
[36]Then watch, praying in every season that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things which are about to happen and to stand before the Son of man.
[37]And He was teaching in the Temple during the day and going out by night. He was staying on the Mount of Olives.
[38]And all the people came early in the morning to Him, to hear Him in the Temple.

CHAPTER 22

[1]And the feast of the unleavened bread, which is called Passover, drew near.
[2]And the chief priests and the scribes were looking for a way to put Him to death—for they were afraid of the people.
[3]And Satan entered into Judas (whose last name was Is-car-i-ot,) being of the number of the twelve.
[4]And he went away and spoke with the chief priests and the captains as to how he might betray Him to them.
[5]And they rejoiced and agreed to pay him.
[6]And he promised, then looked for a good time to betray Him to them, away from the crowd.
[7]And the day of unleavened bread came, in which the passover must be sacrificed.
[8]And He sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare the passover for us so that we may eat.
[9]But they said to Him, Where do you desire that we should make ready?
[10]And He said to them, Behold, as you go into the city you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him to the house where he goes.
[11]And you shall say to the master of the house, The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest-room where My disciples and I may eat the passover?
[12]And He will show you a large furnished upper room.
[13]Make preparations there. And they went and found it as he had said to them. And they made the passover ready.
[14]And when the hour arrived, He and the twelve apostles sat at table.
[15]And He said to them, With great longing I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer.
[16]For I tell you that I will never eat with you any more until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
[17]And taking a cup He gave thanks, saying, Take this and divide it among yourselves.
[18]For I say to you that I will never again drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God has come.
[19]And taking a loaf, giving thanks, He broke and gave to them, saying, This is My body which is given for you: this do in the remembrance of Me.
[20]And the cup, in the same way after the taking of supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in My blood which is poured out for you.
[21]But, look! The hand of him who betrays Me is with Me on the table.
[22]And truly the Son of Man goes just as it has been foredetermined, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!
[23]And they began to ask among themselves then as to which of them it might be who would do this thing.
[24]And there was a dispute among them—this, which of them is to be considered the greater.
[25]And He said to them, The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them. And those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors.
[26]But not so with you, but he who is greater among you, let him be as the

younger, and he who leads as he that serves.
[27]For which is greater? He that sits at table or he that serves? *Is it* not he who sits? But I am among you as one who serves.
[28]However, you are they who have continued with Me in My temptations.
[29]And I appoint to you a kingdom, as My Father has appointed to Me,
[30]so that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and that you may sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
[31]And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, Behold! Satan has claimed you *for himself*, in order to sift you as wheat.
[32]But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail. And when you have been restored, make your brothers strong.
[33]And he said to Him, Lord, I am ready to go with You both into prison and into death.
[34]And He said, I tell you, Peter, surely the cock will not crow today before you deny knowing Me three times.
[35]And He said to them, When I sent you without purse and bag and shoes, did you lack anything? And they said, Nothing.
[36]Then He said to them, But, now he who has a purse, let him take it. And in the same way also a bag. And he who does not have *one*, let him sell his coat and buy a sword.
[37]For I tell you that this that has been written must still be fulfilled in Me, "And He was numbered with the transgressors"—for the things concerning Me have an end too.
[38]And they said, Lord, See, here are two swords. And He said to them, It is enough.
[39]And going out, according to custom, He went to the Mount of Olives. And His disciples also followed Him.
[40]And arriving there, He said to them, Pray that you do not enter into temptation.
[41]And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw. And falling on His knees He prayed,
[42]saying, Father, if You are willing, remove this cup from Me. Nevertheless, not My will be done, but Yours.
[43]And an angel appeared to Him from Heaven, strengthening Him.
[44]And being in an agony, He prayed more earnestly. And His sweat became as great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
[45]And rising up from prayer, coming to His disciples, He found them sleeping from the sorrow.
[46]And He said to them, Why do you sleep? Get up and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation.
[47]And as He was still speaking, behold, a multitude! And he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, was coming in front of them. And he came to Jesus to kiss Him.
[48]But Jesus said to him, Judas, do you betray the Son of man with a kiss?
[49]And seeing what was about to happen, those around Him said to Him, Lord, shall we strike with the sword?
[50]And a certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear.
[51]And answering Jesus said, Let *them* go this far. And He touched *the man's* ear *and* healed him.
[52]And Jesus said to those who had come out against Him, the chief priests and captains and elders, Have you come out with swords and sticks as if against a thief?
[53]When I was with you daily in the Temple you did not lift your hands against Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
[54]And they seized Him and led Him, taking Him to the house of the high priest. And Peter was following at a distance.
[55]And they kindled a fire in the middle of the court and sat down together, and Peter sat among them.
[56]And seeing him sitting by the light, and looking closely at him, a certain girl said, This one was with Him too!
[57]But he denied Him, saying, Woman, I do not know Him.
[58]And after a little while, another looked at him and said, You are one of them too. But Peter said, Man, I am not!
[59]And about an hour later, a certain one said boldly, Really, this one was with Him too, for he is a Galilean.
[60]And Peter said, Man, I do not know what you say. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, the cock crowed.
[61]And the Lord turned around and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, Before the cock crow, you will deny Me three times.
[62]And going out, Peter cried bitterly.
[63]And the men who were holding Jesus ridiculed Him, beating Him.
[64]And blindfolding Him, they were slapping His face and asking Him, saying, Prophesy! Who is it that hit you?
[65]And they said many other things to Him, blaspheming Him.
[66]And when day came, the elders of the

people, both the chief priests and scribes, gathered together. And they led Him in to their san-he-drin, saying,

67 If you are the Christ, tell us. And He said to them, If I should tell you, you will never believe.

68 And if I also ask, you will not at all answer Me nor let Me go.

69 From now on the Son of man shall be sitting at the right hand of the power of God.

70 And they all said, Are you then the Son of God? And He said to them, You say that I am.

71 And they said, What need do we have of any more witness? For we ourselves heard from his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23

1 And rising the whole multitude of them led Him to Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, We found this man leading the nation astray and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he is Christ, a king.

3 And Pilate questioned Him, saying, Are you the king of the Jews? And answering him He said, You say it.

4 And Pilate said to the chief priests and the people, I do not find any fault in this man.

5 But they kept insisting, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching all through Judea, beginning from Galilee even to here.

6 But hearing Galilee, Pilate asked if the man was a Galilean.

7 And learning that He was from Herod's district, he sent Him to Herod (he also being at Jerusalem in those days).

8 And seeing Jesus, Herod rejoiced greatly, for he had been wishing to see Him for a long time, for he had heard many things about Him. And he was hoping to see some miracle performed by Him.

9 And he questioned Him in many words, but He answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and the scribes had stood furiously making charges against Him.

11 And Herod humiliated Him with his troops and ridiculed Him. And dressing Him in gorgeous clothing, he sent Him back to Pilate.

12 And that same day Pilate and Herod became friends with one another (for before they were at odds between themselves).

13 And calling the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Pilate said to them, You brought this man to me as one turning away the people, But behold, I have examined him in front of you. I found no fault in this man as to the things you charge against Him.

15 Neither did Herod, for I sent you up to him, and, see, nothing worthy of death has been done by Him.

16 So, after I beat Him, I will let Him go.

17 (For it was needful for him to release one to them at every feast.)

18 And they cried out all together, Away with this man! And, Release Barabbas to us

19 (who was thrown into prison because of a certain revolt and murder done in the city).

20 Again, then, Pilate called to them, wishing to let Jesus go.

21 But they were crying out, saying, Crucify! Crucify Him!

22 And he said to them a third time, Why, then, what evil did this one do? I have found no cause of death in him. So, after I beat him, I will let him go.

23 But they were violently pressing him with loud voices, asking for Him to be crucified. And their voices and those of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave judgment that their request should be granted.

25 And he released to them the one who had been thrown into prison for revolt and murder, whom they had requested. But he delivered up Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led Him away, laying hold on one Simon (a Cy-re-ni-an coming from the country) they put the cross on him, to carry it behind Jesus.

27 And a great crowd of the people were following Him, and of women who were beating their breasts and weeping over Him.

28 But turning to them, Jesus said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

29 For, behold! The days are coming in which they will say, Happy are the barren and the wombs which did not bear, and the breasts which never gave suck.

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us!

31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what may happen in the dry?

32 And there were others with Him—two criminals—to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place called The Skull, they crucified Him and the criminals; the one on the right, and the other on the

left.
34 And Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing. And dividing His clothes, they threw a lot.
35 And the people stood looking on. And the rulers also ridiculed Him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself if this is the Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the soldiers also ridiculed Him, coming near and offering Him vinegar,
37 and saying, If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself.
38 And there was also a sign written over Him in Greek and Latin and Hebrew letters: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 Now one of the criminals who had been hanged blasphemed Him, saying, If you are the Christ, save yourself and us.
40 But the other answered and warned him, saying, Do you not even fear God, you that are under the same judgment?
41 And we indeed justly, for we are getting what we deserve for what we did—but this One did nothing wrong.
42 And he said to Jesus, Remember me, Lord, when You come in Your kingdom.
43 And Jesus said to him, I tell you truly that you shall be with Me in Paradise today.
44 And it was about the sixth hour. And darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkened. And the veil of the Temple was torn in the middle.
46 And crying out with a loud voice, Jesus said, Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit! And saying these things, He breathed forth the spirit.
47 Now the centurion, seeing that which had taken place, praised God, saying, Surely this Man was righteous.
48 And all the people who had come together to see this sight, seeing the things which took place, returned beating their breasts.
49 And all those who knew Him, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance watching these things.
50 And, behold! A man named Joseph *came* —he was a good and righteous man, a councillor.
51 who had not agreed to their decision and deed. *And he was* from Ar-i-ma-the-a, a city of the Jews, one who himself was also waiting for the kingdom of God.
52 Going to Pilate, he begged the body of Jesus.
53 And taking it down, he wrapped it in a linen cloth and laid it in a tomb cut in a rock, in which no one ever had been laid.
54 And it was the day of preparation, and sabbath was coming on.
55 And the women who had come with Him out of Galilee also followed. And they saw the tomb and how His body was laid.
56 And returning they prepared spices and ointments. And on the sabbath *they* rested, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24

1 But on the first day of the week at early dawn they came to the tomb, bringing spices which they had prepared. And certain ones were with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.
3 And going in, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.
4 And as they wondered about this, behold! Two men stood beside them in brilliantly white clothes.
5 And they began to be filled with fear and bowed down their faces to the earth. They said to them, Why do you look for the living among the dead?
6 He is not here, but has risen. Remember how He spoke to you while He was yet in Galilee,
7 saying, It is necessary for the Son of man to be delivered into the hands of sinful men and to be crucified, and to rise again the third day?
8 And they remembered His words.
9 And returning from the tomb, they told all these things to the Eleven, and to all the rest.
10 Now it was Mary Mag-da-lene and Joanna and Mary, *mother* of James, and the rest of them who told these things to the apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them like idle talk, and they did not believe them.
12 But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. And stooping down, he saw the linen clothes laying by themselves. And he went away wondering at that which had happened.
13 And, behold! Two of them were going to a village called Em-ma-us on that same day, which was seven and a half miles from Jerusalem.
14 And they were talking with one another about all these things which had happened.
15 And as they talked and reasoned together, Jesus Himself came up and went with them.
16 But their eyes were kept from knowing

Him.
17 And He said to them, What kind of words are these which you debate with one another as you walk in sadness?
18 And answering the one named Cle-o-pas said to Him, Are you only a stranger in Jerusalem and have not known the things which have happened there in these days?
19 And He said to them, What things? And they said to Him, The things about Jesus the Nazarene, who was a man, a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,
20 and how the chief priests and our rulers gave Him to a death charge and crucified Him?
21 But we were hoping that He was the One who is going to redeem Israel. But also with all these things this is the third day since these things happened.
22 But also certain women from among us astounded us, having gone to the tomb early.
23 and not finding his body, they came claiming to have seen also a vision of angels, who say He is alive.
24 And some of those with us went to the tomb and found it even as the women said, but they did not see Him.
25 And He said to them, O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!
26 Was it not necessary for Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?
27 And beginning from Moses, and from all the prophets, He explained to them the things about Himself in all the Scriptures.
28 And they came to the village where they were going, and He appeared to be going on.
29 But they pressed Him, saying, Stay with us, for it is towards evening and the day has declined. And He went in to stay with them.
30 And as He sat at table with them, taking the bread He blessed it. And breaking it, He gave it to them.
31 And their eyes were opened and they knew Him. And He vanished from them.
32 And they said to one another, Did not our heart burn within us while He was speaking to us in the way, and as He was opening the Scriptures to us?
33 And rising up that same hour they returned to Jerusalem. And they found the Eleven gathered together, and those with them.
34 *And they* said, The Lord has truly risen and has appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things *happened* in the way, and how He was known to them in the breaking of the bread.
36 And as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood among them and said to them, Peace to you!
37 But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking they saw a ghost.
38 And He said to them, Why are you fearful? And why do doubts come into your heart?
39 Look at My hands and My feet—that I am He. Touch Me and see, for a ghost does not have flesh and bones as you see Me have.
40 And saying this He showed them His feet ıd hands.
41 And as they still did not believe and were wondering, full of joy, He said to them, Have you anything here to eat?
42 And they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and a piece of a honeycomb.
43 And He took it and ate before them.
44 And He said to them, These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which have been written in the Law of Moses and Prophets and Psalms about Me.
45 Then He opened their understanding that they might understand the Scriptures.
46 And He said to them, So it has been written and so it was necessary that the Christ should suffer and rise from among the dead the third day—
47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name in all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
48 And you are witnesses of these things.
49 And, behold! I send the promise of My Father upon you. But remain in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high.
50 And He led them out as far as Bethany. And lifting up His hands He blessed them.
51 And as He was blessing them He was separated from them and was carried up into Heaven.
52 And after they had worshipped Him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy.
53 And they were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel According to JOHN

CHAPTER 1

[1]In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
[2]He was in the beginning with God.
[3]All things came into being through Him. And without Him not even one thing was made that has come into being.
[4]In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.
[5]And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness does not overcome it.
[6]There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
[7]He came for a witness, that he might witness concerning the Light, so that all might believe through Him.
[8]He was not the Light, but he *came* so that he might witness concerning the Light–
[9]That was the true Light, that which enlightens every man coming into the world.
[10]He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, but the world did not know Him.
[11]He came to that which was His own, but His own did not receive Him.
[12]But as many as did receive Him, He gave to them authority to become children of God–to those that believe in His name–
[13]who were not born of blood, nor of the will of flesh, nor of the will of man, but were born of God.
[14]And the Word became flesh and lived among us. And we saw His glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father–full of grace and truth.
[15]John bore witness about Him and cried out, saying, This was He of whom I said, He who comes after me has the right to go before me, for He was before me.
[16]And we all received of His fullness and grace on top of grace.
[17]For the Law was given through Moses, *but* grace and truth came into being through Jesus Christ.
[18]No one has seen God at any time, the only-begotten Son who is in the bosom of the Father, He has revealed *Him*
[19]And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem that they might ask him, Who are you?
[20]And he confessed and did not deny, but said, I am not the Christ.
[21]And they asked him, What then? Are you Elijah? And he said, I am not. Are you the Prophet? And he answered, No!
[22]Then they said to him, Who are you, so that we can tell those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?
[23]He said, "I am a voice crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord," as Isaiah the prophet said.
[24]And those who had been sent were from among the Pharisees.
[25]And they asked, saying to him, Why then do you baptize if you are not the Christ or Elijah or the Prophet?
[26]John answered them saying, I baptize with water, but *One* stands among you whom you do not know.
[27]It is He who is coming after me, who has been before me, of whom I am not worthy to untie the thong of His sandal.
[28]These things happened in Beth-ab-a-ra beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.
[29]The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, Look! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!
[30]This is He about whom I said, After me a Man comes who has the right to go before me, because He was before me.
[31]And I did not know Him. But in order that He might be shown to Israel, therefore I came baptizing with water.
[32]And John witnessed, saying, I have seen the Spirit coming down like a dove out of Heaven and remaining upon Him.
[33]And I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, He on whom you shall see the Spirit coming down and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.
[34]And I have seen and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.
[35]Again the next day John and two of his disciples were standing together.
[36]And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, Look! The Lamb of God!
[37]And the two disciples heard him say it. And they followed Jesus.
[38]But Jesus turned and looked at them as they followed. And He said, What are you looking for? And they said to Him, Rabbi

(which translated means teacher,) where are you staying?
39 He said to them, Come and see. They went and saw where He was staying. And they stayed with Him that day. And it was about the tenth hour.
40 Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two who heard this from John and followed Him.
41 He first found his own brother, Simon, and said to him, We have found the Messiah (which translated means, The Christ).
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And looking at him Jesus said, You are Simon the son of Jonah, you shall be called Ce-phas (which translated means, A stone).
43 On the next day Jesus wanted to go into Galilee. And He found Philip and said to him, Follow Me!
44 Now Philip was from Beth-sa-i-da, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip found Na-than-a-el and said to him, We have found *Him* of whom Moses wrote in the Law and the Prophets—Jesus the son of Joseph, who is from Naz-a-reth.
46 And Na-than-a-el said to him, Can any good thing come out of Naz-a-reth? Philip answered, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Na-than-a-el coming to Him and said of him, Look, an Israelite indeed, in whom *there* is no guile!
48 Na-than-a-el said to Him, From where do you know me? Jesus answered and said to him, Before Philip called you I saw you, when you were under the fig-tree.
49 Na-than-a-el answered, saying to Him, Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!
50 Jesus answered and said to him, Do you believe because I said that I saw you under the fig-tree? You shall see greater things than these.
51 And He said to him, Indeed, I tell you truly that from now on you shall see Heaven opened and the angels of God going up and coming down on the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee. And the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And Jesus was invited to the marriage, and His disciples also.
3 And when the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to Him, they have no wine.
4 Jesus answered her, What *is that* to Me and you, woman? My time has not yet come.
5 His mother said to the servants, Whatever He may say to you, do it.
6 And six stone waterpots were there, placed according to the cleansing *laws* of the Jews, each one holding two or three measures.
7 Jesus said to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them to the brim.
8 And He said to them, Draw out now and carry to the master of the feast. And they carried it.
9 But when the master of the feast had tasted the water that had become wine, he did not know its origin (but the servants who had drawn the water knew). The master of the feast called the bridegroom
10 and said to him, Every man first sets out the good wine. And when they have drunk freely, then that which is worse. But you have kept the good wine until now.
11 This, the beginning of the miracles, Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, revealing His glory. And His disciples believed on Him.
12 After this He went down to Ca-per-na-um, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples. And they did not remain there many days.
13 And the Passover of the Jews was near. And Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
14 And He found in the Temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money-changers sitting *there*.
15 And making a whip of small cords, He drove them all out of the Temple, and the sheep and the oxen. And He poured out the money of the money-changers and overthrew the tables.
16 And He said to those who sold the doves, Take these things away from here! Do not make My Father's house a house for gain.
17 And His disciples remembered that it was written, "The zeal of Your house has eaten Me up."
18 Then the Jews answered and said to Him, What sign do you show us that you do these things?
19 Jesus said to them, Destroy this Temple and I will raise it up in three days.
20 Then the Jews said, This Temple was forty-six years in building, and will you raise it up in three days?
21 But He spoke about the Temple of His body.
22 Therefore when He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them. And they believed the

Scripture and the word which Jesus had said.
[23]Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name, seeing His miracles which He was doing.
[24]But Jesus did not trust Himself to them, because of His knowing all,
[25]and because He did not need for any to testify about man, for He knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3

[1]And there was a man of the Pharisees named Nic-o-de-mus, a ruler of the Jews.
[2]He came to Jesus by night and said to Him, Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God, for no one is able to do these miracles which You are doing unless God is with him.
[3]Jesus answered and said to him, Indeed, I tell you truly that unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
[4]Nic-o-de-mus said to Him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter into the womb of his mother and be born the second time?
[5]Jesus answered, Indeed, I tell you truly that unless one is born of water and of *the* Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
[6]That which has been born of the flesh is flesh. And that which has been born of the Spirit is spirit.
[7]Do not wonder that I said to you, You need to be born again.
[8]The Spirit breathes where He desires, and you hear His voice, but *you* do not know from where He comes and where He goes—so is everyone who has been born of the Spirit.
[9]Nic-o-de-mus answered and said to Him, How can these things be?
[10]Jesus answered him, Are you the teacher of Israel and do not know these things?
[11]Indeed, I tell you truly that we speak that which we know and bear witness to that which we have seen, yet you do not receive our witness.
[12]If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?
[13]And no one has gone up into Heaven except He who came down out of Heaven—the Son of man who is in Heaven.
[14]And even as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up,
[15]so that everyone who believes on Him may not perish, but have everlasting life.
[16]For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whoever believes on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
[17]For God did not send His Son into the world that He might judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.
[18]He that believes on Him is not condemned, but he that does not believe has already been condemned—because he has not believed on the name of the only-begotten Son of God.
[19]And this is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world and men loved the darkness rather than the Light—for their works were evil.
[20]For everyone that practices evil hates the Light and does not come to the Light, so that his works may not be discovered.
[21]But he that practices the truth comes to the Light, so that his works may be known, that they have been worked in him by God.
[22]After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea. And He stayed there with them and was baptizing.
[23]And John was also baptizing, in Enon, near Salim, because there were many waters there. And they were coming and were being baptized—
[24]for John was not yet thrown into prison.
[25]Then there arose a question from the disciples of John with Jews about cleansing.
[26]And they came to John and said to him, Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have borne witness—see, He is baptizing and all are coming to Him.
[27]John answered and said, A man is not able to receive anything unless it is given to him from Heaven.
[28]You yourselves bear me witness that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before Him.
[29]He that has the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. So my joy is full.
[30]It is right for Him to increase, but me to decrease.
[31]He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth is of the earth, and he speaks of the earth. He who comes from Heaven is above all,

32 and what He has seen and heard, this He testifies, but no one receives His witness.
33 He who has received His witness has set his seal, that God is true.
34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.
35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.
36 He that believes on the Son has everlasting life. But he that refuses to obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.

CHAPTER 4

1 Then when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John
2 (although indeed Jesus Himself was not baptizing, but His disciples,)
3 He left Judea and went away again into Galilee.
4 And it was necessary for Him to go through Sa-mar-i-a.
5 Then He came to a city of Sa-mar-i-a called Sy-char, near the piece of ground which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 And Jacob's well was there. Jesus, then, being wearied from the journey, sat on the well in a certain way, about the sixth hour.
7 A woman came out of Sa-mar-i-a to draw water. Jesus said to her, Give Me a drink.
8 (For His disciples had gone into the city in order to buy food.)
9 The Sa-mar-i-tan woman then said to Him, How is it that you, being a Jew, ask a drink of me, being a Sa-mar-i-tan woman? For Jews do not have any dealings with Sa-mar-i-tans.
10 Jesus answered and said to her, If you had known the gift of God and who it is that says to you, Give Me a drink, you would have asked Him and He would have given living water to you.
11 The woman said to Him, Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do you get the living water?
12 Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us this well and drank of it himself, also his sons and his cattle?
13 Jesus answered and said to her, Everyone that drinks of this water will thirst again.
14 But whoever may drink of the water which I will give him will never ever thirst—but the water which I will give to him shall become within him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman said to Him, Sir, give me this water so that I may not thirst nor come here to draw.
16 Jesus said to her, Go call your husband and come back here.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Well did you say, I have no husband.
18 For you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband. You have truly spoken this.
19 The woman said to Him, Sir, I see that you are a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is right to worship.
21 Jesus said to her, Woman, believe Me that the time is coming when you will worship the Father neither in this mountain or in Jerusalem.
22 You worship what you do not know. We worship that we know. For salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth. For the Father also desires to find those who worship Him.
24 God is a spirit, and they that worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.
25 The woman said to Him, I know that Messiah is coming, who is called Christ. When He comes He will tell us all things.
26 Jesus said to her, I AM *is he* who speaks to you.
27 And on this His disciples came and wondered that He talked with the woman. But no one said, What do You desire? Or, Why do You speak with her?
28 The woman then left her waterpot and went into the city and said to the men,
29 Come and see a Man who told me all the things I ever did. Is this not the Christ?
30 So they went out of the city and came to Him.
31 But in the meantime, His disciples were asking Him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But He said to them, I have food to eat which you do not know.
33 So the disciples said to one another, Did anyone bring Him *anything* to eat?
34 Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me and to finish His work.
35 Do not say that it is yet four months and the harvest comes. Behold! I say to you, Lift

up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are white to harvest already.
[36]And he that reaps receives a reward and gathers fruit to everlasting life, so that both he that is sowing and he that is reaping may rejoice together.
[37]For in this the saying is true, that there is one who sows and another who reaps.
[38]I sent you to reap that on which you have not labored. Others have labored and you have entered into their labor.
[39]And many of the Sa-mar-i-tans out of that city believed on Him, because of the woman's word, saying, He told me all things I ever did.
[40]Then when the Sa-mar-i-tans came to Him, they asked Him to stay with them. And He stayed there two days.
[41]And many more believed because of His word
[42]and said to the woman, We no longer believe because of your saying, for we ourselves have heard. And we know that this is truly the Savior of the world, the Christ.
[43]But after the two days, He left and went into Galilee.
[44]For Jesus Himself witnessed that a prophet has no honor in his own country.
[45]Then when He came into Galilee, the Galileans received Him (having seen all the things He did in Jerusalem during the feast –for they also went to the feast).
[46]Then Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where He made the water into wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was ill in Ca-per-na-um.
[47]Hearing that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and begged Him that He might come down and heal his son –for he was about to die.
[48]Then Jesus said to him, Unless you see miracles and wonders, you will not believe.
[49]The nobleman said to Him, Sir, come down before my little child dies.
[50]Jesus said to him, Go! Your son lives! And the man believed the word which Jesus spoke to him and went away.
[51]But even as he was going down, his servants met him and reported, saying, Your child is alive.
[52]He then asked them the hour in which he got better. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
[53]So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said to him, Your son lives! And he himself believed, also his whole household.
[54]This again is a second miracle that Jesus did, coming out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5

[1]After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
[2]Now there is a pool at the Sheepgate in Jerusalem, which is called in Hebrew, Beth-es-da, having five porches.
[3]In these was lying a great crowd of those who were sick, blind, lame and withered – awaiting the moving of the water.
[4]For at a certain time an angel came down into the pool and stirred the water. Then the first one who entered after the stirring of the water became well, whatever disease held him.
[5]And a certain man was there, who had been ill thirty-eight years.
[6]Seeing him lying there, and knowing that he had already been there a long time, Jesus said to him, Do you want to become well?
[7]The ailing man answered Him, Sir, I have no man, that he may put me into the pool when the water has been stirred. But while I am coming, another goes down in front of me.
[8]Jesus said to him, Get up! Take up your bed and walk!
[9]And instantly the man was cured and took up his bed. And he was walking–and that day was a sabbath.
[10]So the Jews said to the one who had been healed, It is the Sabbath! It is not lawful for you to carry your bed.
[11]He answered them, He who made me well, He said to me, Take up your bed and walk.
[12]Then they asked him, Who is the man who said to you, Take up your bed and walk?
[13]But he who had been healed did not know who He was. For Jesus had moved away, since a crowd was in that place.
[14]Afterward Jesus found him in the Temple and said to him, See, you have become well! Do not sin any more, so that a worse thing does not happen to you.
[15]The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who made him well.
[16]And because of this the Jews persecuted Jesus and wanted to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath.
[17]But Jesus answered them, My Father works until now, and I work.

18 Because of this, then, the Jews wanted all
the more to kill Him, because He not only
broke the sabbath, but also called God His
own Father, making Himself equal with God.
19 Then Jesus answered and said to them,
Indeed, I tell you truly that the Son is not
able to do anything of Himself, except what
He may see the Father doing—for whatever
He does, the Son does these things also in
the same way.
20 For the Father loves the Son and shows
all things to Him which He Himself does.
And He will show Him greater works than
these in order that you may marvel.
21 For even as the Father raises up the dead
and gives life, so the Son also gives life to
whomever He will.
22 For the Father judges no one, but has
given all judgment to the Son,
23 so that all may honor the Son even as
they honor the Father. He that does not
honor the Son does not honor the Father
who sent Him.
24 Indeed, I tell you truly that He that hears
My word and believes on Him who sent Me
has everlasting life and does not come into
judgment, but has passed out of death into
life.
25 Indeed, I tell you truly that the time is
coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear
the voice of the Son of God, and those that
hear shall live.
26 For even as the Father has life in Himself,
so also He gave to the Son to have life in
Himself.
27 And He gave to Him also authority to
execute judgment, because He is the Son of
man.
28 Do not wonder at this, for the time is
coming in which all those in the graves shall
hear His voice
29 and shall come forth—those who prac-
ticed good to the resurrection of life—and
those who practiced evil to the resurrection
of judgment.
30 I am not able to do anything of Myself.
Even as I hear, I judge. And My judgment is
right because I do not seek My own will but
the will of the Father who sent Me.
31 If I bear witness about Myself, My
witness is not true.
32 There is another who witnesses about
Me, and I know that the testimony which He
witnesses about Me is true.
33 You have sent to John, and he has
witnessed to the truth.
34 But I do not receive witness from man,
but these things I say that you may be saved.
35 He was a burning and shining lamp, and
you were willing to rejoice for an hour in
his light.
36 But I have a witness greater than John's.
For the works which the Father gave Me,
that I should finish them, the works which
I do themselves witness about Me, that the
Father has sent Me.
37 And the Father who sent Me has Himself
witnessed about Me. Neither have you heard
His voice at any time, nor have you seen His
shape.
38 And you do not have His word living
within you, for you do not believe Him
whom He sent.
39 You search the Scriptures, for you think
that in them you have everlasting life. And
those *Scriptures* are they which are wit-
nessing about Me—
40 and you are not willing to come to Me so
that you may have life.
41 I do not receive glory from men—
42 but I have known you, that you do not
have the love of God in yourselves.
43 I have come in the name of My Father,
and you do not receive Me. If another should
come in his own name, you will receive him.
44 How can you believe, you who receive
glory from one another, and the glory which
is from the only God you do not desire?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to
the Father. There is *one* who accuses you,
Moses, in whom you have hoped.
46 For if you believed Moses, you would
have believed Me, for he wrote of Me.
47 But if you do not believe his writings,
how shall you believe My words?

CHAPTER 6

1 After these things Jesus went away over
the Sea of Galilee, the Ti-ber-i-an *Sea*,
2 and a great crowd followed Him, because
they saw His miracles which He worked on
those who were sick.
3 And Jesus went up into the mountain and
sat there with His disciples.
4 And the feast of the Jews, the Passover,
was near.
5 Then lifting His eyes and seeing that a
great crowd was coming to Him, Jesus said
to Philip, Where shall we buy loaves that
these may eat?
6 But He said this to test him, for He knew
what He was about to do.

[7]Philip answered Him, Two hundred pieces of silver worth of loaves are not enough for them, so that each of them may have a little.
[8]One of His disciples, Simon Peter's brother Andrew, said to Him,
[9]Here is a little boy who has five barley loaves and two small fish. But what are these for so many?
[10]And Jesus said, Make the men sit. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat about five thousand in number.
[11]And Jesus took the loaves. And giving thanks, He gave to the disciples. And the disciples gave to those who were sitting.
[12]And in the same way *He gave* as many of the small fish as they wanted. And when they were full, He said to His disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which are left, so that nothing may be lost.
[13]Then they gathered up and filled twelve hand-baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves which were left over to those who had eaten.
[14]Then seeing the miracle which Jesus had worked, the men said, This is truly the Prophet who is coming into the world.
[15]Then knowing that they were going to come and take Him by force (so that they might make Him king,) Jesus drew back again into the mountain alone.
[16]And when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea.
[17]And entering into the ship, they were going over the sea to Ca-per-na-um. And it had already become dark. And Jesus had not come to them.
[18]And the sea was turbulent because of a strong wind blowing.
[19]Then after they had pressed forward about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea. And He was coming near the ship. And they were afraid.
[20]But He said to them, I AM! Do not be afraid.
[21]They were willing, then, to receive Him into the ship. And instantly the ship was at the land where they were going.
[22]On the following day the people that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other small ship there, except one–the one which His disciples had taken. And *they saw* that Jesus did not go with His disciples into the small ship, but that His disciples went away alone.
[23](But other little ships came from Ti-ber-i-as near the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had given thanks.)
[24]Then when the people saw that neither Jesus or His disciples were there, they also themselves entered ships. And they came to Ca-per-na-um looking for Jesus.
[25]And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, Rabbi, when did you come here?
[26]Jesus answered them and said, Indeed, I tell you truly that you do not seek Me because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were satisfied.
[27]Do not labor for the food which vanishes away, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of man will give to you–for Him the Father sealed, *even* God.
[28]Then they said to Him, What shall we do that we may work the works of God?
[29]Jesus answered and said to them, This is the work of God, that you should believe on Him whom He has sent.
[30]Then they said to Him, What miracle will you do so that we may see and believe you? What work will you do?
[31]Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, "He gave them bread out of Heaven to eat."
[32]Then Jesus said to them, Indeed, I tell you truly that Moses did not give you the bread out of Heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread out of Heaven.
[33]For the bread of God is He who comes down out of Heaven and gives life to the world.
[34]Then they said to Him, Lord, always give us this bread.
[35]But Jesus said to them, I am the Bread of life! He that comes to Me shall never ever hunger. And he that believes on Me shall never thirst at any time.
[36]But I said to you that you also have seen Me and still do not believe.
[37]All that the Father gives Me shall come to Me, and him that comes to Me I will in no way cast out.
[38]For I have come down out of Heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.
[39]And this is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I should not lose *any* of it, but should raise it up in the last day.
[40]And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes on Him should have everlasting life–and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then were complaining about
Him, because He said, I am the bread which
came down out of Heaven.
42 And they were saying, Is this not Jesus
the son of Joseph, whose father and mother
we know? Then how does he now say, I have
come down out of Heaven?
43 Jesus then answered them and said, Do
not murmur with one another.
44 No one can come to Me unless the Father
who sent Me draw him, and I will raise him
up at the last day.
45 It is written in the Prophets, "And they
shall all be taught of God." So everyone that
has heard and has learned from the Father
comes to Me–
46 not that anyone has seen the Father–
only He who is from God, He has seen the
Father.
47 Indeed, I tell you truly that he who
believes on Me has everlasting life.
48 I am the Bread of life.
49 Your fathers ate the manna in the desert
and died.
50 This is the Bread which comes down out
of Heaven, so that anyone may eat of it and
not die.
51 I am the Living Bread which came down
out of Heaven. If anyone eats of this Bread,
he shall live forever. And the bread which I
will give for the life of the world is My flesh.
52 So the Jews were arguing with one
another, saying, How is he able to give his
flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said to them, Indeed, I tell
you truly that unless you have eaten the
flesh of the Son of man and have drunk His
blood, you do not have life in yourselves.
54 He that eats My flesh and drinks My
blood has everlasting life, and I will raise
him up in the last day.
55 For My flesh truly is food, and My blood
truly is drink.
56 He that eats My flesh and drinks My
blood is living in Me and I in him.
57 As the living Father sent Me, and I live
by means of the Father, so he that eats Me
also shall live because of Me.
58 This is the Bread which came down out
of Heaven, not as your fathers ate the manna
and died. He who feeds on this Bread shall
live forever.
59 He said these things in the synagogue,
teaching in Ca-per-na-um.
60 Then many of His disciples, having heard,
said, This word is hard, who is able to hear it?
61 But knowing in Himself that His disciples
murmured about this, Jesus said to them,
Does this offend you?
62 Then what if you should see the Son of
man going up where He was before?
63 It is the Spirit who gives life, the flesh
does not profit anything. The words which I
speak to you are spirit and are life.
64 But there are some of you who do not be-
lieve. For Jesus had known from the begin-
ning who they were who do not believe, and
who he was who would betray Him.
65 And He said, Because of this I said to
you that no one can come to Me unless it
shall have been given to him from My Father.
66 From that *time* many of His disciples
fell back and did not walk any more with
Him.
67 Then Jesus said to the twelve, Are you
also wishing to go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord,
to whom shall we go? You have the words of
everlasting life.
69 And we have believed and have known
that You are the Christ, the Son of the
living God.
70 Jesus answered them, Did I not choose
you as the Twelve, and one of you is a devil?
71 But He spoke of Judas Is-car-i-ot, Simon's
son, for he was about to betray Him, being
one of the Twelve.

CHAPTER 7

1 And after these things Jesus was walking
in Galilee, for He did not wish to walk in
Judea because the Jews were trying to kill
Him.
2 Now the Jewish Feast of the Tabernacles
was near.
3 So His brothers said to Him, Move away
from here and go to Judea so that your dis-
ciples may also see your works which you do
4 –for no one does anything in secret and
he himself seeks to be *known* in public. If
you do these things, show yourself to the
world.
5 For neither did His brothers believe in
Him.
6 Then Jesus said to them, My time has not
yet come, but your time is always ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates
Me because I witness concerning it, that its
works are evil.
8 You go up to this feast. I am not yet going
to this feast, for My time has not yet been
fulfilled.

9 And saying these things to them, He
stayed in Galilee.
10 But when His brothers went up, then He
also went up to the feast—not openly, but
in secret.
11 Then the Jews were looking for Him at
the feast, saying, Where is he?
12 And there was much talking about Him
among the people. Some said, He is good.
But others said, No, but he leads the people
astray.
13 But no one spoke about Him publicly,
because of the fear of the Jews.
14 But now in the middle of the feast, Jesus
went up into the Temple and was teaching.
15 And the Jews were wondering, saying,
How does this one know letters, having
never learned?
16 Jesus answered them and said, My
teaching is not Mine, but His who sent Me.
17 If anyone desires to practice His will, he
shall know of the teaching, whether it is
from God, or if I speak from Myself.
18 He who speaks from himself seeks his
own glory. But He who is seeking the glory
of Him who sent Him, He is true and no
unrighteousness is in Him.
19 Has not Moses given you the Law? And
not one of you practices the Law! Why do
you want to kill Me?
20 The people answered and said, You have
a demon! Who wants to kill you?
21 Jesus answered and said to them, I did
one work and you all wonder.
22 For this reason Moses has given you
circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of
the fathers,) and you circumcise a man on
the Sabbath.
23 If a man receives circumcision on the
Sabbath in order that the Law of Moses may
not be broken, are you angry with Me
because I made a man perfectly whole on
the Sabbath?
24 Do not judge according to sight, but
judge righteous judgment.
25 Then some of those from Jerusalem said,
Is this not he whom they are seeking to kill?
26 And, look, He speaks out publicly and
they say nothing to him. Have the rulers
recognized indeed that this is truly the
Christ?
27 But we know where this one is from. But
the Christ, whenever He comes, no one
knows where He is from.
28 Then Jesus cried out in the Temple,
teaching and saying, You both know Me and
you know where I am from. And, I have not
come from Myself, but He who sent Me is
true, whom you do not know.
29 But I know Him because I am from Him,
and He sent Me.
30 They were then wishing to seize Him, but
no one laid a hand on Him because His time
had not yet come.
31 And many out of the crowd believed on
Him and said, The Christ, when He comes,
will He do more miracles than these which
this One has done?
32 The Pharisees heard the people mur-
muring these things about Him. And the
Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers
that they might seize Him.
33 So Jesus said to them, Yet a little while
I am with you, and I go to Him who sent Me.
34 You will look for Me and will not find
Me. And, Where I am you are not able to
come.
35 Then the Jews said among themselves,
Where is he about to go that we shall not
find him? Is he about to go to the Dispersion
among the Greeks and to teach the Greeks?
36 What is this word which he said, You will
look for Me and will not find Me. And,
Where I am you are not able to come.
37 And in the last day, the great one of the
feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any-
one thirst, let him come to Me and drink.
38 He that believes on Me, as the Scripture
said, "Out of his belly shall flow rivers of
living water."
39 But He said this concerning the Spirit
which those believing on Him were about to
receive (for the Holy Spirit was not yet
given because Jesus was not yet glorified).
40 Many out of the multitude, then, hearing
the word, said, This truly is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. And others
said, Does the Christ then come out of
Galilee?
42 Did not the Scriptures say that the Christ
comes from the seed of David and from
Bethlehem, the city where David lived?
43 So a division arose among the people
because of Him.
44 And some of them wanted to seize Him,
but no one laid hands on Him.
45 Then the officers came to the chief
priests and Pharisees. And they said to them,
Why did you not bring Him?
46 The officers answered, Never did *any*
man speak like this man.
47 Then the Pharisees answered them, Have

you also been led astray?
48 Has anyone of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees?
49 But this crowd which does not know the Law is cursed.
50 Nic-o-de-mus said to them (he who came by night to Him,) being one of themselves,
51 Does our Law judge a man unless it has first heard from him and know what he does?
52 They answered and said to him, Are you also of Galilee? Search and see that no prophet has arisen out of Galilee.
53 And each one went on to his house.

CHAPTER 8

1 But Jesus went on to the Mount of Olives.
2 And at dawn He came again into the Temple. And all the people came to Him. And sitting down, He taught them.
3 And the scribes and the Pharisees brought to Him a woman taken in adultery. And setting her in the middle,
4 they said to Him, Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act, committing adultery.
5 Now in the Law, Moses commanded us that such ones were to be stoned. What then do you say?
6 But they said this to tempt Him, so that they might be able to accuse Him. But stooping down, Jesus wrote with His finger on the ground.
7 And as they continued asking Him, He lifted Himself up and said to them, He among you who is without sin, let him throw the first stone at her.
8 And stooping down again, He wrote on the ground.
9 And hearing, and being convicted by conscience, they left, one by one, beginning from the elders, to the last one. And Jesus was left alone *with* the woman standing in the middle.
10 And lifting Himself up and seeing no one but the woman, Jesus said to her, Woman, where are those *men*, your accusers? Did no one give judgment against you?
11 And she said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said to her, Neither do I judge you. Go! And do not sin any more.
12 Then again Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the Light of the world! He who follows Me shall in no way walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 Then the Pharisees said to Him, You witness of yourself. Your witness is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said to them, Even if I witness of Myself, My witness is true, because I know where I came from and where I go. But you do not know where I come from and where I go.
15 You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one.
16 And even if I judge, My judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and the Father who sent Me.
17 And it has also been written in your Law that the witness of two men is true.
18 I am *one* who witnesses about Myself, and the Father who sent Me witnesses about Me.
19 Then they said to Him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered, You do not know Me nor My Father. If you had known Me you would have known My Father also.
20 Jesus spoke these words in the treasury teaching in the Temple. And no one laid hold on Him, for His hour had not yet come.
21 Then Jesus said to them, again, I go away and you will look for Me. And you will die in your sin, for where I go you are not able to come.
22 Then the Jews said, Will he kill himself? –because He said, Where I go you are not able to come.
23 And He said to them, You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world.
24 So I said to you that you shall die in your sins. For if you do not believe that I am *He*, you will die in your sins.
25 Then they said to Him, Who are you? And Jesus said to them, Even the same which I also say to you.
26 I have many things to say and to judge concerning you. But He who sent Me is true, and those things I heard from Him, these I say to the world.
27 They did not know that He spoke to them of the Father.
28 Then Jesus said to them, When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you shall know that I am *He*. And I do nothing of Myself, but I speak these things, just as the Father taught Me.
29 And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father did not leave Me alone, because I always do the things that are pleasing to Him.
30 As He spoke these things, many believed on Him.
31 Then Jesus said to the Jews who had believed on Him, If you continue in My word you are really My disciples.

[32]And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free.
[33]They answered Him, we are Abraham's seed and we have never been under bondage to anyone. How can you say, You shall become free?
[34]Jesus answered them, Indeed, I tell you truly that everyone that practices sin is the slave of sin.
[35]Now the slave does not stay in the house forever–the Son continues forever.
[36]So if the Son shall set you free, you shall be free indeed.
[37]I know that you are Abraham's seed, but you want to kill Me because My word has no place to enter into you.
[38]I speak what I have seen with My Father, and so do you always do what you have seen with your father.
[39]They answered and said to Him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus said to them, If you were the children of Abraham, you would always do the works of Abraham.
[40]But now you want to kill Me, a man who has spoken the truth to you, which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this.
[41]You are always doing the works of your father. They said to Him then, We are not born of fornication. We have one father–God!
[42]Then Jesus said to them, If God were your Father you would love Me. For I came forth and am come from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me.
[43]Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to hear My word.
[44]You have a father–the devil! And you desire to do the lusts of your father–he was a murderer from the beginning and has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own–for he is a liar and the father of it.
[45]And because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me.
[46]Who of you convicts Me of sin? But if I speak truth, why do you not believe Me?
[47]He who is of God hears the words of God. Therefore you do not hear them because you are not of God.
[48]Then the Jews answered and said to Him, Do we not say rightly that you are a Sa-mar-i-tan and have a demon?
[49]Jesus answered, I do not have a demon! But I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.
[50]But I do not desire My own glory–there is *One* who searches and judges.
[51]Indeed, I tell you truly that if anyone keeps My word he shall never ever see death.
[52]Then the Jews said to Him, Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died, yet you say, If anyone keep my word, he shall in no way taste of death forever.
[53]Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died *also*. Whom do you make yourself?
[54]Jesus answered, If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing. It is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say He is your God.
[55]And you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say I do not know Him, I shall be like you, a liar! But I know Him and I keep His word.
[56]Your father Abraham greatly rejoiced that he might see My day, and He saw and was glad.
[57]Then the Jews said to Him, You are not yet fifty years old and have you seen Abraham?
[58]Jesus said to them, Indeed, I tell you truly that before Abraham began to be, I AM!
[59]Then they took up stones to throw at Him, but Jesus hid Himself. And He left the Temple, going through their midst *as He* left.

CHAPTER 9

[1]And as He went He saw a man blind from birth.
[2]And His disciples asked Him, saying, Master, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he should be born blind?
[3]Jesus answered, Neither this one sinned or his parents, but that the works of God might be shown in him.
[4]It is necessary for Me to work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day. Night is coming when no one will be able to work.
[5]As long as I am in the world, I am the Light of the world.
[6]Saying these things, He spat on the ground and made clay of the spittle. And He spread the clay on the eyes of the blind one.
[7]And He said to him, Go! Wash in the pool of Siloam (which translated means Sent). He then went away and washed. And he came away seeing.
[8]Then the neighbors and those who saw him before, that he was blind, said, Is this not he who was sitting and begging?
[9]Some said, It is he. But others, He is like him. He said, I am the one.

10 Then they said to him, How were your eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man called Jesus made clay and spread it on my eyes and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam and wash. And after I had gone and washed I received sight.
12 Then they said to him, Where is he? He said, I do not know.
13 So they brought him who once was blind to the Pharisees.
14 Now it was the Sabbath when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.
15 Again, then, the Pharisees also asked him how he received sight. And he said to them, He put clay on my eyes and I washed, and I see.
16 Then some of the Pharisees said, This man is not of God because he does not keep the Sabbath. Others said, How can a man, a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them.
17 They said to the blind one again, What do you say about him, for he opened your eyes? And he said, He is a prophet.
18 The Jews, then, did not believe concerning him, that he was blind and received sight, until they called the parents of him who had received sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he see?
20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son and that he was born blind.
21 But we do not know how he now sees, nor do we know who opened his eyes. Ask him. He is of age. He will tell about himself.
22 His parents said these things because they feared the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed together that if anyone should confess Him *to be the* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Because of this, his parents said, Ask him, he is of age.
24 Then a second time they called the man who was blind and said to him, Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner.
25 Then he answered and said, I do not know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know, that I was blind *but* now I see.
26 They said to him again, What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?
27 He answered them, I told you before and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear again? Do you also want to become his disciples?
28 And they shouted at him and said, You are his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know where this one is from.
30 The man answered and said to them, Why, this is a wonderful thing indeed, that you do not know where he is from, and he opened my eyes.
31 But we know that God does not hear sinners. And if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.
32 Since the world began it was never heard that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind!
33 If this one were not from God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said to him, You were born totally in sins, and do you teach us? And they threw him out.
35 Jesus heard that they threw him out. And finding him He said to him, Do you believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is He, Lord, that I may believe on Him?
37 And Jesus said to him, You have both seen Him and He who speaks with you is He.
38 And he said, I believe, Lord! And he worshiped Him.
39 And Jesus said, I came into this world for judgment, so that they who do not see may see, and those who see may become blind.
40 And those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things. And they said Are we blind too?
41 Jesus said to them, If you were blind, you would have no sin. But now you say, We see! Therefore your sin remains.

CHAPTER 10

1 Indeed, I say to you, He that does not enter in by the door of the sheepfold, but climbs up some other place, that one is a thief and a robber.
2 But he that goes in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 The gatekeeper opens to him. And the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.
4 And when he takes out his own sheep, he goes in front of them. And the sheep follow him because they know his voice.
5 But they will not follow a stranger, but will flee from him because they do not know the voice of strangers.
6 Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they

did not understand what it was which He spoke to them.

7 Then Jesus said again to them, Indeed. I tell you truly that I am the door of the sheep.

8 All those who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door. If anyone enter in through Me he shall be saved and shall go in and shall go out and shall find pasture.

10 The thief does not come except that he may steal and kill and destroy. I have come that they may have life and might have it abundantly.

11 I am the Good Shepherd! The Good Shepherd lays down His life for the sheep.

12 But the hired servant, and he who is not the shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and runs away. And the wolf catches them and scatters the sheep.

13 Now the hired servant runs away because he is a hired servant and does not care about the sheep.

14 I am the Good Shepherd and I know those that are Mine. And I am known by those who are Mine.

15 Even as the Father knows Me, I also know the Father. And I lay down My life for the sheep.

16 And I have other sheep which are not of this fold. It is needful that I bring these also, and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one flock, one Shepherd.

17 Because of this the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life, in order that I might take it up again.

18 No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have authority to lay it down and I have authority to take it up again. I received this commandment from My Father.

19 Then again there was a division among the Jews, because of these words.

20 And many of them said, He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of one who is demon-possessed. Is a demon able to open the eyes of the blind?

22 Now the Feast of Dedication took place at Jerusalem, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking in the Temple, in the porch of Solomon.

24 Then the Jews came around Him and said to Him, How long do you hold our soul in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you and you do not believe. The works which I do in the name of My Father, these witness about Me.

26 But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep. As I told you,

27 My sheep hear My voice and I know them. And they follow Me.

28 And I give to them eternal life. And they shall never perish, nor shall anyone pluck them out of My hand.

29 My Father who has given *them* to Me is greater than all, and no one is able to pluck *them* out of My Father's hand.

30 The Father and I are one!

31 Then again the Jews took up stones that they might stone Him.

32 Jesus answered them, I showed you many good works from My Father. For which work of these are you stoning Me?

33 The Jews answered Him, saying, We are not stoning you for a good work, but for blasphemy—and because you, being a man, make yourself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, "I said, you are gods"?

35 If He called them gods to whom the word of God came—and the Scriptures cannot be broken—

36 do you say *of Him* whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, You blaspheme!—because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me.

38 But if I do, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works so that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me and I in Him.

39 Then they tried again to seize Him, but He departed out of their hand.

40 And He went again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at first baptizing. And He stayed there.

41 And many came to Him and said, John really did no miracle, but all things that John said about this One were true.

42 And many believed on Him there.

CHAPTER 11

1 Now there was a certain one sick, Laz-a-rus of Bethany, of the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 And it was Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Laz-a-rus was sick.

3 So the sisters sent to Him, saying, Behold,

Lord, the one You love is sick.
4 And Jesus listened and said, This illness is not to death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.
6 So when He heard that he was sick, then indeed He remained where He was two days.
7 Then after this He said to the disciples, Let us go into Judea again.
8 The disciples said to Him, Master, the Jews were just now trying to stone You and are You now going back there again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in daytime? If anyone walks in the daytime he does not stumble because he sees the light of this world.
10 But if anyone walks in the nighttime, he stumbles because the light is not in him.
11 He said these things. And afterward He said to them, Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awaken him.
12 Then His disciples said, Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will get well.
13 But Jesus had spoken of his death, and they thought that He had spoken of the rest of sleep.
14 So then Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus died.
15 And I rejoice for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him.
16 Then Thomas, the one called Did-y-mus, said to his fellow-disciples, Let us go too, so that we may die with him.
17 So when Jesus came, He found him. He had already been four days in the tomb.
18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away.
19 And many of the Jews had come to those around Martha and Mary, so that they might comfort them about their brother.
20 Then when she heard that Jesus was coming, Martha met Him. But Mary was still sitting in the house.
21 Then Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if You had been here my brother would not have died.
22 But I know even now that whatever You ask of God, God will give it to You.
23 Jesus said to her, Your brother will rise again.
24 Martha said to Him, I know that he will rise again in the resurrection in the last day.
25 Jesus said to her, I am the Resurrection and the Life. He that believes on Me, though he die, he shall live.
26 And everyone who lives and believes on Me shall never die. Do you believe this?
27 She says to Him, Yes, Lord, I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God who is coming into the world.
28 And saying these things she left. And she called her sister Mary secretly, saying, The Master has come and is calling you.
29 When she heard, she rose up quickly and came to Him.
30 Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met Him.
31 Then the Jews who were with her in the house, who were there to comfort her, saw that Mary was quickly getting up to go out. They followed her, saying, She is going to the tomb that she may weep there.
32 Then when she came and saw where Jesus was, Mary fell down at His feet and said to Him, If you had been here, my brother would not have died.
33 Then when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in spirit *and was* Himself troubled.
34 And *He* said, Where have you laid him? They said to Him, Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then the Jews said, See how He loved him!
37 But some of them said, Would not this One who opened the eyes of the blind have been able to prevent this one from dying?
38 Then again groaning within Himself, Jesus came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying upon it.
39 Jesus said, Take away the stone. Martha the sister of him who had died said to Him, Lord, by this time he stinks, for it is four days.
40 Jesus said to her, Did I not say to you that if you would believe you will see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted His eyes and said, Father, I thank You that You have heard Me,
42 and I know that You always hear Me. But I said it on account of the people who are standing around, in order that they may believe that You have sent Me.
43 And saying these things, He cried out with a loud voice, Lazarus! Come out!
44 And he who had been dead came out,

bound hand and foot with grave-clothes. And his face was tied up with a handkerchief. Jesus said to them, Untie him and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what Jesus did believed on Him.

46 But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus did.

47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council, saying, What can we do? For this man does many miracles.

48 If we let him alone this way, all will believe on him and the Romans will come and will take away from us both our place and nation.

49 But a certain one of them, Cai-a-phas, being high priest of that year, said to them, You do not know anything,

50 nor consider that it is good for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should be lost.

51 And he did not say this of himself, but being high priest of that year prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation–

52 and not for the nation only, but that also He might gather together into one the children of God, who have been scattered.

53 Then from that day on they put their heads together that they might put Him to death.

54 So Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but went away from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim. And He stayed there with His disciples.

55 Now the Passover of the Jews was near. And many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover, so that they might purify themselves.

56 Then they were looking for Jesus and were saying among one another as they stood in the Temple, What do you think? Will He come to the feast or not?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command that if anyone should come to know where He was, he was to make it known, so they could take Him.

CHAPTER 12

1 Then six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus lived (who had died, whom He raised from the dead).

2 So they made a supper for Him there, and Martha served. And Lazarus was one of those at table with Him.

3 Then taking a pound of ointment of pure spikenard, of great value, Mary anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the odor of the ointment.

4 Then one of His disciples, Judas Is-car-i-ot, Simon's son, who was about to betray Him, said,

5 Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred pieces of silver and given to the poor?

6 Now he did not say this because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief and had the purse. And he carried away whatever was put in it.

7 Then Jesus said, Let her alone! She has kept it for the day of My burial.

8 For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me.

9 Then a great crowd of the Jews learned that He was there. And they came, not only because of Jesus but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests plotted together so that they might also put Lazarus to death,

11 because many of the Jews were leaving and were believing on Jesus because of him.

12 On the next day a great crowd that had come to the feast, hearing that Jesus was coming into Jerusalem,

13 took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him. And *they* were crying, Hosanna! "Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

14 And finding a young ass colt, Jesus sat on it, as it is written,

15 "Do not fear, daughter of Zion. Look! Your king comes sitting on the colt of an ass."

16 Now His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of Him, and that they did these things to Him.

17 Then the people were testifying (those who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of the grave and raised him from among the dead).

18 Also *it was* because they had heard that He had done this miracle that the people met Him.

19 Then the Pharisees said among themselves, Do you see that you gain nothing? Look! The world has gone after Him!

20 And there were certain Greeks among

those who came up in order that they might worship in the feast.
21 Then these came to Philip, who was from Beth-sa-i-da of Galilee. And they asked him, saying, Sir, we want to see Jesus.
22 Philip came and told Andrew. And again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23 But Jesus answered them, saying, The time has come for the Son of man to be glorified.
24 Indeed, I tell you truly that unless the grain of wheat falling into the ground should die, it remains alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit.
25 He that loves his life shall lose it. And he that hates his life in this world shall keep it to life everlasting.
26 If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me. And where I am, My servant shall also be there. And if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.
27 Now My soul has been troubled. And what shall I say? Father, save Me from this hour. But it was for this reason that I came to this hour–
28 Father, glorify Your name. Then a voice came out of Heaven, *saying*, I both have glorified it and will glorify it again.
29 Then the people who were standing there and heard said, It has thundered. Others said, An angel has spoken to Him.
30 Jesus answered and said, This voice has not come because of Me, but for your sake.
31 Now there is a judging of this world! Now the prince of this world will be thrown out!
32 And I, if I shall be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all to Myself.
33 But He said this showing by what kind of death He was about to die.
34 The people answered Him, We heard out of the Law that the Christ lives forever. And how is it that You say that the Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?
35 Jesus then said to them, Yet a little while the Light is with you. Walk while you have the Light, so that darkness may not overtake you. And he who walks in the darkness does not know where he goes.
36 While you have the Light, believe in the Light, so that you may become sons of light. Jesus spoke these things and went away, being hidden from them.
37 Although He had done so many miracles before them, they did not believe on Him,
38 so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled which he said, "Lord, who believed our report–and the arm of the Lord, to whom was it revealed?"
39 Because of this, then, they could not believe. And again, because Isaiah said,
40 "He has blinded their eyes and has hardened their heart so that they should not see with their eyes and understand with their heart and be converted, and I should heal them."
41 Isaiah said these things when he saw His glory and spoke about Him.
42 Still, even among the rulers, many did believe on Him. But because of the Pharisees they did not confess, so that they might not be put out of the synagogue.
43 For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.
44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believes on Me does not believe on Me but on Him who sent Me.
45 And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me.
46 I have come as a Light into the world, so that everyone who believes on Me may not remain in the darkness.
47 And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him–because I did not come that I might judge the world, but that I might save the world.
48 He that rejects Me and does not receive My words has one that judges him: the word which I spoke is that which will judge him in the last day.
49 Because I did not speak from Myself, but from the Father who sent Me, He Himself commanded Me what I should say and what I should preach.
50 And I know that His commandment is life everlasting. So what I speak, I speak just as the Father has spoken to Me.

CHAPTER 13

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knew that His time had come, when He would leave this world to go to the Father. Having loved His own which were in the world, He loved them to the end.
2 And as the supper was taking place, the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Is-car-i-ot, Simon's son, that he should betray Him.
3 And Jesus knew that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He came out from God, and that He was going to God
4 –so He arose from the supper and laid

aside His robes. And He took a towel and tied it around Himself.
5 Then He poured water into the washbowl and began to wash the feet of the disciples and to wipe them with the towel which He had tied around Him.
6 He then came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, Lord, will You wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said to him, You do not know what I am doing now, but you shall know later.
8 Peter said to Him, You shall not in any way wash my feet! Never! Jesus answered him, Unless I wash you, you have no part with Me.
9 Simon Peter said to Him, Lord, wash not only my feet but also my hands and my head.
10 Jesus said to him, He that has been bathed has no need, except to wash his feet—yea, he is altogether clean. And you are clean, but not all.
11 For He knew the one who was betraying Him. Because of this He said, You are not all clean.
12 Then when He had washed their feet and had taken up His robes, He sat again and said to them, Do you know what I have done to you?
13 You call Me the Teacher, and the Lord. And you are right to say it, for I am.
14 Then if I, the Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash each other's feet.
15 For I gave you an example, that as I did to you, you should do also.
16 Indeed, I tell you truly that the slave is not greater than his lord, nor an apostle greater than He who sent him.
17 If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them.
18 I do not speak of all of you, I know the ones I chose—but that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "He that eats bread with Me lifted up his heel against Me."
19 From this time I tell you, before it happens, so that when it happens you may believe that I am He.
20 Indeed, I tell you truly that He who receives whoever I shall send receives Me. And he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.
21 Saying these things, Jesus was troubled in spirit and witnessed and said, Indeed I tell you truly that one of you will betray Me.
22 Then the disciples looked on one another, wondering whom He was talking about.
23 And there was one of His disciples lying on the breast of Jesus, whom Jesus loved.
24 So Simon Peter signaled *for him* to find out who it was of whom He spoke.
25 And leaning on the breast of Jesus, he said to Him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, It is he to whom I shall give the piece of bread, after dipping it. And He dipped the piece of bread and gave it to Judas Is-car-i-ot, Simon's son.
27 And after the morsel, Satan then entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, What you are going to do, do quickly!
28 But no one of those at table knew why He said this to him.
29 For some thought, since Judas had the purse, that Jesus said to him, Buy those things we need for the feast. Or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 Then after receiving the piece of bread, he immediately left. And it was nighttime.
31 Then when he had left, Jesus said, Now the Son of man has been glorified, and God has been glorified in Him.
32 If God has been glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself. And He will glorify Him at once.
33 Little children, I am with you a little while longer. You will look for Me, and as I said to the Jews, Where I go, you are not able to come. This I now also say to you.
34 I give you a new commandment, that you should love one another. Even as I loved you, so you also should love one another.
35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love among one another.
36 Simon Peter said to Him, Lord, where are You going? Jesus answered him, Where I go you are not able to follow now, but you will follow Me afterwards.
37 Peter said to Him, Lord, why am I not able to follow You now? I will lay down my life for You.
38 Jesus answered him, Will you lay down your life for Me? Indeed, I tell you truly that the cock will not crow until you have denied Me three times.

CHAPTER 14

1 Do not let your heart be troubled. You believe on God, believe also on Me.
2 In My Father's house are many places to live. If it were not so I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will take you to Myself,

so that wherever I am you may be also.
4 And you know where I am going, and you know the way.
5 Thomas said to Him, Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus said to him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father in any other way than by Me.
7 If you had known Me, you would also have known My Father. And from now on you do know Him and have seen Him.
8 And Philip said to Him, Lord, show us the Father and it is enough for us.
9 Jesus said to him, Have I been with you for such a long time and you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father. Then how is it that you say, Show us the Father?
10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The words which I speak to you I do not speak from Myself. But the Father who lives in Me, He does the works.
11 Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me. But if not, believe Me because of the works themselves.
12 Indeed, I say to you truly that He who believes on Me will also do the works which I do. And he will do greater than these, because I am going to My Father.
13 And whatever you may ask in My name, I will do this, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.
15 If you love Me, keep My commandments.
16 And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Comforter, that He may be with you forever–
17 the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him or know Him. But you know Him, for He remains with you and shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you orphans. I am coming to you.
19 Yet a little while and the world will see Me no more. But you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.
20 In that day you shall know that I am in the Father, and you in Me, and I in you.
21 He that has My commandments and keeps them is the one that loves Me. But he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will reveal Myself to him.
22 Judas (not the Is-car-i-ot) said to Him, Lord, what has happened that You are about to reveal Yourself to us and not to the world?
23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me he will keep My word. And My Father will love him and We will come to him and will make Our home with him.
24 He that does not love Me does not keep My words. And the word which you hear is not Mine, but of the Father who sent Me.
25 I have spoken these things to you while I am still with you.
26 But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things. And He will bring to your memory all the things which I told you.
27 I leave peace with you. My peace I give to you–I do not give as the world gives to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 You heard Me say to you that I am going away and I am coming to you. If you loved Me, you would have been happy that I said, I am going to the Father, for My Father is greater than I.
29 And now I have told you before it happens, so that when it has happened you may believe.
30 I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming and has nothing in Me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded Me, that I do. Arise, let us go away from here.

CHAPTER 15

1 I am the True Vine and My Father is the Vinedresser.
2 He takes away every branch in Me that is not bearing fruit. And everyone that bears fruit, He prunes so that it may bear more fruit.
3 Now you are clean through the word which I have spoken to you.
4 Remain in Me and I *will continue* in you. As the branch is not able to bear fruit of itself unless it remain in the vine, so neither can you unless you continue in Me.
5 I am the Vine. You are the branches. He that remains in Me and I in him will bear much fruit. For apart from Me you are not able to do anything.
6 If anyone does not remain in Me, he is thrown out as a branch and is dried up. And they gather and throw them into the fire. And they are burned.

[7]If you remain in Me and My words live in you, you shall ask whatever you desire and it shall be done to you.
[8]In this My Father is glorified, that you should bear much fruit, and you shall become My disciples.
[9]As the Father loved Me, I also loved you. Continue in My love.
[10]If you keep My commandments, you shall continue in My love, even as I have kept the commandments of My Father and continue in His love.
[11]I have spoken these things to you so that My joy in you may continue and your joy may be full.
[12]This is My commandment, that you love one another, even as I loved you.
[13]No one has greater love than this, that one should lay down his life for his friends.
[14]You are My friends, if you practice whatever I command you.
[15]I do not call you servants any more, for the servant does not know what his lord is doing. But I have called you friends, for all things which I heard of My Father I have made known to you.
[16]You did not choose Me, but I chose you. And I planted you in order that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should last–so that whatever you may ask the Father in My name, He may give to you.
[17]I command you these things, that you love one another.
[18]If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before it hated you.
[19]If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, the world hates you because of this.
[20]Remember the word which I said to you, The slave is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours too.
[21]But they will do all these things to you on account of My name, because they do not know Him who sent Me.
[22]If I had not come and had not spoken to them, they would not have had sin. But now they have no excuse for their sin.
[23]He that hates Me hates My Father also.
[24]If I had not done among them the works which no other one did, they would not have had sin. But now they have both seen and have hated both Me and My Father.
[25]But *it is* in order that the word might be fulfilled that has been written in their law, "They hated Me without a cause."
[26]But when the Comforter comes (whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth who comes from the Father) He will bear witness about Me.
[27]And you also bear witness because you were with Me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16

[1]I have spoken these things to you so that you may not stumble.
[2]They will put you out of the synagogues. And the time is coming when everyone who kills you will think *he is* offering service to God.
[3]And they will do these things to you because they do not know the Father or Me.
[4]But I have said these things to you, so that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. But I did not say these things to you from the beginning because I was with you.
[5]But now I go to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, Where are You going?
[6]But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.
[7]But I tell you the truth, It is better for you that I should go away. For if I do not go away the Comforter will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you.
[8]And when He comes, He will prove the world wrong about sin and about righteousness and about judgment–
[9]about sin, because they do not believe on Me–
[10]about righteousness, because I go away to My Father and you no longer see Me–
[11]and about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.
[12]I still have many things to say to you, but you are not able to bear them now.
[13]But when He has come, the Spirit of Truth, He will guide you into all the truth. For He will not speak from Himself, but as many things as He hears, He will speak. And He will tell you things of the future.
[14]He will glorify Me, for He will take that which is Mine and will tell it to you.
[15]All things that the Father has are Mine. This is why I said, He will take of Mine and will tell it to you.
[16]A little while and you will not see Me. And again a little while and you will see Me, because I go away to the Father.
[17]Then *some* of the disciples said to one

another, What is this that He says to us–a little while and you will not see Me, and again a little while and you will see Me? And, Because I go away to the Father?

[18]So they said, What is this that He says, A little while? We do not know what He is saying.

[19]Jesus knew then that they wanted to ask and He said to them, Do you ask about this among one another, that I said, A little while and you will not see Me, and again, a little while and you will see Me?

[20]Indeed, I tell you truly that you will weep and wail, but the world will rejoice. And you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall become joy.

[21]When she gives birth, a woman has pain because her time has come. But when she brings forth the child, she no longer remembers the pain because of the joy that a man has been born into the world.

[22]And so you now truly have sorrow, but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice. And no one will take your joy away from you.

[23]And in that day you will ask nothing of Me. Indeed, I tell you truly that as many things as you may ask the Father in My name, He will give you.

[24]Up to this time you have not asked anything in My name. Ask and you shall receive, so that your joy may be full.

[25]I have told you these things in parables, but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but I will tell you plainly about the Father.

[26]In that day you will ask in My name–and I do not say I shall ask the Father for you–

[27]for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me and have believed that I came out from God.

[28]I came out from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.

[29]His disciples said to Him, See, now You are speaking plainly and not speaking a parable.

[30]Now we know that you have known all things and do not need for anyone to ask You. By this we believe that you have proceeded from God.

[31]Jesus answered them, Do you believe now?

[32]Behold! The time is coming, and now is, that you will be scattered, each one to his own home. And you will leave Me alone–yet I am not alone because the Father is with Me.

[33]I have spoken these things to you so that you may have peace in Me. You have trouble in the world, but be of good courage, I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17

[1]Jesus said these things and lifted up His eyes to Heaven and said, Father, the time has come. Glorify Your Son so that Your Son may also glorify You–

[2]even as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give everlasting life to all which You have given to Him.

[3]And this is life everlasting, that they should know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.

[4]I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.

[5]And now, O Father, glorify Me beside Yourself, with the glory which I had beside You before the world ever was.

[6]I made Your name known to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours and You have given them to Me, and they have kept Your word.

[7]Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You.

[8]For the words which You have given Me I have given them, and they have taken them to themselves and they know that I truly proceeded from You. And they believed that You sent Me.

[9]I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those whom You have given to Me, because they are Yours,

[10]and all My things are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I have been glorified in them.

[11]And I no longer am in the world, but these are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, all those You have given to Me, so that they may be one, as We are.

[12]While I was with them in the world I kept them in Your name. I watched over those You have given to Me and not one of them is lost except the son of perdition, in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

[13]And now I come to You and I speak these things in the world so that they may have My joy fulfilled in them.

[14]I have given them Your word, and the world hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I do not pray for You to take them out
of the world, but for You to keep them
from evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am
not of the world.
17 Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word
is truth.
18 As You sent Me into the world, I also
sent them into the world.
19 And I sanctify Myself for them so that
they also may be sanctified in truth.
20 Neither do I pray for these alone, but for
those who shall believe on Me through their
word–
21 that they also may be one, as You,
Father, are in Me and I am in You, so that
they also may be one in Us, so that the world
may believe that You sent Me.
22 And the glory which You have given Me,
I have given them, so that they may be one
even as We are one:
23 I in them, and You in Me, so that they
may be made perfect in one and that the
world may know that You have sent Me and
that You love them as You have loved Me.
24 Father, I desire that those whom You
have given Me may be with Me where I am,
so that they may see My glory which You
gave to Me, because You have loved Me,
before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father! The world did not
know You, but I knew You, and these have
come to know that You have sent Me.
26 And I made Your name known to them
and I will make it known, so that the love
with which You loved Me may be in them
and I in them.

CHAPTER 18

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, He
went out with His disciples beyond the brook
of Kidron, where there was a garden into
which He and His disciples entered.
2 And Judas, who was betraying Him, also
knew the place, because Jesus often went
there to meet with His disciples.
3 Then taking the band and officers from
the chief priests and Pharisees, Judas came
there with torches and lamps and weapons.
4 Then, knowing all things that were coming
on Him, Jesus went forward and said to
them, Whom do you seek?
5 They answered Him, Jesus the Naz-a-re-an.
Jesus said to them, I am *He*. And Judas, who
betrayed Him, was standing with them also.
6 Then when He said to them, I am *He*, they
went backward and fell to the ground.
7 Then He asked them again, Whom do you
seek? And they said, Jesus the Naz-a-re-an.
8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am *He*.
Then if it is Me you seek, let these go
9 (so that the Word might be fulfilled,
"Of those whom You have given Me, I did
not lose one").
10 Then Simon Peter drew the sword he had
and struck the servant of the high priest and
cut off his right ear. And the servant's name
was Mal-chus.
11 Then Jesus said to Peter, Put your sword
into the sheath. Should I not drink the cup
which the Father has given Me?
12 Then the band, and the chief captain,
and the officers of the Jews took hold of
Jesus and tied Him up.
13 And they led Him away to Annas first,
for he was father-in-law to Cai-a-phas, who
was high priest that year.
14 And it was Cai-a-phas who advised the
Jews that it is good for one man to die for
the people.
15 And Simon Peter was following Jesus,
and the other disciple *too*. And that disciple
was known to the high priest. And he entered
with Jesus into the court of the high priest
16 –but Peter stood at the door outside.
Then the other disciple who was known to
the high priest went out and spoke to the
doorkeeper and brought Peter inside.
17 Then the girl who kept the door said to
Peter, Are you not of the disciples of this
man too? He said, I am not.
18 And the servants and the officers were
standing and were warming themselves, for
they had made a fire of coals because it was
cold. And Peter was standing with them and
warmed himself.
19 Then the high priest asked Jesus about
His disciples and about His teaching.
20 Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to
the world. I always taught in the synagogue
and in the Temple, where the Jews always
come together. And I said nothing in secret.
21 Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have
heard what I said to them. See! They know
what I said.
22 But as He said these things, one of the
officers standing beside Jesus gave Him a
blow with the palm of the hand, saying, Do
not answer the high priest that way.
23 Jesus answered him, If I spoke evil, bear
witness of the evil; but if well, why do you
strike Me?

[24]Now Annas had sent Him bound to Cai-a-phas the high priest.
[25]And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. Then they said to him, Are you not of his disciples too? He denied and said, I am not.
[26]One of the servants of the high priest (who was a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did I not see you in the garden with him?
[27]Again, then, Peter denied it. And immediately a cock crew.
[28]Then they led Jesus from Cai-a-phas to the judgment hall, and it was early. And they did not go into the judgment hall so that they might not be made unclean, and so that they might eat the passover.
[29]So Pilate came out to them and said, What charge do you bring against this man?
[30]They answered and said to him, If he were not a criminal we would not have delivered him to you.
[31]Pilate then said to them, You take him and judge him according to your law. Then the Jews said to him, It is not permitted to us to put anyone to death–
[32](so that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which He spoke to show what kind of death He was going to die).
[33]Then Pilate went into the judgment hall again and called Jesus and said to Him, Are you the king of the Jews?
[34]Jesus answered him, Do you say this of yourself or did others say it to you about Me?
[35]Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you up to me. What did you do?
[36]Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom was of this world, My servants would fight so that I might not be delivered up to the Jews. But now My kingdom is not from here.
[37]Then Pilate said to Him, Then, are you a king? Jesus answered, You say it, because I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, that I may witness to the truth. Everyone that is of the truth hears My voice.
[38]Pilate said to Him, What is truth? And saying this, he went out to the Jews again and said to them, I do not find any fault at all in him.
[39]But it is a custom with you that I should release one to you at the Passover. So do you desire that I should release to you the king of the Jews?
[40]Then they all cried out again, saying, Not this one, but Bar-ab-bas! Now Bar-ab-bas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19

[1]So Pilate then took Jesus and whipped *Him*.
[2]And after they had plaited a crown of thorns, the soldiers put it on His head. And they put a purple robe around Him
[3]and said, Hail! King of the Jews! And struck Him with the palm of the hand.
[4]Pilate then went out again and said to them, See, I bring him out to you so that you may know that I do not find any fault in him.
[5]Then Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And he said to them, Behold! The man!
[6]When the chief priests and the officers saw Him, then they cried out, saying, Crucify! Crucify! Pilate said to them, You take him and crucify *him*, for I do not find any fault in him.
[7]The Jews answered him, We have a law, and according to our law he ought to die, because he made himself Son of God.
[8]Then when Pilate heard this saying, he was more afraid.
[9]And he went again into the judgment hall. And he said to Jesus, Where are you from? But Jesus did not answer him.
[10]Then Pilate said to Him, Do you refuse to speak to me? Do you not know that I have authority to crucify you and I have authority to let you go?
[11]Jesus answered, You would have no authority against Me if it were not given to you from above. Because of this, he who delivers Me up to you has the greater sin.
[12]From this *time* Pilate wanted to let Him go, but the Jews cried out, saying, If you let this one go you are not Caesar's friend. Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.
[13]Then, hearing these words, Pilate led Jesus out. And he sat down on the judgment seat at a place called Pavement (but in Hebrew, Gab-bath-a).
[14]And it was the time to prepare the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, Behold! Your king!
[15]But they cried out, Away! Away! Crucify him! Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king except Caesar.

16 Then he turned Him over to them so
that He might be crucified. And they took
Jesus and led *Him* away.
17 And bearing His cross, He went out to
the place called Place of a Skull (which is
called in Hebrew, Gol-goth-a).
18 There they crucified Him, and two others
with Him, on this side and on that side, and
Jesus in the middle.
19 And Pilate also wrote a sign and put it on
the cross. And it was inscribed, JESUS THE
NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
20 So many of the Jews read this title, for
the place where Jesus was crucified was near
the city. And it was written in Hebrew, in
Greek and in Latin.
21 Then the chief priests of the Jews said to
Pilate, Do not write, The king of the Jews,
but that he said, I am king of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I
have written.
23 Then when they crucified Jesus, the
soldiers took His clothes and made four
parts, one part to each soldier–also the coat,
but the coat was seamless, woven from the
top throughout.
24 So they said to one another, Let us not
tear it, but let us throw dice for it *to see*
whose it shall be–so that the Scripture might
be fulfilled which says, "They divided My
clothes among them and they threw lots for
My robe." So the soldiers did these things.
25 And His mother stood by the cross of
Jesus, also the sister of His mother, Mary
the *wife* of Clopas and Mary Magdalene.
26 Then seeing His mother and the disciple
whom He loved standing there, Jesus said
to His mother, Woman, look! Your son!
27 Then He said to the disciple, Look! Your
mother! And from that hour that disciple
took her into his own *home*.
28 After this, knowing that all things had
been completed, Jesus said, I am thirsty!
(so that the Scripture might be fulfilled).
29 Now a vessel full of vinegar was placed
there. And filling a sponge with vinegar and
putting it on hyssop, they brought it to His
mouth.
30 Then when Jesus received the vinegar, He
said, It has been finished! And bowing His
head, He gave up His spirit.
31 Then the Jews asked Pilate that their legs
might be broken and that *they be* taken
away (so that the bodies might not stay on
the cross on the sabbath, because it was the
time to prepare the Passover–for that sab-
bath was an important day).
32 So the soldiers came and broke the legs
of the first and of the other who was
crucified with Him.
33 But coming to Jesus, when they saw He
was already dead, they did not break His legs.
34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side
with a spear. And immediately there came
out blood and water.
35 And he who has seen this has testified,
and his witness is true. And he knows that
he speaks true things, so that you may
believe.
36 For these things were done so that the
Scripture might be fulfilled, "Not a bone of
Him shall be broken."
37 And again another Scripture says, "They
shall look upon Him whom they pierced."
38 And after these things Joseph of Ar-
i-ma-thea (a disciple of Jesus, but secretly
through fear of the Jews) asked Pilate for
permission to take away the body of Jesus.
And Pilate gave permission. So he came and
took away the body of Jesus.
39 And Nic-o-de-mus also came (the one
who at first came to Jesus by night) bearing
a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a
hundred pounds.
40 Then they took the body of Jesus and
wrapped it in linen clothes with the spices,
as it was customary among the Jews in
preparing for burial.
41 Now there was a garden in the place
where He was crucified, and a new tomb in
the garden, in which no one was ever laid.
42 So, because it was the Jews' time to
make ready, because the tomb was near,
they laid Jesus there.

CHAPTER 20

1 And on the first of the sabbaths, Mary
Magdalene came early to the tomb, while it
was still dark. And *she* saw the stone already
taken away from the tomb.
2 Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and
to the other disciple whom Jesus loved and
said to them, They took away the Lord out
of the tomb. And we do not know where
they laid Him.
3 So Peter and the other disciple hurriedly
left and came to the tomb,
4 and the two were running together. And
the other disciple ran forward faster than
Peter and came first to the tomb.
5 And stooping down he saw the linen
clothes there. Yet he did not go in.

[6]Then Simon Peter came following him and went into the tomb. And *he* saw the linen clothes lying there,
[7]and the handkerchief which was on His head was not lying with the linen clothes but folded up in a place by itself.
[8]So, then, the other disciple who came to the tomb first also went in. And he saw and believed
[9](for they did not yet know the Scripture, that it was necessary for Him to rise again from among the dead).
[10]Then the disciples again went to their home.
[11]But Mary was standing at the tomb, weeping outside. As she was crying, then, she stooped down into the tomb.
[12]And she saw two angels in white, one sitting at the head and one at the feet where the body of Jesus was laid.
[13]And they said to her, Woman, why are you crying? She said to them, Because they took away my Lord and I do not know where they laid Him.
[14]And as she said these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there (but she did not know that it was Jesus).
[15]Jesus said to her, Woman, why are you crying? For whom are you searching? Thinking it was the gardener, she said to Him, Sir, if you carried Him away, tell me where you laid Him and I will take Him away.
[16]Jesus said to her, Mary! Turning around, she said to Him, Rab-bo-ni! (that is to say, Master!)
[17]Jesus said to her, Do not touch Me, for I have not yet gone up to My Father. But go to My brothers and say to them, I am going up to My Father and your Father and My God and your God.
[18]Mary Magdalene came bringing word to the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that He had said these things to her.
[19]Then, it being evening on that day, the first of the Sabbaths, and the doors having been shut where the disciples were gathered together (through fear of the Jews,) Jesus came and stood in the middle of them. And He said to them, Peace be on you!
[20]And having said this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord.
[21]Jesus then said to them again, Peace be on you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.
[22]And when He said this He breathed on *them* and He said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit!
[23]If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven to them. If you retain any, they have been retained.
[24]But Thomas, called Did-y-mus, one of the twelve, was not with them when Jesus came.
[25]Then the other disciples said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Unless I see in His hands the mark of the nails and put my finger into the marks of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will never believe it.
[26]And after eight days, again His disciples were inside, and Thomas with them. The door was shut, *but* Jesus came in and stood among them, saying, Peace to you!
[27]Then He said to Thomas, Bring your finger here and see My hands. And bring your hand and put it into My side, and be no longer unbelieving but believing.
[28]And Thomas answered and said to Him, My Lord and my God!
[29]Jesus said to him, Have you believed because you have seen Me, Thomas? Blessed are the ones who have not seen and have believed.
[30]Then Jesus did many other miracles also in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book.
[31]But these have been written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have life in His name.

CHAPTER 21

[1]After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. Now He revealed Himself in this way:
[2]There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Did-y-mus and Na-than-a-el from Cana of Galilee and the sons of Zeb-e-dee and two others of His disciples.
[3]Simon Peter said to them, I am going fishing. They said to him, We will come with you, too. They went out and entered the boat at once. And they caught nothing during that night.
[4]But when morning had come, Jesus stood on the shore. However, the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.
[5]Jesus then said to them, Little children, do you have any food? They answered Him, No.
[6]And He said to them, Throw the net to the right side of the ship and you will find

some. So they cast, and they were no longer able to draw it because of the abundance of fish.

[7]Then that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, It is the Lord. Then, hearing that it was the Lord, Simon Peter put on his outer coat, for he was naked, and threw himself into the sea.

[8]And the other disciples came dragging the net of fish in the small ship, for they were not far from the land, only somewhere around three hundred feet off.

[9]Then when they went up on the land, they saw a fire of coals lying, and fish lying on it, and bread.

[10]Jesus then said to them, Bring some of the fish which you just now caught.

[11]Simon Peter went up and drew the net full of large fish to land, a hundred and fifty three–although there were so many, the net was not torn

[12]Jesus said to them, Come and eat. But none of the disciples dared to ask Him, Who are You? For they knew that it was the Lord

[13]–then Jesus came and took the bread and gave some to them, and some of the fish, too.

[14]This is now the third time Jesus was revealed to His disciples after being raised from among the dead.

[15]Then when they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, do you love Me more than these? Peter said to Him, Yes, Lord, You know that I love You. He said to him, Feed My lambs!

[16]Again He said to him a second time, Simon, son of Jonas, do you love Me? He said to Him, Yes, Lord, You know that I love You. Jesus said to him, Nurture My sheep!

[17]He said to him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, do you have love for Me? Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, Do you love Me? And he said to Him, Lord, You know all things, You know that I love You! Jesus said to him, Feed My sheep.

[18]Indeed, I tell you truly that when you were younger you dressed yourself and walked where you chose. But when you are old, you shall stretch out your hands and another shall dress you and bring you where do not choose

[19]And He said this to show by what death he should glorify God. And having said this, He said to him, Follow Me!

[20]But turning around, Peter saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following (who had rested on His breast at the Supper, saying, Lord, who is it who is betraying You?).

[21]Peter saw him and said to Jesus, Lord, but what about this one?

[22]Jesus said to him, If I desire for him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you? You follow Me!

[23]Then this saying went out among the brothers that that disciple would not die. But Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, If I desire for him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you?

[24]This is the disciple who bears witness concerning these things and who wrote these things. And we know that his witness is true.

[25]And there are many other things, as many things as Jesus did, which if they should be written one by one, I suppose not even the world itself would have place for the books written. Amen.

The ACTS of the Holy Apostles

CHAPTER 1

[1] Indeed, O Theo-phi-lus, I made the first report as to all the things Jesus set out to do and teach.

[2] until the day He was taken up (after He had given orders through the Holy Spirit to those apostles He had chosen).

[3] He also showed Himself alive to them after His suffering, with many proofs that cannot be denied, being seen by them for forty days and speaking the things of God's kingdom.

[4] And gathering *them* together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but *said*, Wait for the promise of the Father which you heard from Me.

[5] For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days after this.

[6] Then, indeed, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, Lord, Do You at this time give the kingdom back to Israel?

[7] And He said to them, It is not yours to know the times or seasons, which the Father ordained for His own authority.

[8] But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes to you. And you shall be witnesses to Me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the furthest part of earth

[9] –and when He had said this, they watched as He was taken up. And a cloud hid Him from their eyes.

[10] And as He was going up, while they looked up into the heavens, then, behold! Two men stood beside them in white clothing.

[11] And they said, Men! Galileans! Why do you stand looking up into the heavens? This Jesus who was taken up from you into Heaven will come as you saw Him going up into Heaven.

[12] Then they returned to Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives, which is near Jerusalem –being a sabbath day's journey away.

[13] And when they came in they went up to the upper room where both Peter and James and John and Andrew and Philip and Thomas and Bar-thol-o-mew and Matthew and James of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes and Judas, James' *brother*, were staying.

[14] All of these were continuing together in prayer and looking to God, with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers.

[15] And in those days, after he stood up in the midst of the disciples (the group of people in all were about a hundred and twenty,) Peter said,

[16] Men! Brothers! It was necessary that this Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by David's mouth, as to Judas, who guided those who took Jesus.

[17] For he was counted with us and was given a part in this ministry.

[18] Now, then, this one bought a field out of the reward of unrighteousness–falling face down. He broke open in the middle and all his bowels gushed out.

[19] And it became known to all those living in Jerusalem, so that the field was called in their language, A-kel-da-ma (which means, Field of Blood).

[20] For it has been written in the book of Psalms, "Let his home become forsaken and let there be no one living in it," and, "let another take his office."

[21] Then it is right that one of those men who have been with us all the time during which the Lord Jesus came and went among us–

[22] beginning from the baptism of John, until the day in which He was taken up from us– should become a witness of His resurrection with us.

[23] And they chose out two, Joseph called Bar-sa-bas (whose last name was Justus,) and Mat-thi-as.

[24] And praying they said, Lord, You know all hearts, reveal which one of these two You have chosen

[25] to receive a share of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away by sin, to go to his own place.

[26] And they gave their lots, and the lot fell on Mat-thi-as. And he was counted with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2

[1] And when the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, they were all together in one place.

[2] And suddenly a sound came out of the sky, like a rushing violent wind! And it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

[3] And forked tongues, like fire, appeared to them and sat on each one of them.

[4] And they were all filled with the Holy

Spirit and began to speak other languages– as the Spirit ~~made~~ them ~~able~~ to speak.
[5]Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, God-fearing men from every nation under the sky.
[6]And when this sound had come, the crowd came together and were bewildered because they were each one hearing them speak in his own language.
[7]And they were all amazed and wondered, saying to each other, Listen! Are these not all Galileans who are speaking?
[8]And, How do we each hear in our own language in which we were born?
[9]Par-thi-ans and Medes and E-lam-ites and those who live in Mes-o-po-ta-mi-a and Judea and Cap-pa-do-ci-a, Pontus and Asia,
[10]Both Phryg-i-a and Pam-phyl-i-a, Egypt and that part of Libya around Cy-re-ne, and strangers from Rome, Jews and proselytes.
[11]Cretes and Arabians – we hear them speaking the great things of God in our own languages.
[12]And they were all amazed and were in doubt, saying to each other, What does this mean?
[13]But others, making fun of them said, They are full of new wine.
[14]But standing with the eleven, Peter lifted his voice and spoke to them, Men! Jews! All of you who live in Jerusalem! Let this become known to you and listen to my words.
[15]For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour of the day.
[16]But this is that which the prophet Joel has spoken,
[17]"And it shall happen in the last days, God says, I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh. And your sons and daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.
[18]And also I will pour out of My Spirit on My slaves and slave-girls in those days, and they shall prophesy.
[19]And I will give wonders in the heavens above and miracles on the earth below– blood and fire and vapor of smoke.
[20]The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood; before the coming of the great and glorious day of the Lord.
[21]And it shall be that everyone who shall call on the name of the Lord will be saved."
[22]Men! Israelites! Hear these words. Jesus the Nazarene *was* a man approved of God among you by mighty works and wonders and miracles, which God worked by Him among you, as you yourselves know.
[23]This One who *was* delivered to you by the before-determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you laid your wicked hands on and killed Him, crucifying Him.
[24]God has raised Him up, loosing Him from the pains of death because it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
[25]For David said of Him, "I always saw the Lord before Me, because He is at My right hand, that I may not be moved.
[26]For this reason My heart rejoiced and My tongue was glad. Yes, more, My flesh shall rest in hope,
[27]because You will not leave My soul in Hades, nor will you give Your Holy One to see corruption.
[28]You have revealed to Me the ways of life. You will fill Me with joy with Your face."
[29]Men! Brothers! I may speak with freedom to you about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried. And his tomb is among us to this day.
[30]*He was* a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn to him with an oath to raise up the Christ out of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, to sit on his throne,
[31]foreseeing this, then, he spoke about the resurrection of Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades or his flesh to see corruption.
[32]God did raise up this Jesus, of which we are all witnesses.
[33]Then, having been exalted by the right hand of God, and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He poured out this which you now see and hear.
[34]For David did not go into the heavens, but he himself said, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand
[35]until I place Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."
[36]Then let all the house of Israel certainly acknowledge that God made Him both Lord and Christ, this same Jesus that you have crucified.
[37]And having heard, they were stabbed in the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, What shall we do, men and brothers?
[38]But Peter said to them, Everyone of you must repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for remission of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
[39]For the promise is to you and to your children and to all those that are afar off, as

many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words he earnestly testified and pleaded, saying, Be saved from this wicked generation!
41 Then those who gladly welcomed his word were baptized. And there were about three thousand souls added on that day.
42 And they were firmly devoted to the teaching of the apostles, and in fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers.
43 And fear came on every soul, also many wonders and miracles were being done through the apostles.
44 And all who believed were together. And all had things in common.
45 And they sold their valuables and goods and divided them to all as anyone had need.
46 And with one heart they faithfully continued daily in the Temple. And breaking bread in houses, they took their food with gladness and purity of heart,
47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added those who were being saved day by day to the church.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now about this time Peter and John went up to the Temple at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer.
2 And a certain man who was lame from his mother's womb was being carried, whom they put down daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautiful, so as to beg alms from those who were entering into the Temple.
3 Seeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, he begged to receive a gift.
4 And Peter and John looked at him and said, Look toward us!
5 And he watched them eagerly, expecting to get something from them.
6 But Peter said, Of silver and gold I have none, but what I have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, get up and walk!
7 And taking him by the right hand, he lifted him up. And instantly his feet and ankle-bones were strengthened.
8 And leaping up, he stood and walked and went into the Temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
10 And they recognized him, that it was he who was sitting at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple for alms. And they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened to him.
11 And as the lame man who had been healed hugged Peter and John, the people all ran together to them in Solomon's Porch, greatly wondering.
12 And seeing it, Peter answered the people, Men! Israelites! Why do you wonder at this? Or why do you look so intently at us, as if we had made him walk by our own power or goodness?
13 The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Son, Jesus, whom you betrayed. And *you* denied Him in the presence of Pilate, after he had decided to let Him go.
14 But you denied the holy and righteous One and demanded that a man who was a murderer be given to you *instead*.
15 And you killed the Author of life, whom God raised up from among the dead, of which we are witnesses.
16 And by faith in His name, this one whom you see and know has been made strong by His name. And the faith which is through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of all of you.
17 And now, brothers, I know that you did this without knowing what you did, as is also true of your rulers.
18 But what God had before proclaimed by the mouth of all His prophets, that Christ should suffer, He fulfilled in this way.
19 Then repent and be converted, for the blotting out of your sins, so that the times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord may come,
20 and that He may send Him who was before preached to you, Jesus Christ,
21 whom Heaven must indeed receive until the times when all things shall be restored, of which God spoke by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.
22 For Moses indeed said to the fathers, "The Lord your God will raise up a Prophet to you from among your brothers, *One* like me. You shall hear Him in all things, whatever He may say to you.
23 And it shall be true that every soul who will not listen to that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people."
24 Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those following, as many as spoke, also told of these days beforehand.
25 You are sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with our fathers,

saying to Abraham, "And in your Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."
[26]When He had raised up His Son Jesus, God sent Him to you first, blessing you in turning each one away from your sins.

CHAPTER 4

[1]And as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the Temple and the Sad-du-cees came on them,
[2]being much disturbed because they were teaching the people and preaching the resurrection which is from among the dead by Jesus.
[3]And they seized them and put them under guard until the next day, for it was evening already.
[4]But many of those who had heard the word believed. And the number of the men was about five thousand.
[5]And on the next day their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered at Jerusalem.
[6]And Annas the high priest, and Cai-a-phas and John and Alexander, and as many as were of the high-priestly family *were there.*
[7]And when they had put them in the middle, they asked, By what power or by what name did you do this?
[8]Then being filled with the Holy Spirit, Peter said to them, Rulers of the people and elders of Israel,
[9]if we are tried today as to the good work *to the* lame man, by what he has been cured,
[10]let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead–it is by Him that this one stands before you sound.
[11]This is the Stone which you builders have counted worthless, which has become the Head of the corner.
[12]And neither is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved.
[13]And seeing the boldness of Peter and of John, and having become aware that they were without learning or education, they wondered. And they took note of them, that they had been with Jesus.
[14]And looking at the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to reply.
[15]But having ordered them to go outside the san-he-drin, they counseled together,
[16]saying, What shall we do to these men? For that a truly notable miracle has taken place through them is plain to all those living in Jerusalem, and we are not able to deny it.
[17]But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them strictly to speak no more in this name to any man.
[18]And having called them, they ordered them not to teach or speak at all in the name of Jesus.
[19]But Peter and John answered them and said, Whether it is right before God to listen to you rather than to God, you judge.
[20]For we cannot keep from speaking what we saw and heard.
[21]But after further threatening, they let them go, finding nothing for which they could punish them (on account of the people) for all the people were glorifying God for that which had been done.
[22]For the man on whom this miracle had been performed was over forty years old.
[23]And when they had been released, they came to their own friends and told them what the chief priests and the elders said.
[24]And having heard, with one accord they lifted up their voice to God and said, O Lord, You are God who made the sky and the earth and the sea, and all that are in them,
[25]*the One* who said by the mouth of Your servant David, "Why did the heathen rage and the peoples think foolish things?
[26]The kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against His Christ."
[27]For indeed both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the heathen and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together against Your holy child Jesus, whom You anointed,
[28]to do whatever Your hand and counsel before determined to be done.
[29]And now, O Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants to speak Your word with all boldness
[30]in the stretching out of Your hand for healing and miracles and wonders to take place through the name of Your holy child Jesus.
[31]And when they had prayed, the place in which they had gathered was shaken. And they were filled with the Holy Spirit. And they spoke the word of God with boldness.
[32]And of the multitude of those who did believe, their hearts and their souls were one. And no one said that anything which he owned was his own, but all things were common to them.

33 And with great power the apostles told of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was on all of them.
34 For neither was there anyone among them in need, for as many as were owners of land sold them and brought the values of the things sold.
35 And they laid *them* down at the feet of the apostles. And it was given out to each as anyone had need.
36 And Joses, a Levite, who was born in Cyprus, was given the last name of Barnabas by the apostles (which means, Son of consolation).
37 He had land and sold it, bringing the money and laying it at the feet of the apostles.

CHAPTER 5

1 But a certain man named An-a-ni-as and his wife Sap-phi-ra sold a possession
2 and kept back part of the price, his wife also being aware of this. And he brought a certain part and laid it at the feet of the apostles.
3 But Peter said, An-a-ni-as, why did Satan fill your heart for you to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep part of the land price?
4 While it remained, did it not belong to you? And when it was sold, was it *not* in your own power? Why did you think this thing in your heart? You did not lie to men, but to God!
5 And An-a-ni-as hearing these words fell down and died. And great fear came on all who heard these things.
6 And the younger men got up and wrapped him and carried him out and buried him.
7 And about three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.
8 And Peter answered her, Tell me if you sold the land for this much? And she said, Yes, for that much.
9 And Peter said to her, Why did you agree together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold! The feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out.
10 And she fell down at his feet and immediately died. And coming in, the younger men found her dead. And they carried *her* out and buried *her* beside her husband.
11 And great fear came on all the church and on all who heard these things.
12 And many miracles and wonders were worked among the people by the hands of the apostles. And they were all together in the porch of Solomon.
13 And of the rest no one dared join them, but the people greatly magnified them.
14 And the more believers were added to the Lord, myriads of both men and women.
15 They brought out the sick into the streets and put *them* on beds and couches so that at least the shadow of Peter might overshadow some one of them.
16 And also the crowds came together from the cities around Jerusalem bringing sick ones and those who were plagued by evil spirits—who were all healed.
17 And becoming aroused, the high priest and all those with him (which is the sect of the Sad-du-cees) were filled with anger.
18 And *they* seized the apostles and put them in the public prison.
19 But an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors during the night and brought them out, saying,
20 Go! Stand in the Temple and preach to the people all the words of this Life!
21 And having heard, they went into the Temple at dawn and were teaching. And the high priest and the ones with him arrived. And they called the san-he-drin together and all the senate of the sons of Israel. And *they* sent to the prison to have them brought.
22 But the officers that came did not find them in the prison. And returning, they reported,
23 saying, Indeed we found the prison shut with all safety, and the keepers standing outside in front of the doors, but when we had opened we did not find anyone inside.
24 And when they heard these words, both the priest and the captain of the Temple and the chief priests were bewildered about them —as to what this might come to.
25 But someone came and told them, saying, Behold! The men whom you put in the prison are in the Temple, standing and teaching the people.
26 Then the captain, going with the officers brought them without force, for they feared that they might get stoned by the crowd.
27 And bringing them, they set them in the san-he-drin. And the high priest asked them,
28 saying, Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? And, look! You have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and intend to bring on us the blood of this man.
29 And Peter and the apostles answering said, It is right to obey God rather than man.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus,
whom you killed by crucifixion–
31 a Prince and a Savior *whom* God has ex-
alted by His right hand in order to give re-
pentance to Israel and remission of sins.
32 And we are His witnesses of these things,
and the Holy Spirit also, whom God gave to
those who obey Him.
33 But having heard, they were cut to the
heart and plotted to put them to death.
34 But a certain Pharisee named Ga-mal-i-el,
a teacher of the Law, honored by the people,
rose up in the san-he-drin and commanded
the apostles to be put out for a short while.
35 And *he* said to them, Men! Israelites! Be
careful what you are doing as to these men.
36 For before these days Theu-das rose up,
boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a
number of men (about four hundred) were
joined. *He* was killed and all of them were
scattered and came to nothing, as many as
were following him.
37 After this one, Judas the Galilean rose
up in the days of the Census and drew away
many people after him. He also was de-
stroyed and all of them were scattered, as
many as were following him.
38 And now I say to you, Draw back from
these men and let them alone. For if this
counsel or this work is of men it will be
overthrown.
39 But if it is from God you are not able to
overthrow it, for fear that you also may be
found to be fighters against God.
40 And they were persuaded by him. And
having called the apostles, they beat them
and commanded them not to speak in the
name of Jesus, then let them go.
41 Then they departed from the presence of
the san-he-drin, rejoicing that they were
thought worthy to suffer shame for His name.
42 And daily in the Temple and in the
houses they did not stop teaching and
preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 6

1 And in those days the disciples multiplied
and there arose a murmuring of the Grecian
Jews against the Hebrews, because their
widows were overlooked in the daily serving.
2 And the Twelve, calling the company of
the disciples near, said, It is not right for us
to leave the word of God in order to wait
tables
3 –so, brothers, find seven men from among
yourselves who are of good report, full of
the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we can
appoint over this business.
4 But we will give ourselves continually to
prayer and to the ministry of the word.
5 And the saying was pleasing before all the
people. And they chose Stephen, a man full
of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip and
Proch-o-rus and Ni-ca-nor and Timon and
Par-men-as and Nicolas, a convert from
Antioch.
6 They set these before the apostles. And
when they had prayed, they laid their hands
on them.
7 And the word of God increased. And the
number of the disciples multiplied greatly in
Jerusalem. And a great multitude of the
priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of faith and power,
worked great wonders and miracles among
the people.
9 And there arose certain ones of those of
the synagogue called Libertines, and of Cy-
ren-i-ans and of Alexandrians and of Ci-li-ci-
ans and Asia, debating with Stephen.
10 But they were not able to resist the
wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke.
11 Then they secretly urged men on, saying,
We have heard him speaking words that
blaspheme Moses and God.
12 And they stirred up the people and the
elders and the scribes. And coming upon him
they caught him and brought him to the
san-he-drin.
13 And they set up false witnesses, saying,
This man does not stop speaking words that
blaspheme this holy place and the Law.
14 For we have heard him saying that this
Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place and
will change the customs which Moses gave us.
15 And all that sat in the san-he-drin, fasten-
ing their eyes on him, saw his face as *if it
were the* face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7

1 Then the high priest said, Then are these
things so?
2 And Stephen said, Men! Brothers and
fathers! Listen! The God of glory appeared
to our father Abraham when he was in Mes-
o-po-ta-mi-a before he lived in Haran,
3 and said to him, "Go away from your
country and your relatives and come into
the land which I will show to you."
4 Then going out from the land of the Chal-
deans, he lived in Haran. And after his father
died, He moved him from there into this

land in which you now live.
[5]And He gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot-breadth. But *He* promised to give it to him for his own, and to his seed after him (at the time when he had no children).
[6]And God spoke in this way: That his seed shall be living in a strange land, and they will bring them into slavery and mistreat them four hundred years.
[7]And the nation to whom they shall be in slavery I will judge, said God, and after these things they shall come out and serve Me in this place.
[8]And He gave to him a covenant of circumcision. And so he fathered Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day. And Isaac *fathered* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.
[9]And moved with envy, the patriarchs sold Joseph into Egypt.
[10]But God was with him and delivered him out of all his troubles and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And he made him governor over Egypt and all of his house.
[11]And there came a famine on all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great distress, and our fathers found no food.
[12]But Jacob heard there was grain in Egypt and sent out our fathers the first time.
[13]And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's kin became known to Pharaoh.
[14]And Joseph sent, calling for his father Jacob and all his family, seventy-five souls in all.
[15]And Jacob went down into Egypt and died, he and our fathers.
[16]And they were carried over to She-chem and were laid in the tomb which Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Emmor of She-chem.
[17]But as the time of the promise was drawing near (which God had sworn to Abraham) the people increased and multiplied in Egypt
[18]until another king arose, who had not known Joseph.
[19]*This king* acted slyly with our race, wickedly abusing our fathers, forcing them to put their babies outside so that they might not live.
[20]In this time Moses was born. And he was beautiful to God and was nursed three months in the house of his father.
[21]And when he was put outside, Pharaoh's daughter took him and brought him up for her own son.
[22]And Moses was taught in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. And he was mighty in words and in deeds.
[23]And when forty years was fulfilled to him, it came into his heart to see his brothers, the sons of Israel.
[24]And seeing a certain one suffering wrong, he defended *him by* striking the Egyptian. And he avenged him who was being abused.
[25]For he thought that his brothers would understand that God by his hand was giving them their salvation. But they did not know.
[26]And the next day, also, he appeared to them as they fought and urged them to peace, saying, Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong one another?
[27]But he that was doing wrong to his neighbor pushed him away, saying, Who made you a ruler and judge over us?
[28]Do you desire to kill me in the way you killed the Egyptian yesterday?
[29]And at this saying Moses fled and became a stranger in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons.
[30]And when forty years had passed, an Angel of the Lord appeared to him in the desert of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush.
[31]And Moses saw and wondered at the sight. And as he was coming near to look, a voice of the Lord came to him:
[32]"I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob." And Moses trembled, not daring to look.
[33]And the Lord said to him, "Put off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground."
[34]"I have seen the affliction of My people in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning and have come down in order to take them out. And now, come! I will send you into Egypt."
[35]This Moses whom they had refused, saying, Who made you a ruler and judge?—this one God sent as ruler and a redeemer, by the hand of the Angel who appeared to him in the Bush.
[36]This one led them out, after working wonders and miracles in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea and in the wilderness forty years.
[37]This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, "The Lord your God will raise up a Prophet to you from among your brothers, *One* like me. You shall hear Him."
[38]This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him in Mount Sinai and with our fathers

–who received living words to give to us–
39 whom our fathers would not obey. But
they pushed him away and turned their
hearts back to Egypt,
40 saying to Aaron, Make us gods that will
go before us, for we do not know what has
happened to this Moses who brought us out
of the land of Egypt.
41 And they made a calf in those days and
offered sacrifice to the idol and rejoiced in
the work of their hands.
42 But God turned and gave them up to wor-
ship the bodies of the sky, as it has been writ-
ten in the book of the Prophets, "Did you
offer slain beasts and sacrifices to Me forty
years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 And you took up the tent of Moloch and
the star of your god Rem-phan–the figures
which you made to worship them–and I
will remove you beyond Babylon."
44 But the tabernacle of witness was among
our fathers in the wilderness, as He who
spoke to Moses commanded Him to make it
according to the pattern which he had seen,
45 this our fathers received in turn, bringing
it in with Joshua when they took possession
of the nations which God drove out from be-
fore the face of our fathers–until the days
of David,
46 who found favor before God. And *he*
asked to find a tabernacle for the God of
Jacob,
47 but Solomon built Him a house.
48 But the Most High does not live in man-
made buildings, as the prophet says,
49 "Heaven is My throne and earth a foot-
stool for My feet. What house will you build
Me, says the Lord? Or, Where is the place of
My rest?
50 Has not My hand made all these things?"
51 O you stiffnecked and uncircumcised in
heart and ears! You always resist the Holy
Spirit. As your fathers *were*, so are you!
52 Which one of the prophets did your fath-
ers not persecute? And they killed the ones
who prophesied of the coming of the Just
One–of whom you now have become be-
trayers and murderers!–
53 *you* who have received the Law through
orders of angels, and did not keep it!
54 And hearing these things they were cut
to their hearts and gnashed their teeth at him.
55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, looking
into Heaven he saw the glory of God and
Jesus standing at the right hand of God.
56 *He* cried out, Look! I see the heavens
opened and the Son of man standing at the
right hand of God!
57 And crying out with a loud voice, they
held their ears and rushed upon him with one
mind.
58 And throwing him out of the city, they
stoned him. And the witnesses laid their
clothes at the feet of a young man named
Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen *as he* prayed,
saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
60 And bowing down, he cried with a loud
voice, Lord, do not lay this sin to them. And
when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8

1 And Saul was agreeing to his death. And a
great persecution against the church which
was in Jerusalem came on that day. And they
were scattered throughout the countries of
Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devoted men buried Stephen and
there was great weeping over him.
3 But Saul was ravaging the church. Entering
house by house and dragging men and wo-
men, he delivered them up to prison.
4 Then they who had been scattered went
everywhere preaching the gospel, the word.
5 And Philip went down to a city of Samaria
and preached Christ to them.
6 And the people with one accord listened
to the things Philip said, when they heard
and saw the miracles which he did.
7 For evil spirits came out from many of
those who were possessed, crying with a loud
voice. And many who were paralyzed and
lame were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But a certain man named Simon had been
using magic arts in the city before. And he
had been amazing the nation of Samaria, de-
claring himself to be someone great.
10 They were all listening to him, both the
small and the great, saying, This is the power
of God, which is great.
11 And they were giving attention to him
because he had amazed them with the magic
arts for a long time.
12 But when they believed Philip preaching
the gospel, the things about the kingdom of
God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were
baptized, both men and women.
13 And Simon himself also believed. And
when he had been baptized, he continued to
follow Philip. And seeing miracles and great
works of power being done, he was amazed.

14 And when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them.
15 And when they had come, they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit
16 (for as yet He had fallen on none of them, but they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus).
17 Then they laid hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit.
18 And when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given through the laying on of the hands of the apostles, he offered them money,
19 saying, Give me this power also, that on whomever I may lay hands he may receive the Holy Spirit.
20 But Peter said to him, May your money be destroyed with you, because you thought the gift of God could be gotten by money.
21 You have no part or share in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours and pray God if indeed the thought of your heart may be forgiven to you.
23 For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and the chains of unrighteousness.
24 And Simon answered them and said, Pray to the Lord for me, that none of these things which you have said may come on me.
25 Then when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem. And they preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Get up and go toward the south, on the highway which goes from Jerusalem to Gaza (which is desert).
27 And he got up and went. And, behold! An Ethiopian man, a eunuch, one in power under Can-da-ce the queen of the Ethiopians, who was her treasurer, who had come to Jerusalem to worship
28 and was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading the prophet Isaiah.
29 And the Spirit said to Philip, Go near and join yourself to this chariot.
30 And running near to him, Philip heard him reading the prophet Isaiah. And *he* said, Do you then know what you are reading?
31 And he said, How could I unless someone should guide me? And he asked Philip to come up to sit with him.
32 And the passage of the Scripture which he was reading was this, "He was led as a sheep to slaughter and as a lamb dumb before his shearer, so He does not open His mouth.
33 In His humiliation His judgment was taken away, and who shall declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth."
34 And the eunuch answering to Philip said, I beg of you, about whom does the prophet say this, about himself or about some other?
35 And Philip opened his mouth. And beginning from this Scripture, *he* preached to him the gospel of Jesus.
36 And as they were going along the way, they came on a certain water. And the eunuch said, Look! Water! What keeps me from being baptized?
37 *And Philip said, If you believe from the whole heart, it is lawful. And answering he said, I believe Jesus Christ to be the Son of God.*
38 And he ordered the chariot to stop. And they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch. And he baptized him.
39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away, so that the eunuch never saw him again – for he went his way rejoicing.
40 And Philip was found at A-zo-tus. And going through he preached the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

CHAPTER 9

1 But Saul, still breathing out threatenings and murder against the Lord's disciples, went to the high priest,
2 asking for letters from him to the synagogues at Da-mas-cus, so that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.
3 But in going, he was drawing near to Damas-cus when suddenly a light from Heaven shone around him.
4 And he fell down on the ground and heard a voice saying to him, Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute Me?
5 And he said, Who are you, sir? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom you persecute. *It is* hard for you to kick against the prods.
6 And trembling and astonished, he said, Lord, what do you want me to do? And the Lord said to him, Get up and go into the city and you will be told what you should do.
7 But the men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing indeed the voice, but seeing no one.
8 And Saul got up from the ground. And his eyes were opened, but he saw no one. But leading him by the hand, they brought him to Da-mas-cus.

9 And he was three days without seeing and did not eat or drink.
10 And there was a certain disciple in Da-mas-cus named An-a-ni-as. And the Lord said to him in a vision, An-a-ni-as! And he said, I am here, Lord.
11 And the Lord said to him, Get up and go into the street called Straight and ask in the house of Judas for one named Saul of Tarsus –for, see, he is praying.
12 And he has seen in a vision a man named An-a-ni-as coming in and putting a hand upon him so that he might see.
13 And An-a-ni-as answered, Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how many evils he has done to Your saints in Jerusalem.
14 And here he has authority from the chief priests to chain all who call on Your name.
15 And the Lord said to him, Go! For this man is a chosen vessel to Me, to bear My name before nations and kings and the sons of Israel.
16 For I will show him how much he must suffer for My name.
17 And An-a-ni-as left and went into the house. And laying his hands on him, he said, Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me – Jesus who appeared to you in the way in which you came – so that you might receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.
18 And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes and he instantly saw again.
19 And taking food, he was strengthened. And Saul was with the disciples at Da-mas-cus certain days.
20 And he at once preached Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.
21 And all those who heard were amazed and said, Is this not he who destroyed those who called on this Name in Jerusalem, and who had come here for this, that he might bring them chained to the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength and confounded the Jews who lived in Da-mas-cus, proving that this is the Christ.
23 Now when many days had passed, the Jews plotted to kill him.
24 But their plan became known to Saul. They were also watching the gates both day and night, so that they might kill him.
25 But taking him by night, the disciples let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.
26 And after Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join himself to the disciples. But they were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles and told them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that He spoke to him, and how he had spoken boldly in Da-mas-cus in the name of Jesus.
28 And he was with them, coming and going in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus.
29 And he spoke and reasoned with the Grecian Jews. But they decided to kill him.
30 But when the brothers knew it, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.
31 Then indeed the churches throughout all of Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being built up and walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, being multiplied.
32 And traveling around, Peter went down also to the saints that lived at Lydda.
33 And he found there a certain man named E-ne-as, who had been lying on a bed for eight years, being paralyzed.
34 And Peter said to him, E-ne-as, Jesus the Christ heals you! Get up and spread for yourself. And he immediately got up.
35 And all of those living in Lydda and Sar-on saw him and turned to the Lord.
36 And there was a certain disciple at Joppa named Tab-i-tha (which means she was called Dorcas). She was full of good works and of kind-hearted acts which she did.
37 And it happened in those days that she became ill and died. And after they had bathed her, they put her in an upper room.
38 And as Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples having heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him asking him to come to them without delay.
39 And Peter rose up and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper room. And all the widows stood beside him, weeping and showing coats and clothes which Dorcas was making with them.
40 But Peter put them all out and kneeled down and prayed. Then turning to the body, he said, Tab-i-tha, Get up! And she opened her eyes. And seeing Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand and raised her up. And when he had called the saints and the widows, he showed her alive.
42 And it became known throughout all of Joppa. And many believed on the Lord.
43 And he stayed many days in Joppa with a tanner named Simon

CHAPTER 10

1 And there was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a captain of the Italian Band,
2 a pious one who feared God with all his household, doing also many good deeds to the people and praying to God continually.
3 About the ninth hour of the day he saw in a vision plainly an angel of God coming to him and saying to him, Cornelius!
4 And when he looked intently at him, he was afraid and said, What is it, sir? And he said to him, Your prayers and your charity have come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon whose last name is Peter.
6 He is staying with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. He will tell you what you ought to do.
7 And when the angel who spoke to Cornelius left, he called two of his servants and a pious soldier from among those who always waited on him.
8 And after he told them all things, he sent them to Joppa.
9 And on the next day, as these were traveling and drawing near to the city, Peter went up on the roof to pray, about the sixth hour.
10 And he became very hungry and wanted to eat. But as they were making ready, a trance fell on him.
11 And he saw Heaven opened up and a certain vessel coming down on him, like a giant sheet tied at the four corners, and being let down on the earth.
12 And in *it* were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, and the wild beasts, and creeping things, and the birds of the sky.
13 And a voice came to him, Get up, Peter! Kill and eat!
14 But Peter said, Oh no, Lord, for I never have eaten anything common or unclean.
15 And again the second time a voice *came*, What God has made clean you do not make common!
16 And this took place three times, then the vessel was again taken up into Heaven.
17 And even as Peter was bewildered as to what the vision which he saw might mean, then, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius (having asked for the house of Simon) stood at the gate.
18 And they called out asking if Simon, whose last name was Peter was living there.
19 And even while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said to him, See! Three men are looking for you.
20 But get up and go down and go with them, doubting nothing, for I have sent them.
21 And Peter went down to the men who were sent to him from Cornelius. And *he* said, See! I am the one you seek. Why did you come?
22 And they said, Cornelius, a captain, a righteous and God-fearing man, also one well-spoken of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and to hear words from you.
23 Then he called them in and housed them. And on the next day Peter went with them. And some of the brothers from Joppa went with him.
24 And on the next day they entered Caesarea. And Cornelius was expecting them, having called together his close friends and his relatives.
25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, falling down at his feet, worshiping.
26 But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up! I myself also am a man.
27 And talking with him, he went in. And he found many gathered together.
28 And he said to them, You know that it is not lawful for a Jewish man to go with or come near to one of another race. But God taught me not to call any man common or unclean.
29 So when I was called, I came without doubt. I therefore ask for what reason did you send for me?
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago until this hour, I was fasting and praying in my house at the ninth hour. And, behold! A man stood in front of me in bright clothing!
31 And he said, Cornelius, your prayer was heard and your kind deeds were remembered before God.
32 So send to Joppa and call for Simon, whose last name is Peter. He is staying in Simon's house, a tanner, by the sea. When he comes he will speak to you.
33 So, I immediately sent to you. And you did well to come. Now, then, we are all here before God to hear all things that God has commanded you.
34 And Peter, opening his mouth, said, Indeed I see that God is not a respecter of persons.
35 But in every nation he who fears Him and works righteousness is acceptable to Him.

36 The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, preaching the gospel, peace by Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all!) you know.
37 *It is* the message which came throughout all Judea, having begun from Galilee after the baptism which John preached.
38 That God anointed Jesus (who was from Nazareth) with the Holy Spirit and with power. *He* went about doing good and healing all that were pressed down by the devil, because God was with Him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things which He did, both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem (whom they killed by hanging Him on a tree).
40 This One God raised up on the third day and caused Him to be seen,
41 not to all the people but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us who ate with Him and drank with Him after He had risen from the dead.
42 And He commanded us to preach to the people and to fully testify that He is the One appointed by God to be the Judge of living and dead.
43 All the prophets witness to Him, that through His name everyone that believes on Him receives remission of sins.
44 Even while Peter was speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those hearing the word.
45 And those of the circumcision-believers (who came with Peter) were amazed that the gift of the Holy Spirit had also been poured out on the Gentiles.
46 For they heard them speaking with languages and magnifying God. Then Peter said,
47 Can anyone keep back water that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit even as we also did?
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they begged him to stay certain days.

CHAPTER 11

1 And the apostles and brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles received the word of God also.
2 And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision argued with him,
3 saying, You went in to men not circumcised and ate with them.
4 But Peter began explaining to them in order, saying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa praying. And in a trance I saw a vision: A certain vessel like a giant sheet came down, lowered by its four corners out of Heaven. And it came to me.
6 Looking in, I fixed my eyes and saw the four-footed animals of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping things, and the birds of the sky.
7 And I heard a voice saying to me, Get up, Peter! Kill and eat!
8 But I said, No, Lord, for nothing common or unclean has entered my mouth.
9 But a voice said to me the second time out of Heaven, What God made clean, you do not make common.
10 And this happened three times, and all was again drawn up into Heaven.
11 And, behold! Immediately three men stood at the house where I was, having been sent from Caesarea to me.
12 And the Spirit said for me to go with them, doubting nothing. And six of these brothers went with me. And we went into the house of the man.
13 And he told us how he saw the angel standing in his house and saying to him, Send men to Joppa and send for Simon, whose last name is Peter,
14 who shall speak words to you by which you and all your household shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them also, even as on us in the beginning.
16 And I remembered the word of the Lord saying, John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.
17 If then God gave the same gift to them as also to us, when we had believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I to be able to withstand God?
18 And hearing these things, they were silent and glorified God, saying, Then truly God gave repentance to life to the Gentiles also.
19 Then, indeed, they who were scattered abroad by the persecution that took place over Stephen traveled to Phen-ic-i-a and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the word to no one except to Jews only.
20 But certain ones of them were men of Cyprus and Cy-re-ne who, coming into Antioch, spoke to the Greek-speaking Jews, preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them and very many turned to the Lord, believing.
22 And the news about them was heard in the ears of the church in Jerusalem. And they sent Barnabas to go to Antioch.

[23]*He* rejoiced when he had come and had seen the grace of God and had encouraged them to continue in the Lord with purpose of heart.
[24]For he was a good man and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great company was added to the Lord.
[25]And Barnabas went out to Tarsus to look for Saul.
[26]And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. For a whole year they gathered together in the church and taught a huge crowd. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.
[27]And in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
[28]And one named Agabus rose up from among them and showed by the Spirit that a great famine was going to come over the whole world (which also happened in the time of Claudius Caesar).
[29]And every one of the disciples decided to send relief to the brothers living in Judea, as much as anyone was able –
[30]which they also did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER 12

[1]And at that time Herod the king stretched out his hands to do evil to some of those of the church.
[2]And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
[3]And seeing that it was pleasing to the Jews, he went further to seize Peter too. And they were days of unleavened bread.
[4]Having caught *Peter* too, he put him in prison, delivering him to four sets of four soldiers each to guard him, thinking to bring him out to the people after the Passover.
[5]Then, indeed, Peter was kept in the prison – but the church prayed fervently to God for him.
[6]But when Herod was about to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains. And there were guards on duty in front of the prison door.
[7]And, behold! An angel of the Lord stood by. And a light shone in the building. And hitting Peter on the side, he awakened him, saying, Get up quickly! And the chains fell from his hands. And the angel said to him, Dress yourself and put on your sandals. And he did so.
[8]And he said to him, Put your robe around you and follow me.
[9]And he followed him, going out but not realizing that this which was happening by means of the angel was really true. But he thought he saw a vision.
[10]And going through the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which opened to them of its own accord. And going out, they went on through one street. And suddenly the angel left him.
[11]Now coming to himself, Peter said, Now I know that the Lord really sent out His angel and rescued me from Herod's hand and all the hope of the people of the Jews.
[12]And considering it, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John Mark, where many were gathered together and praying.
[13]And when Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a girl named Rhoda came to see who was at the door.
[14]And recognizing the voice of Peter, she did not open the gate for pure joy. But running inside she told them of Peter standing in front of the gate.
[15]But they said to her, You are insane. But she insisted it was so. And they said, It is his angel.
[16]But Peter still kept on knocking. And when they opened up, they saw him and were amazed.
[17]But waving to them to be silent, he told them how the Lord brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go tell these things to James and to the brothers. And he left and went into another place.
[18]And when day came, there was no small stir among the soldiers. What then had become of Peter?
[19]And after searching for him and not finding him, Herod examined the guards, *then* commanded *them* to be led away *to death.* And going down from Judea to Caesarea, he remained.
[20]And Herod was bitterly displeased with those from Tyre and Sidon. But having made a friend of Blastus, who was over the king's bedroom, they came all together and begged for peace (because their country was fed by the king's).
[21]And on a set day, Herod dressed up in royal clothing and sat on the throne, making a speech to them.
[22]And the people were crying out, The voice of a god, and not of a man!
[23]But immediately an angel of the Lord

struck him, because he did not give the glory to God. And he died, being eaten of worms.
[24]But the word of God grew and multiplied.
[25]And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having completed their mission, also bringing with them John Mark.

CHAPTER 13

[1]Now there were certain prophets and teachers there in the church in Antioch – Barnabas and Simeon (who was called Niger) and Lucius the Cy-ren-i-an and Man-a-en (Herod the tetrarch's foster-brother) and Saul.
[2]And as they were serving the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Now separate both Barnabas and Saul to Me, for the work to which I have called them.
[3]Then when they had fasted and prayed and had laid hands on them, they let them go.
[4]Then they went down to Se-leu-ci-a, indeed being sent out by the Holy Spirit. And from there they sailed away to Cyprus.
[5]And coming into Sal-a-mis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they also had John as a minister.
[6]And going through the island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a false prophet, a Jew named Bar-je-sus.
[7]*He* was with the proconsul, Ser-gi-us Paulus, an intelligent man, who called Barnabas and Saul, asking to hear the word of God.
[8]But El-y-mas the magician (for that is the meaning of his name) opposed them there, wishing to turn the proconsul from the faith.
[9]But Saul (*who is* also Paul), being filled with the Holy Spirit and fixing his eyes on him
[10]said, O son of the devil, full of all trickery and cunning, enemy of all righteousness, will you not stop perverting the right ways of the Lord?
[11]And now look, the hand of the Lord is on you and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for some time. And immediately a mist and darkness fell on him and he went about asking some to lead him by the hand.
[12]Then seeing what had happened, the proconsul believed, being gladly amazed at the teaching of the Lord.
[13]Paul and those with him sailed from Paphos and came to Perga of Pam-phyl-i-a. And John left them and returned to Jerusalem.
[14]But after going through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia. And going into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, they sat.
[15]And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, Men, brothers! If there is a word of exhortation with you, say it to the people.
[16]And Paul got up and signaled with his hand, saying, Men! Israelites, and those fearing God, listen!
[17]The God of this people Israel chose out our fathers and lifted up the people in their stay in the land of Egypt, bringing them out with a high arm.
[18]And He endured their ways for about forty years in the desert.
[19]And having destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He gave their land to them by lot.
[20]And afterwards, about four hundred and fifty years, He gave judges until Samuel the prophet.
[21]And then they asked for a king. And God gave them Saul, the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.
[22]And taking him away, He raised up David for their king, to whom also He witnessed, saying, I found David the son of Jesse a man according to My own heart, who shall do all My will.
[23]Of the seed of this one, according to promise, God raised up a Savior to Israel, Jesus,
[24]after John had first preached a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel before His coming.
[25]And as John was finishing his course, he said, Who do you think that I am? I am not *He!* But, behold! He is coming after me, of whom I am not worthy to untie the sandal of His feet.
[26]Men! Brothers! Sons of the race of Abraham and those among you fearing God! The word of this salvation was sent to you.
[27]For those living in Jerusalem and their rulers, not knowing Him, nor the voices of the prophets who are being read on every Sabbath, they have fulfilled them in judging.
[28]And no one being able to find any cause of death, they begged Pilate to kill Him.
[29]And when they finished all things that had been written of Him, taking Him down from a tree, they laid Him in a tomb.
[30]But God raised Him from among the dead,
[31]*and He* appeared for many days to those

who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.
32And we preach to you the gospel, the promise made to the fathers,
33that God has raised up Jesus and has fulfilled this to us, their children – as it has been written in the second Psalm also, "You are My Son. Today I have begotten You."
34And that He raised Him from among the dead, never more to return to corruption, He spoke in this way, "I will give to You the sure mercies of David."
35Then He also says in another *Psalm*, "You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption."
36For when he had served his own generation by the will of God, David died and was added to his fathers. And he did see corruption.
37But He whom God raised up did not see corruption!
38So, men and brothers, let it be known to you that through this One remission of sins is preached.
39And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things from which you were not able to be justified by the law of Moses.
40Then beware that it may not come on you, that which has been spoken in the prophets.
41"You despisers see and wonder and be ruined! For I work a work in your days, a work which you in no way would believe if one should tell you of it."
42But after the Jews left the synagogue, the Gentiles asked that these words be spoken to them on the next Sabbath.
43And after the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and the devoted converts followed Paul and Barnabas, who spoke to them and persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.
44And on the coming Sabbath, almost all the city was gathered together to hear the word of God.
45But seeing the multitudes, the Jews were filled with envy and denied the things spoken by Paul, opposing and blaspheming.
46But speaking boldly, Paul and Barnabas said, It was right that the word of God should be spoken to you first, but because you thrust it away and do not judge yourselves worthy of everlasting life, behold! We turn to the Gentiles.
47For so the Lord has commanded us, "I have set You for a light of the Gentiles, for You to be for salvation to the ends of the earth."
48And the Gentiles heard and rejoiced and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.
49And the word of the Lord was spread throughout all that country.
50But the Jews stirred up the devoted and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas. And they expelled them out of their borders.
51But shaking off the dust of their feet against them, they came to I-co-ni-um.
52And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 14

1And they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews in I-co-ni-um and spoke so that a great company believed, both of Jews and foreign-born Jews.
2But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, making them evil-hearted against the brothers.
3So they stayed a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who bore witness to the word of His grace, giving miracles and wonders to be done through their hands.
4And the multitude of the city was divided, and some were with the Jews, and some with the apostles.
5And when there was an attack by both the Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, in order to abuse and to stone them,
6they were warned and escaped to the cities of Ly-ca-on-i-a, Lystra and Derbe, and the country around there.
7And they preached the gospel there.
8And a certain man who had never walked was sitting in Lystra, having no strength in his feet, being lame from his mother's womb
9– this one heard Paul speaking, who fixed his eyes on him, seeing that he had faith to be healed.
10And he said with a loud voice, Stand up on your feet! And he leaped up and walked.
11And when the people saw what Paul did, they cried in the Ly-ca-on-i-an language, saying, The gods have become like men and have come down to us.
12And they called Barnabas, Zeus; and Paul, Hermes, because he lead in the speaking.
13And the priest of Zeus that is before the

city, bringing oxen and garlands to the gates, wanted to sacrifice along with the people.
[14]And hearing, Barnabas and Paul tore their clothes and rushed into the crowd crying out,
[15]and saying, Men! Why do you do these things? We also are men with feelings like you – preaching the gospel to you in order to turn you from these worthless things to the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all the things in them–
[16]who in the past ages allowed all the nations to go on in their own ways,
[17]although He really did not leave Himself without witness, doing good by giving rains from Heaven to us and fruitful seasons, and filling our hearts with food and gladness.
[18]And saying these things, they barely stopped the people from sacrificing to them.
[19]But Jews from Antioch and I-co-ni-um came there. And having persuaded the people they stoned Paul and dragged him outside the city, supposing him to have died.
[20]But the disciples gathered around him. and he got up and went into the city. And on the next day he went away with Barnabas to Derbe.
[21]And having preached the gospel to that city, and having taught many, they returned again to Lystra and I-co-ni-um and Antioch–
[22]confirming the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and that through many afflictions we must enter into the kingdom of God.
[23]And after electing elders for them in every church and praying, with fastings, they gave them to the Lord, on whom they had believed.
[24]And going through Pi-sid-i-a, they came to Pam-phyl-i-a.
[25]And after they had spoken the word in Perga, they came down to At-ta-li-a.
[26]And from there they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been delivered up to the grace of God for the work which they had completed.
[27]And having come and gathered the church together, they told all that God did with them, and how He opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.
[28]And they remained there for some time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15

[1]And certain ones who had come down from Judea were teaching the brothers, Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.
[2]So, after an uproar had occurred and Paul and Barnabas had much discussion with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas and certain others among them to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem as to this question.
[3]Then, indeed, being sent by the church, they went through Phen-ic-i-a and Samaria telling of the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brothers.
[4]And coming to Jerusalem, they were welcomed gladly by the church and the apostles and the elders. And they revealed all that God had done with them.
[5]And there were certain believers from the sect of the Pharisees who rose up and said, It is only right to circumcise them and make them keep the law of Moses.
[6]And the apostles and the elders were assembled to see about this matter.
[7]And after there had been much talk, Peter got up and said to them, Men! Brothers! you know that from early days God chose from among us, that the Gentiles were to hear the word of the gospel by my mouth, and to believe.
[8]And the heart-knowing God bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as to us.
[9]And also He put no difference between us and them, for He made their hearts pure by faith.
[10]Now, then, why do you tempt God, to put a yoke on the neck of the disciples, one which neither our fathers or we were able to bear?
[12]And all the crowd were quiet and listened to Barnabas and Paul telling what miracles and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them.
[13]And after they were silent, James answered and said, Men! Brothers! Listen to me!
[14]Simon has told how God at first looked out in order to take out of the Gentiles a people for His name.
[15]And the words of the prophets agree with this, as it has been written,
[16]"After these things I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David which has fallen. And I will build the ruins of it again, and I will set it up.
[17]so that the men who are left may seek out the Lord, and all the Gentiles on whom My name has been called, says the Lord who is doing these things."
[18]All His works are known to God from eternity.
[19]Therefore I judge: We are not to trouble those who turn to God from the Gentiles,
[20]but to write to them to keep themselves from the unclean things of the idols, and

from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses from ages past has those who teach him in the synagogues, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders, with the whole church, to send men chosen from among them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas – Judas (whose last name was Barsabas) and Silas, leaders from among the brothers,

23 writing in this way by their hand: The apostles and the elders and the brothers greet those in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia. Brothers from among the Gentiles:

24 Since we have heard that certain ones who came from among us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls by saying, Be circumcised and keep the Law – to whom we gave no command –

25 It seemed good to us, having come together with one purpose, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 men who have given their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, and they by word will speak the same things.

28 – for it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay no further burden on you than these needful things –

29 to keep yourselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. If you will keep yourselves from *these*, you will do well. Farewell.

30 Being let go, then, they went to Antioch. And gathering the company together, *they* delivered the letter.

31 And having read it, they rejoiced at the comfort.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets themselves, also encouraged and strengthened the brothers through much discussion.

33 And some time later, they were let go in peace from the brothers to the apostles.

34 But Silas was pleased to remain there.

35 And Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, with many others also, teaching and preaching the gospel, the word of the Lord.

36 But after some days Paul said to Barnabas, Now let us return and look after our brothers in every city in which we have preached the word of the Lord *to see* how they are.

37 And Barnabas suggested the taking of John Mark.

38 But Paul did not agree it was good to take the one who had left them *and* the work from Pam-phyl-i-a.

39 So there came about a sharp fit of anger, so that they separated from one another. And Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus.

40 But Paul chose Silas and left, after being commended to the grace of God by the brothers.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, making the churches strong.

CHAPTER 16

1 And he came to Derbe and Lystra. And, behold! A certain disciple named Timothy was there (the son of a certain woman who was a believing Jewess, but his father was a Greek).

2 *This one* was recommended by the brothers in Lystra and I-co-ni-um.

3 Paul desired this one to go with him. And he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those places. For they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they were going through the cities, they delivered to them the commandments to keep, those decided on by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem.

5 Then the churches were truly made stronger in the faith and increased in number every day.

6 And having gone through Phryg-i-a and the country of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia.

7 After coming down to Mysia, they were trying to go on to Bi-thyn-i-a, but the Spirit did not permit them.

8 And passing by Mysia, they came to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul during the night: A certain man of Mac-e-do-ni-a was standing and calling to him, saying, Cross over into Mac-e-do-ni-a! Help us!

10 And when he saw the vision, we immediately tried to go into Mac-e-do-ni-a, feeling certain that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11 So, after sailing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Sam-o-thrac-i-a. And on the next day *we came* to Ne-a-po-lis,

12 and from there to Phil-ip-pi, which is the chief city of that part of Mac-e-do-ni-a, a colony. And we had been staying in this city for some days.

13 And on the Sabbath day, we went outside the city by a river, where it was the custom for prayer to be made. And sitting down, we spoke to the women who gathered

there.
14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple (who was from the city of Thy-a-ti-ra, who worshiped God,) was listening – whose heart the Lord opened in order that she might set her mind on the things which Paul preached.
15 And when she and her household had been baptized, she begged us, saying, If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay. And she prevailed upon us.
16 And as we were going to prayer, a certain girl met us, one who had a spirit which could discern things, who brought much profit to her owners by divining.
17 Following Paul and us, she cried, saying, These men are servants of the Most High God, who show to us the way of salvation.
18 And she did this for many days. But being distressed, Paul turned to the spirit and said, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that same hour.
19 And seeing that the hope of their profit was gone, her owners caught Paul and Silas and dragged them into the market-place before the rulers.
20 And bringing them up to the judges, they said, These men, who are Jews, trouble our city.
21 And they teach customs which it is not lawful for us as Romans to receive or to do.
22 And the crowd joined together against them. And the judges, after tearing their clothes off them, commanded that they be beaten with rods.
23 And after they laid on them many stripes, they threw them into prison, warning the jailor to keep them safely.
24 After getting such a warning, he showed them into the inner prison and fastened their feet to the wood *stocks.*
25 And towards midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners listened to them.
26 Then suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken. And immediately all the doors were opened and all of the bonds broken.
27 And the jailor, being awakened out of sleep and seeing the prison doors opened, drew a sword and was about to kill himself – supposing the prisoners had escaped.
28 But Paul called out with a loud voice, saying, Do no harm to yourself! For we are all here.
29 And after he had called for lights, he rushed in and fell trembling in front of Paul and Silas.
30 And after he had brought them out, he said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved, you and your household.
32 And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all those in his household.
33 And taking them in that hour of the night, he washed their stripes. And he and all his were baptized at once.
34 And bringing them into his own house, he laid a table and rejoiced with all his household, having believed in God.
35 And when day arrived, the judges sent the floggers, saying, Let those men go.
36 And the jailor spoke these words to Paul, The judges have sent to say that you may be set free. Now, then, as you go, go in peace.
37 But Paul said to them, They have had us publicly beaten, we who are Romans and not found guilty. And they threw us into prison. And now they secretly throw us out? No, indeed! But let them come themselves and bring us out.
38 And the floggers reported these words to the judges. And when they heard that they were Romans, they were full of terror.
39 They came and appealed to them. And they brought them out and begged them to go out of the city.
40 And when they had left the prison, they came to Lydia's. And having seen the brothers, they cheered them and departed.

CHAPTER 17

1 And after they had gone through Amphip-o-lis and Ap-ol-lo-ni-a, they came to Thess-a-lo-ni-ca, where the Jews' synagogue was.
2 And according to the custom with Paul, he went in to them. And for three sabbaths he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,
3 opening and setting out that the Christ must necessarily have suffered and to have risen from among the dead, and that this Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ.
4 And some of them did believe and joined themselves to Paul and Silas. And a great many of the Greeks who worshiped, and quite a few of the leading women believed.
5 But the unbelieving Jews became jealous and took some evil men from the market-

loafers and collected a crowd. And they set the city in a turmoil. And setting themselves against Jason's house, they tried to bring them out to the people.

6 But not finding them, they dragged Jason and some of the brothers before the city judges, crying out, Those who have turned the world upside down have come here too,

7 and Jason has received *them.* And all of these do things contrary to the laws of Caesar, saying there is another king – Jesus.

8 And they stirred up the people and the city judges who heard these things.

9 But after they had taken bond from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 But the brothers immediately sent both Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, *they* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 And these were more noble than those in Thess-a-lo-ni-ca, receiving the word with readiness, daily searching the Scriptures as to whether these things were so.

12 Then many of them truly believed, and quite a few of *them were* prominent Greek women and men.

13 But when the Jews from Thess-a-lo-ni-ca found out that the word of God was preached by Paul in Berea also, they came there, too, stirring up the people.

14 And then immediately the brothers sent Paul away to go toward the sea, but both Silas and Timothy remained there.

15 And those bringing Paul brought him to Athens. And after they had received a command that Silas and Timothy should come to him as quickly as possible, they left.

16 But waiting for them in Athens, Paul saw that the city was full of idols. And his spirit was sharply stirred within him.

17 Then truly he disputed in the synagogue with the Jews, and with those who worshiped and with those he met in the market-place every day.

18 But some of the philosophers, the Epi-cu-re-ans and the Stoics, met him. And some said, What would this chatterer desire to say? And others, He seems to be a preacher of strange gods (because he preached the gospel of Jesus and the resurrection to them).

19 And pulling him along, they brought him to Mars Hill, saying, Are we able to know what this new teaching is which is being spoken by you?

20 For you bring strange things to our ears. So we would like to know what these things mean.

21 Now all the A-the-ni-ans and the strangers living there spent their leisure time in nothing else than to tell and to hear some new thing.

22 And standing in the middle of Mars Hill, Paul said, Men! A-the-ni-ans! I see you are very fearful of gods in all things.

23 For as I went through and saw the things which you worship, I found also an altar on which had been written, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Not knowing then whom you worship, I make Him known to you –

24 the God who made the world and all the things that are in it. He being Lord of Heaven and earth does not live in temples made with hands.

25 Neither is He served by the hands of men, as if He needed anything, He Himself giving to all life, breath and all things.

26 And He made every nation of men of one blood, to live on all the face of the earth, having ordained the times and boundaries of their living place – which He before determined,

27 so that they might seek the Lord, if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him. Though, indeed, He is not far from each one of us,

28 for in Him we live and move and have our being – as also some of your poets have said, For we are also His offspring.

29 Being offspring of God, then, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like gold or silver or stone, engraved by art and the imagination of man.

30 Indeed, then, having before overlooked the times of ignorance, God now commands all men everywhere to repent.

31 Because He has set a Day in which He is going to judge the world in righteousness, by the Man whom He ordained, having given assurance to all *in that* He has raised Him from among the dead.

32 But hearing of a resurrection of the dead, some indeed ridiculed it. But others said, We will hear you again concerning this.

33 And so Paul went out from among them.

34 But some men believed, joining themselves to him, among whom also was Di-o-nys-i-us the Ar-e-op-a-gite and a woman named Dam-a-ris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18

1 And after these things, Paul left Athens

and came to Corinth.
2 And having found a certain Jew named Aquila (born in Pontus) and his wife Priscilla (who had lately come from Italy because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome), he came to *live with* them.
3 And because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and worked. For they were tentmakers by trade.
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.
5 And when both Silas and Timothy came down from Mac-e-do-ni-a, Paul was pressed in the spirit, earnestly witnessing to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.
6 But as they set themselves in opposition and were blaspheming, he shook his robes and said to them, Your blood be on your own head! I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles.
7 And leaving there, he came to the house of a certain one named Justus, who worshipped God, whose house was by the synagogue.
8 And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his household. And many of the Corinthians heard and believed and were baptized.
9 And by a vision in the night, the Lord said to Paul, Do not be afraid, but speak and do not hold back your voice,
10 because I am with you. And no one will attack you, to do evil to you, for I have many people in this city.
11 And he stayed there eighteen months, teaching among them the word of God.
12 And when Gallio was proconsul of A-chai-a, the Jews rose up against Paul all together and led him to the judgment seat,
13 saying, This one persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 But as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, Then, indeed, if it was anything unrighteous, or some wicked fraud, O Jews, according to reason I would have borne with you.
15 But if it is a question about words and names and a law which is among you, you will see to it yourselves. For I do not want to be a judge of these things.
16 And he drove them away from the judgment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sos-the-nes the ruler of the synagogue and beat him in front of the judgment seat. But Gallio did not care, not even for these things.
18 But Paul still remained many days. And then, taking leave of the brothers, he sailed away to Syria. And Priscilla and Aquila *were* with him. *Paul* had shorn his head in Cen-chre-a because he had a vow.
19 And he came to Eph-e-sus and left them there. But he himself reasoned with the Jews when he had entered into the synagogue.
20 And when they asked him to stay for a longer time with them, he did not agree.
21 But he left them, saying, It is necessary for me by all means to keep the coming feast at Jerusalem, but I will come again to you, God willing. And he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And having landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church before going down to Antioch.
23 And after staying some time, he left, going through the countries of Galatia and Phryg-i-a, in order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 But a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, came to Ephesus, a learned man, being mighty in the Scriptures.
25 He was taught in the way of the Lord. And being fervent in spirit, he spoke and accurately taught the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And when Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him and explained the way of God more exactly to him.
27 And when he desired to go through into A-chai-a, the brothers wrote to the disciples encouraging them to welcome him. After arriving, he very much helped those who believed through grace.
28 For he powerfully, publicly proved the Jews to be wrong, showing by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

CHAPTER 19

1 And while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul came to Ephesus, after he had gone through the upper countries. And finding certain disciples,
2 he said to them, Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed? And they said to him, We never even heard if the Holy Spirit exists.
3 And he said to them, Then to what were you baptized? And they said, To the baptism of John.
4 And Paul said, John indeed baptized *with* the baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him, the

One coming after him – that is, on the Christ – Jesus.

[5]And hearing this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

[6]And after Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them. And they were speaking in languages and prophesying.

[7]And there were about twelve men in all.

[8]And entering into the synagogue, he spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and proving the things concerning the kingdom of God.

[9]But when some were hardened and did not believe, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he left them and separated the disciples – day by day reasoning in the school of a certain Ty-ran-nus.

[10]And this was for two years, so that all those who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

[11]And God worked special miracles by the hands of Paul,

[12]so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his skin to those who were sick, and the diseases left them, and the evil spirits went out from them.

[13]But some of the Jews who went around throwing out demons undertook to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, We command you by Jesus, whom Paul preaches!

[14]And there were certain ones who were doing this – the seven sons of Sceva, a Jew and a chief priest.

[15]But the evil spirit answering said, Jesus I know and Paul I know, but you, who are you?

[16]And the man in whom the evil spirit resided leaped on them. And overcoming them, he prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

[17]And this became known to all who lived in Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks. And fear fell on all of them. And the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

[18]And many of those who believed came confessing and declaring their deeds.

[19]And many of those who had practiced the magic arts, bringing their books, burned them before all. And they counted up the prices of them and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

[20]So with power the word of the Lord increased and triumphed.

[21]And when these things were ended, going through Mac-e-do-ni-a and A-chai-a, Paul in the Spirit decided to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, it is necessary for me also to see Rome.

[22]And having sent two of those who ministered to him into Mac-e-do-ni-a (Timothy and Erastus), he remained a time in Asia.

[23]And there came at that time quite a disturbance about the Way.

[24]For a certain one named De-me-tri-us, a silversmith who made silver shrines of Diana, brought much profit to the skilled workers.

[25]Bringing these together, and workmen in the same kind of work, he said, Men! You know that our riches come from this work.

[26]And you see and hear that not only at Ephesus but almost in all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a great multitude, saying that they which are made of hands are not gods.

[27]Now not only is this dangerous to us, *for fear our* business will become lightly regarded, but also the temple of the great goddess Diana may be despised. And her majesty may also be about to be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worships.

[28]And hearing this, they became full of anger and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

[29]And the whole city was filled with disorder. And they rushed all together into the theatre, having seized Paul's traveling companions from Mac-e-do-ni-a, Gaius and A-ris-tar-chus.

[30]But when Paul wanted to go in to the people, the disciples did not let him go.

[31]And some of the chief men of Asia, being his friends, sent to him and urged him not to try to go into the theatre himself.

[32]Then some were crying out one thing and some another. For the gathering was excited, and the greater part of them did not know why they had come together.

[33]But from among the crowd they put forward Alexander, the Jews pushing him forward. And Alexander, waving with his hand, wanted to give a defense to the people.

[34]But when they recognized that he was a Jew, there was one cry from all, crying out for about two hours, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

[35]And after the townclerk calmed the crowd, he said, Men! Ephesians! What is this? Who is the man who does not know

that the city of the Ephesians is keeper of the temple of the great goddess Diana, and of that which fell down from Zeus?
36 Then these things being without doubt, you ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly.
37 For you have brought these men *who are* neither temple-robbers or blaspheming your goddess.
38 So if De-me-tri-us and those who work with him really have a matter against anyone, court days are held and there are proconsuls – let them accuse one another.
39 But if you ask about other matters, it shall be decided in a lawful meeting.
40 For we are also in danger to be accused of riot in regard to this day, there being not one cause by which we can give a reason for this riotous gathering.
41 And saying these things, he sent them away.

CHAPTER 20

1 And after the uproar stopped, Paul called and embraced the disciples, and he left to go into Mac-e-do-ni-a.
2 And after he had gone through those parts and had encouraged them with many words, he came to Greece.
3 And after staying three months, as he was about to sail into Syria, he decided to return through Mac-e-do-ni-a, a plot being made against him by the Jews.
4 And Sopater of Berea and A-ris-tar-chus and Se-cun-dus of the Thess-a-lo-ni-ans and Gaius of Derbe and Timothy and Tych-i-cus and Troph-i-mus of Asia went with him as far as Asia.
5 Going before us, these waited in Troas.
6 And after the days of the unleavened bread, we sailed from Philippi. And we came to them at Troas in five days, where we stayed seven days.
7 And on the first of the week, when the disciples had been gathered together to break bread, Paul preached to them, being about to leave on the next day. And he continued the sermon until midnight.
8 And there were many lamps in the upper room where they were assembled.
9 And a certain youth named Eu-ty-chus was sitting on the window. Being overpowered by deep sleep as Paul preached for a long time, he sunk down from the sleep and fell from the third story down. And he was taken up dead.
10 But when Paul had come down, he fell on him and embraced him, saying, Do not mourn, for his life is in him.
11 And after he had gone up and had broken and tasted bread, and had talked for a long time, until day-break, he left.
12 And they brought the boy alive and were very much comforted.
13 But going ahead to the ship, we sailed to Assos, intending to take in Paul there – for so he had ordered, intending himself to go on foot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in and went to Mit-y-le-ne.
15 And sailing away from there, we arrived the following day across from Chios. And the next day we arrived at Samos. And after remaining in Tro-gyl-li-um, the next day we came to Mi-le-tus.
16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he might not lose time in Asia. For if it were possible for him, he hurried so as to be at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.
17 And sending from Mi-le-tus to Ephesus, he called for the elders of the church.
18 And when they had come to him, he said to them, You know how I was with you at all times from the first day I arrived in Asia,
19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind and many tears and trials which happened to me through the plots of the Jews.
20 *You know* how I kept nothing back so as not to tell you of those things that are profitable to you and to teach you publicly, and from house to house –
21 earnestly testifying both to Jews and Greeks repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now, behold! I go on to Jerusalem, bound in the Spirit, not knowing the things which will happen to me in it,
23 except that the Holy Spirit in every city fully testifies, saying that bonds and trials are waiting for me.
24 But I do not think anything of these things, nor do I hold my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my course with joy and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus – so as to fully testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, see, I know that you will see my face no more, *you* among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom of God.
26 Because of this I bear witness to you

today that I am pure from the blood of all.
27For I did not hold back from preaching to you all the counsel of God.
28Therefore watch yourselves and all the flock in which the Holy Spirit made you overseers, to feed the church of God which He bought with His own blood.
29For I know this, that after I leave grievous wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.
30And from among your own selves will rise up men speaking evil things, in order to draw away the disciples after them.
31Watch, therefore, remembering that I did not stop warning each one day and night, with tears, for three years.
32And now, brethren, I give you up to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.
33I have not desired anyone's gold or silver or clothing.
34But you yourselves know that these hands supplied my needs and to those who were with me.
35I showed you all things, that working in this way we ought to help those who are weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36And after he had said these things, he kneeled and prayed with all of them.
37And there was much weeping by all. And falling on Paul's neck, they kissed him lovingly,
38sorrowing most of all for that which he had said, that they were to see his face no more. And they went with him to the ship.

CHAPTER 21

1And after we had torn ourselves away from them, we sailed. After a direct run, we came to Cos, and on the next day to Rhodes – and from there to Patara.
2And finding a ship going to Phen-ic-i-a, we went on board and sailed away.
3And sighting Cyprus, then leaving it behind on the left, we sailed to Syria and landed at Tyre. For the ship was unloading there.
4And searching out the disciples, we stayed there seven days. *And they* said to Paul, by the Spirit, not to go up to Jerusalem.
5But when it came about that we completed those days, we set out and traveled on. All with their wives and children went with us as far as the outside of the city. And kneeling on the shore, we prayed.
6And after embracing one another, we went up into the ship. And they went back to their own homes.
7And after we finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptol-e-ma-is, and greeting the brothers, we stayed one day with them.
8And on the next day, after Paul and those with him had gone forth, they came to Caesarea. And entering into the house of Philip the evangelist (who was of the seven), we stayed with him.
9 Now four virgin daughters who prophesied were born to this one.
10And as we remained many more days, a certain man came down from Judea, a prophet named Agabus.
11And when he had come to us and had taken up Paul's belt, and had tied his hands and feet, he said, This is what the Holy Spirit says, So the Jews in Jerusalem will tie up the man who owns this belt. And they will deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12And when we heard these things, both we and those of that place begged him not to go up to Jerusalem.
13But Paul answered, What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart! For I am not only ready to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14And when he was not persuaded, we became silent, saying, The Lord's will be done.
15And after these days we packed the baggage and went up to Jerusalem.
16And *some* of the disciples from Caesarea also went with us, bringing with them a certain Mnay-son of Cyprus, an old disciple with whom we might stay.
17After we had arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers gladly welcomed us.
18And on the next day Paul went in with us to James. And all the elders were there.
19And greeting them, he told them one by one what God had worked among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20And they heard and glorified the Lord. And they said to him, You see, brother, how many myriads of Jews there are who have believed. And all are zealous of the Law.
21And as to you, they have been told that you teach a falling away from Moses, telling all the Jews among the Gentiles not to circumcise their children or to walk in *our*

ways.
22What, then? A crowd will surely come together, for they will hear that you have come.
23So, you do what we say to you. There are four men with us who have a vow upon themselves.
24Taking these, be purified with them. And pay their expenses, so that they may shave their head – and all may know that the things they have been told about you are not so, but that you yourself also walk in an orderly way, keeping the Law.
25But as to those of the Gentiles who have believed, we have written – judging that they observe no such thing, only to keep themselves from things offered to idols, and blood and what is strangled and fornication.
26Then taking the men on the next day, Paul purified himself with them and went into the Temple, so as to declare the fulfilling of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for each one of them.
27But when the seven days were about to be completed, the Jews from Asia saw him in the Temple and stirred up the people, laying hands on him,
28crying out, Men! Israelites! Help! This is the man who teaches all everywhere against the people, the Law and this place. And, besides, he has also brought Greeks into the Temple and has defiled this holy place –
29for they had seen Troph-i-mus the Ephesian with him in the city before, whom they supposed Paul brought into the Temple.
30And all the city was moved. And there was a running together of the people. And seizing Paul, they dragged him outside the Temple. And the doors were shut at once.
31But as they were trying to kill him, a report came to the chief captain of the band that all Jerusalem was in a riot.
32At once taking soldiers and centurions, he ran down on them. And seeing the chief captain and the soldiers, they ceased beating Paul.
33Then drawing near, the chief captain took him and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains. And he asked who he might be and what he had been doing.
34But some cried out one thing and some another from the crowd. And not being able to know for certain, because of the tumult, he ordered him brought into the fortress.
35But when he came on the stairs, it happened he was being carried by the soldiers, because of the violence of the crowd.
36For the crowd of people followed, crying out, Away with him!
37But as Paul was about to be brought into the fortress, he asked the chief captain, Is it permitted for *me* to say something to you? And he said, Do you know Greek?
38Then are you not the Egyptian who before these days caused an uprising and led four thousand men of the assassins into the desert?
39But Paul said, I really am a Jew, a man of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no small city – and I beg you, let me speak to the people.
40And he agreed. Paul stood on the stairs and signaled with his hand to the people. And as a great silence took place, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

CHAPTER 22

1Men! Brothers and Fathers! Hear my defense now to you.
2And when they heard that he was speaking in the Hebrew language, they were even more silent. And he said,
3I am really a Jew, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Ga-ma-li-el, being taught according to the strictness of the Law of the fathers, being zealous for God, just as all of you are today.
4*And I* persecuted this Way to death, arresting and delivering to prisons both men and women –
5as also the high priest will say of me, and all the elders. From whom I also received letters to the brothers, going to Damascus in order to also bring the ones there to Jerusalem in bonds, so they might be punished.
6But traveling on and coming near to Damascus about midday, it happened to me! Suddenly out of Heaven a great light shone on me.
7And I fell to the ground. And I heard a voice saying to me, Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute Me?
8And I answered, Who are you, sir? And He said to me, I am Jesus the Nazarean whom you persecute.
9But those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid, but did not hear the voice of Him speaking to me.
10And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to me, Get up! Go to Damascus and there you will be told about

all things which have been appointed to you to do.
[11]And as I could not see because of that light, I came to Damascus being led by the hand of those who were with me.
[12]And a certain An-a-ni-as, a man devoted according to the Law, who was well-spoken of by all the Jews living *there,*
[13]came to me. And standing beside me, he said to me, Brother Saul, look up! And in the same hour I looked upon him.
[14]And he said, The God of our fathers appointed you to know His will and to see the Just One and to hear a voice out of His mouth –
[15]for you shall be a witness for Him to all men of what you have seen and heard.
[16]And now why do you delay? Get up! Be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
[17]And when I returned to Jerusalem, and while I was praying in the Temple, I began to be in a trance.
[18]And I saw Him saying to me, Hurry and go quickly out of Jerusalem, because they will not receive your testimony about Me.
[19]And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I was imprisoning and beating those who believed on You in every synagogue.
[20]And when the blood of Stephen, Your witness, was poured out, I also was standing by and agreeing to his death. And I kept the clothes of those who killed him.
[21]And He said to me, Go, for I will send you far away to the Gentiles.
[22]And they listened to him until he said this, then they lifted up their voice saying, Away from the earth with such a one! For it is not right for him to live.
[23]And as they were shouting and throwing off clothes and throwing dust into the air,
[24]the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the fortress, ordering him to be examined by lashes, so that he might know why they cried out against him.
[25]But as he stretched him out with straps, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, Is it lawful for you to whip a Roman who has not been found guilty?
[26]And hearing this, the centurion left and reported to the chief captain, saying, Be careful what you are doing, for this man is a Roman.
[27]And the chief captain came up and said to him, Tell me, are you a Roman? And he said, Yes.
[28]And the chief captain answered, I bought this citizenship with a great sum. And Paul said, But I was even born *free.*
[29]Immediately, then, those who were about to examine him left. And the chief captain was afraid when he found out that he was a Roman and because he had bound him.
[30]And on the next day, desiring to know exactly why he was accused by the Jews, he turned him loose from the bonds. And he commanded the chief priests and their entire san-he-drin to come. And he brought Paul down and set him among them.

CHAPTER 23

[1]And after looking earnestly on the san-he-drin, Paul said, Men! Brothers! I have behaved myself in all good conscience toward God to this day.
[2]But the high priest, An-a-ni-as, commanded those standing beside him to hit him on the mouth.
[3]Then Paul said to him, God is about to strike you, *you* whitewashed wall! And do you sit judging me according to the Law, yet against Law command me to be struck?
[4]And those who stood by said, Do you slander the high priest of God?
[5]And Paul said, I did not know, brothers, that he was high priest – for it is written, "You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people."
[6]But knowing that one part were of the Sad-du-cees and the other of the Pharisees, Paul cried out in the san-he-drin, Men! Brothers! I am a Pharisee, son of a Pharisee. I am judged concerning a hope and resurrection of the dead.
[7]And when he had said this, there was a striving between the Pharisees and the Sad-du-cees. And the crowd was divided.
[8]For indeed, the Sad-du-cees say there is no resurrection or angel or spirit. But the Pharisees believe in both.
[9]And there was a great tumult. And the scribes on the side of the Pharisees stood up and contended, saying, We do not find anything evil in this man. And if a spirit spoke to him or an angel, let us not fight against God.
[10]And as a great fight began, the chief captain fearing that Paul would be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down to remove him from among them by force and to bring him to the fortress.
[11]But the following night, standing by

him, the Lord said, Be encouraged, Paul, for as you fully testified the things about Me at Jerusalem, so you must also testify at Rome.
12 And when day came, the Jews made a plot, putting themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat or drink until they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty who had made this plot.
14 And coming to the chief priests and elders, *they* said, With a curse we have cursed ourselves, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.
15 Now, then, you make a statement to the chief captain, with the san-he-drin, so that tomorrow he may bring him down to you – as if you were going to ask more exactly the things about him. And we are ready to put him to death before he comes near.
16 But Paul's nephew heard of the ambush. And coming and entering the fortress, he reported to Paul.
17 And calling one of the centurions, Paul said, Take this young man to the chief captain, for he has something to tell him.
18 Indeed, then, taking him he brought him to the chief captain and said, The prisoner Paul called me near asking that this young man be brought to you, for he has something to say to you.
19 And the chief captain took his hand and drew him off to one side, asking, What is it that you have to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews agreed to ask you to bring Paul down into the san-he-drin tomorrow, as if they were about to ask something more exactly about him.
21 So you should not be persuaded by them – for more than forty men of them lie in wait for him, putting themselves under a curse not to eat or drink until they kill him. And now they are ready, waiting for the promise from you.
22 Then, indeed, the chief captain let the young man go, after telling him, Tell no one that you revealed these things to me.
23 And calling a certain two of the centurions near, he said, Make ready two hundred soldiers, that they may go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen, for the third hour of the night.
24 And provide animals so that Paul may ride, that they may carry him safe to Felix the governor.
25 In this way, he wrote a letter.
26 Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix, greeting:
27 This man was caught by the Jews and was about to be killed by them. Coming up with the troop, I rescued him.
28 Learning that he was a Roman, and desiring to know the reason why they were accusing him, I brought him down to their council.
29 *But* I found him to be accused concerning questions of their law and having no charge against him worthy of death or bonds.
30 But when it was suggested to me that a plot by the Jews against the man was about to occur, I sent him at once to you, ordering the ones who accuse him also to accuse him before you. Farewell.
31 Then according to the orders given them, the soldiers took Paul and brought him by night to An-tip-a-tris.
32 And on the next day, leaving the horsemen to go with him, they went back to the fortress.
33 And entering into Caesarea, they delivered the letter to the governor, also delivering Paul to him.
34 And having read it and having asked of what province he was and having learned that *he was* from Cilicia,
35 the governor said, I will hear you fully when your accusers also have come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

CHAPTER 24

1 And after five days An-a-ni-as the high priest came down, with the elders and a certain speaker, Ter-tull-us, who made a statement to the governor against Paul.
2 And when Ter-tull-us was called, he began to accuse, saying,
3 *We are* enjoying great peace through you, and by your forethought very worthy things are being done for this nation. But in every way and everywhere we gladly accept it, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness.
4 But that I may no longer keep you, I beg you in your mercy to hear us briefly.
5 For we have found this man a pest, and moving rebellion among all the Jews in the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazareans,
6 also trying to profane the Temple. We also caught him and according to our law wished to judge him.
7 But Lysias, the chief captain, came up with great force and took him out of our

hands, commanding his accusers to come to you,
[8]from whom you will be able to know that of which we accuse him, after judging for yourself.
[9]And the Jews also agreed these things were so.
[10]But after the governor signaled him to speak, Paul said, Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, the more cheerfully I answer about myself.
[11]You are able to find out that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem.
[12]And neither did they find me arguing with anyone in the Temple, nor making a stir among the people, either in the synagogues or in the city.
[13]Nor can they prove the things about which they now accuse me.
[14]But I confess this to you, that according to the Way (which they call heresy), so I serve the God of the fathers, believing all things that have been written throughout the Law and the Prophets,
[15]having a hope in God which they themselves also hold, that there is going to be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust.
[16]And in this I exercise myself to have a conscience without offense towards God and men continually.
[17]And after many years I came bringing alms and offerings to my nation. In which act they found me purified in the Temple – not with a crowd, nor with tumult.
[18]But *there were* certain Jews from Asia,
[19]who ought to appear before you and to accuse me if they have anything against me.
[20]Or let these themselves speak if they found any unrighteousness in me when I stood before the san-he-drin,
[21]*except* about this one speech which I cried out as I stood among them: I am judged today by you concerning a resurrection of the dead!
[22]And after Felix heard these things, he put them off, knowing more precisely of the things concerning the Way, saying, When Lysias the chief captain comes down, I will know more fully the things about you.
[23]*And he* commanded the centurion to keep Paul and to let him have liberty, and to forbid none of his own to minister or come to him.
[24]And after certain days, Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess. He sent for Paul and heard him concerning faith in Christ.
[25]And as he reasoned about righteousness, and self-control, and the Judgment that is coming, Felix became afraid and said, For now go away. And when I have found a convenient time I will call for you.
[26]He hoped that Paul would give him money, so that he might let him go. For this reason also he often sent for him and talked with him.
[27]But after two years had been completed, Felix welcomed a successor, Porcius Festus. And desiring to obtain favors for himself with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

CHAPTER 25

[1]Then after Festus had come into the province, three days later he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.
[2]And the high priest and the chief of the Jews made charges to him against Paul
[3]and they begged him, asking a favor against him, that he might send after him so as to *bring him* to Jerusalem (preparing an ambush in order to kill him on the way).
[4]Then, indeed, Festus answered that Paul would be kept in Caesarea, and that he himself was shortly to return.
[5]He said, Then those in power among you may come down together. Let them accuse him if there is anything *evil* in this man.
[6]And after he had stayed among them more than ten days, going down to Caesarea, sitting on the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought.
[7]And when he had come, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around, bringing many and heavy charges against Paul – which they were not able to prove.
[8]He said in defense, Neither against the law of the Jews nor against the Temple nor against Caesar have I committed any sin at all.
[9]But Festus, wanting to obtain favor for himself with the Jews, answered Paul, saying, Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem to be judged before me regarding these things?
[10]And Paul said, I am standing before the judgment seat of Caesar, where I ought to be judged. I did nothing wrong to the Jews, as you very well know.
[11]For if I indeed am unrighteous and have done anything deserving of death, I do not

refuse to die. But if there is none of the things of which they accuse me, no one can give me up to them. I appeal to Caesar!
12 Then, after he talked with the council, Festus answered, You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you shall go!
13 And after some days passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice came down to Caesarea to greet Festus.
14 And as they stayed there many days, Festus laid the things relating to Paul before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix,
15 about whom the chief priests and the elders of the Jews made charges when I was in Jerusalem, asking judgment against him.
16 I answered that it is not a custom of Romans to give up any man to die before he who is accused has his accusers face to face and has an opportunity for defense regarding the crime laid against him.
17 Then when they had come together here, making no delay whatever I sat on the judgment seat the next day and commanded the man to be brought.
18 *But* regarding him, the accusers when they stood up brought no charges such as I expected.
19 But they had certain questions about their own religion with him and about a certain Jesus who is dead, whom Paul claimed to be alive.
20 But being doubtful as to the inquiry about this, I asked if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem and be judged there regarding these things.
21 But when Paul appealed for himself to be kept for the examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar.
22 And Agrippa said to Festus, I would like to hear the man myself. And he said, Tomorrow you shall hear him.
23 So on the next day Paul was brought out after Agrippa and Bernice had come with a great show and had entered into the place of hearing with the chief captains and the important men of the city – and after Festus commanded it.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all the men who are here with us, you see this one about whom all the company of the Jews pleaded with me, both here and in Jerusalem, crying out that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found him to have done nothing deserving of death, and when he also had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.
26 I have nothing to write to *my* lord. For this reason I brought him before you, and especially before you, O king Agrippa, so that after the examination has been completed I may have something to write.
27 For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner and not to state his charges.

CHAPTER 26

1 And Agrippa said to Paul, You may speak for yourself. Then Paul stretched out his hand and spoke for himself:
2 Regarding all of which I am accused by the Jews, king Agrippa, I consider myself happy as I am about to speak for myself before you today.
3 You are especially acquainted with both the customs and questions among Jews. For this reason I ask you to hear me patiently.
4 Truly, then, all the Jews know my way of life from my youth, which from the beginning was among my nation in Jerusalem.
5 *They* knew me first, if they would but testify, that I lived a Pharisee according to the strictest sect of our religion.
6 And now I stand, being judged for the hope of the promise made to the fathers by God,
7 to which our twelve tribes hope to attain, serving fervently night and day. *It is* concerning this hope that I am accused by the Jews, O king Agrippa.
8 Why is it thought unbelievable by any of you that God raises the dead?
9 Indeed, I then thought within myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus the Nazarean.
10 Which I also did in Jerusalem, and I shut up in prisons many of the saints, receiving authority from the chief priests. And when they were put to death, I gave my vote against *them.*
11 And often punishing them in all the synagogues, I compelled them to blaspheme. And being extremely maddened against them, I even persecuted them to foreign cities.
12 During which time also *as I was* going to Damascus with authority and a commission from the chief priests,
13 at noon-time, O king, I saw in the road a light from Heaven – brighter than the sun – shining around me and those traveling with

me.
14 And as we all were falling down to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute Me? It is hard for you to kick against the prods.
15 And I said, Who are you, sir? And He said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute.
16 But get up and stand up on your feet, for *it was* for this purpose I appeared to you: to appoint you a servant and a witness, both of what you have seen and in what I shall yet appear to you.
17 I take you out from the people, and the Gentiles to whom I now send you
18 in order to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God – so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among those that have been sanctified by faith in Me.
19 After this, O king Agrippa, I did not disobey the heavenly vision,
20 but preached to those in Damascus first, and Jerusalem, and in all the region of Judea and to the Gentiles – that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance.
21 Because of these things, catching hold of me in the Temple, the Jews tried to kill me.
22 So then, by the help of God I have stood until this day, bearing witness to both small and great, saying nothing else than what both the prophets and Moses said was going to happen,
23 that Christ should suffer and that through the resurrection of the dead He was first going to proclaim light to the people and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he was speaking these things in his defense, Festus cried out with a loud voice, You are insane, Paul! Much learning is making you insane.
25 But he said, I am not insane, most noble Festus, but I speak words of truth and sanity
26 – for the king is aware of these things, toward whom I also speak with boldness. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this has not been done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you do believe.
28 And Agrippa said to Paul, Do you *think* to persuade me to become a Christian in but a little while?
29 And Paul answered, My prayer to God is that both in a little while and in much measure you and also all those who are hearing me today should become what I also am, except for these chains.
30 And when he had said these things, the king and the governor and Bernice, and those who sat with them, stood up.
31 And going aside, they spoke to one another saying, This man has done nothing deserving of death or of bonds.
32 And Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.

CHAPTER 27

1 And when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they delivered both Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion of the band of Augustus, whose name was Julius.
2 And after going on board a ship of Ad-ra-myt-ti-um, intending to sail along the coasts of Asia, we set sail. And Ar-is-tar-chus, a Mac-e-do-ni-an from Thess-a-lo-ni-ca was with us.
3 And the next day we landed at Sidon. And Julius, treating Paul kindly, allowed him to go to his friends to receive their care.
4 And setting sail from there we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And after sailing over the sea alongside of Cilicia and Pam-phyl-i-a, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy, and he put us into it.
7 And after sailing slowly for many days and having difficulty coming abreast of Cnidus (the wind not allowing us), we sailed under Crete, opposite Sal-mo-ne.
8 And coasting along it with difficulty, we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which was near a city of Lasea.
9 And much time being used up and the voyage already dangerous because the Fast was already also past, Paul warned them,
10 saying, Men! I see that the voyage is going to be visited with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and of the ship, but also of our lives.
11 But the centurion was persuaded more by the pilot and the ship-owner than by the things spoken by Paul.
12 And because the port was not comfortable to winter in, the majority also gave advice to set sail from there to see if they

might somehow be able to winter at Phoenix, a port of Crete which looked towards the southwest and towards the northwest.
13 And when a south wind began blowing gently, thinking they had gained their purpose, they lifted anchor and coasted along close beside Crete.
14 But not long after this a stormy wind called Eur-o-cly-don sprang up against it.
15 And the ship was caught and could not bring her head into the wind – giving up, we were driven along.
16 But running under a certain little isle called Clauda, we were hardly able to be masters of the boat.
17 Taking helps, they undergirded the ship. And fearing that they might fall into the quicksand, they let down the mast and were driven along.
18 But as we were being violently tossed by the storm, on the next day they finished throwing out *the cargo.*
19 And on the third day we threw out the tackling of the ship with our own hands.
20 And when neither the sun or the stars appeared for many days, and a great storm lay upon us, all hope of our being saved was taken away from that time.
21 And after a long period of fasting, then Paul stood among them and said, Truly, O men, you ought to have listened to me and should not have set sail from Crete and so have spared yourself this injury and loss.
22 But now I urge you to be of good cheer, for there shall be none of you lose your life, only the ship.
23 For tonight an angel of God stood by me (whose I am and whom I serve)
24 saying, Do not be afraid, Paul, you must stand before Caesar. And, lo, God has given to you all those sailing with you.
25 So be cheerful, men, for I believe God that it shall be so, even as it was said to me.
26 But we must fall on a certain island.
27 And when the fourteenth night came, *as* we were driven about in the Ad-ri-at-ic, towards midnight the sailors supposed that some land was coming near to them.
28 And they sounded and found twenty fathoms. And going on a little, they sounded again and found fifteen fathoms.
29 And being afraid they would fall on rocky places, they threw four anchors out of the stern and wished for day to come.
30 And letting down the boat into the sea, the sailors were trying to escape from the ship, pretending as if *they* were going to throw anchors from the prow.
31 Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, If these men do not stay in the ship, you cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let her fall.
33 And until day was dawning, Paul called on all to eat, saying, *It is* the fourteenth day today and you have continued watching and fasting, for you have taken nothing.
34 So I beg you to eat, for it is for your safety. For not a hair shall fall from the head of any one of you.
35 And when he had said this, taking bread he gave thanks to God before all. And he broke it and began to eat.
36 And all became cheerful and themselves also took food.
37 And all the souls in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six.
38 And when they were satisfied with food, they lightened the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when day dawned, they did not recognize the land. But they saw a certain bay with a beach on which they decided to drive the ship, if they were able to do so.
40 And cutting away the anchors, they left them in the sea. At the same time they loosened the bands of the rudders, and after hoisting the mainsail to the wind, they made for the shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground. And indeed the forepart stuck fast and remained fixed, but the stern was broken by the violence of the waves.
42 And the advice of the soldiers was that they should kill the prisoners, lest any one of them should swim out and escape.
43 But desiring to save Paul, the centurion kept them from their purpose and commanded those who could swim to jump off first and go out on the land –
44 and then the rest, some indeed on boards and others on some things from the ship. And so all were brought safely to the land.

CHAPTER 28

1 And having been saved, then they knew that the island was called Mel-i-ta.
2 And the natives showed us unusual kindness. For having kindled a fire, they received all of us (because of the falling rain and because of the cold).

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of
sticks and had laid them on the fire, a viper
came out of the heat and fastened on his
hand.
4 And when the natives saw the beast
hanging from his hand, they said to one
another, No doubt this man is a murderer
whom Justice will not allow to live, though
he has been saved from the sea.
5 But, indeed, shaking the beast off into the
fire, he suffered no harm.
6 But they thought he soon would become
inflamed, or would suddenly fall down dead.
And after looking for it a long time, and
when no evil happened to him, they changed
their minds and said that he was a god.
7 Now near that place were lands owned by
the island chief, named Pub-li-us, who, having
received us kindly kept us for three days.
8 And it happened that the father of Publi-
us lay overcome with fevers and dysentery –
to whom Paul went in, and having prayed,
he laid his hands on him and healed him.
9 Then this being done, the others in the
island who also had sicknesses came and
were healed.
10 *They* also honored us with many honors,
and when we were sailing they heaped on us
the things that were needed.
11 And after three months we sailed in a
ship which had wintered in the island, an
Alexandrian ship named The Twin Brothers.
12 And having landed at Syracuse, we stayed
three days.
13 From there, after going around, we came
to Rhe-gi-um. And after one day a south
wind sprang up. The second day we came to
Pu-te-o-li,
14 where we found brothers and were urged
to stay with them seven days. And so we
came toward Rome.
15 And hearing the things about us, the
brothers from there came out to meet us, as
far as the Appian Forum and Three Taverns.
When Paul saw *them,* he gave thanks to God
and was encouraged.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centu-
rion delivered the prisoners to the command-
er of the camp. But Paul was allowed to
remain by himself, with the soldier who
guarded him.

17 And after three days, Paul called together
those who were chief men of the Jews. And
when they had come together, he said to them
Men! Brothers! I have done nothing against
the people, or the customs of our fathers,
yet I was given over as a prisoner from Jeru-
salem, into the hands of the Romans.
18 When they had examined me, they wished
to let me go, because there was not one cause
of death in me.
19 But the Jews objecting, I was forced to
appeal to Caesar – not as though I had
anything to lay against my nation.
20 For this cause, then, I called for you, to
see and to speak to you. For on account of
the hope of Israel I am bound with this
chain.
21 And they said to him, We neither received
letters from Judea about you, nor did any-
one of the brothers who came report it or
say anything evil about you.
22 But we think it good to hear from you,
what you think, for truly as regarding this
belief, it is known to us that it is spoken
against everywhere.
23 And after setting him a day, many came
to him into his house–to whom he explained
–fully witnessing to the kingdom of God and
persuading them of the things about Jesus
(both from the law of Moses and from the
Prophets), from morning to evening.
24 And some were indeed persuaded of the
things spoken, but some did not believe.
25 And without agreeing with one another,
they went away, after Paul had spoken one
last word: Well did the Holy Spirit speak
by Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, saying,
26 "Go to this people and say, By hearing
you shall hear and in no way understand;
and seeing you shall see and in no way
perceive.
27 For the heart of this people has grown
fat, and they have heard with heavy ears,
and they have closed their eyes, for fear that
they should see with their eyes and they
should hear with their ears and they should
understand with their heart and should be
converted, and I should heal them."
28 Then let it be known to you that the
salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles. And
they will hear.

29 And when he had said this, the Jews left,
arguing among themselves.

30 And Paul stayed two whole years in his
own hired house and welcomed all who
came in to him,
31 preaching the kingdom of God and teach-
ing the things about the Lord Jesus Christ,
with all freedom, without being hindered.

The Letter to the ROMANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, a called apostle and bondslave of Jesus Christ, *who was* separated to the Gospel of God
[2](which He promised before through His prophets in the holy Scriptures –
[3]*the gospel* about His Son, who came of the seed of David as far as the flesh is concerned,
[4]who was declared Son of God in power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by resurrection from among the dead –
[5]Jesus Christ, our Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship to the obedience of faith among all the nations, for His name's sake,
[6]among whom are you also, the called out ones of Jesus Christ) –
[7]to all those who are in Rome, beloved, called out saints of God. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[8]First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
[9]For God is my witness (whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of His Son) how in my prayers I mention you without ceasing,
[10]always praying if I by any means now may be blessed by the will of God to come to you.
[11]For I long to see you so that I may give to you some spiritual gift, in order that you may be firmly established.
[12]That is, *I long* to be comforted among you through faith in one another, both yours and mine.
[13]But I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, that I many times set out to visit you (so that I might have some fruit among you too, even as also among the other Gentiles), but I was kept back until now.
[14]I am a debtor both to Greeks and barbarians, both to the wise and the foolish,
[15]so that I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also.
[16]For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ. For it is the power of God to salvation to everyone who believes – to the Jew first, and to the Greek.
[17]For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith, even as it has been written, "But the just shall live by faith."
[18]For God's wrath is revealed from Heaven on all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness.
[19]Because that which is known about God is clearly known within them, for God plainly showed it to them.
[20]For the unseen things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made – both His eternal power and Godhead, in order for them to be without excuse.
[21]Because when they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, neither were they thankful. But they became worthless in their thoughts, and their foolish heart was darkened.
[22]Claiming to be wise, they became fools,
[23]and they changed the glory of the immortal God into a likeness of an image of man that dies, and of birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.
[24]For this reason God also gave them up to uncleanness in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies between themselves:
[25]who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshiped and served the created thing more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen!
[26]For this reason God gave them up to vile passions of dishonor. For even their females changed the natural use into that which is contrary to nature –
[27]and in the same way also, leaving the natural use of the woman, the men were inflamed in their lust towards one another, men working out shame with men and receiving within themselves that reward which was fitting for their deceitful delusion.
[28]And just as much as they did not think it good to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up to a mind that was not fit for any good, to do those things which were not right,
[29]being filled with all kinds of unrighteousness – fornication, wickedness, covetousness, malice – *being* full of envy, murder, quarrels, deceit, evil habits. *They became* whisperers,
[30]slanderers, God-haters, insolent, proud, braggarts, devisers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

[31]without understanding, impossible to trust, without natural love, unforgiving and without mercy.
[32]*They* knew the righteous judgment of God, that those doing such things are worthy of death, *but* not only do *they* practice them, but they also delight in those who do so.

CHAPTER 2

[1]For this reason you are without excuse, O man, every one who judges, for you condemn yourself in that in which you judge the other, for you who judge do the same things.
[2]But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth on those who do such things.
[3]And, O man, who judge those that do such things, yet keep on practicing them, do you think this, that you shall escape the judgment of God?
[4]Or do you despise the riches of His goodness and forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?
[5]But according to your hardness and stubborn heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself in the Day of wrath and revelation of God's righteous Judgment.
[6]*For He* will give to each according to his works:
[7]everlasting life to those who with patience in good work are truly seeking glory and honor and deathlessness.
[8]But wrath and anger *shall be given* to the ones who rebel and who do not obey the truth, but obey that which is wrong.
[9]Trouble and great pain *will come* on every soul of man who works out evil – both of the Jew first, and of the Greek.
[10]But glory and honor and peace *will come* to everyone who works out good – both to the Jew first and to the Greek.
[11]For there is no respect of persons with God.
[12]For as many as sinned without Law shall also be lost without Law. And as many as sinned within Law shall be judged by Law.
[13]For not the hearers of the Law *are* righteous with God, but the doers of the Law will be counted righteous.
[14]For when the Gentiles (who do not have the Law) do by nature the things of the Law, not having the Law, they are a law to themselves,
[15]showing the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness with them. And the thoughts *which passed* between one another *will be* accusing or excusing *them*
[16]on the Day when God shall judge the hidden things of men according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.
[17]Behold! You are called a Jew and rest in the Law and boast in God.
[18]and know the will *of God,* and approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,
[19]and are sure that you yourself are a guide of the blind, a light of those in darkness,
[20]a teacher of foolish ones, a teacher of babes, having the pattern of knowledge and of truth in the Law.
[21]You, then, who are teaching another, do you teach yourself? You who are preaching not to steal, do you steal?
[22]You who are advising not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who hate idols, do you rob temples?
[23]You who boast in the Law, do you dishonor God through the breaking of the Law?
[24]For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it has been written.
[25]For if you keep the Law, circumcision indeed profits. But if you are a breaker of the Law, your circumcision has become no circumcision.
[26]If, then, one not circumcised keeps the demands of the Law, shall his lack of circumcision not be counted for circumcision?
[27]And shall not the one who lacks circumcision by nature *by* fulfilling the Law judge you, who with letter and circumcision *are* a breaker of the Law?
[28]For he is not a Jew who is *so* outwardly, neither is circumcision that which is outward in flesh –
[29]but he *is* a Jew who is *so* inwardly. And circumcision is of the heart, *in* spirit, not in letter – of whom the praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3

[1]Then what is the advantage of the Jew? Or what is the profit of circumcision?
[2]Much in every way! For indeed, first, they were entrusted with the words of God.
[3]For what if some did not believe? Will

their not believing make the faith of God of no use?
4 Let it not be! But let God be true and every man a liar, just as it has been written, "that You should be justified in Your words and may overcome when You are called into judgment."
5 But if our unrighteousness shows forth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous, who lays on wrath? (I speak as a man.)
6 Let it not be *said*! Otherwise how shall God judge the world?
7 For if in my lie the truth of God overflowed to His glory, why am I still judged as a sinner?
8 And why not (as we are wrongly accused, and as some report that we say), Let us practice evil so that good may come – whose judgment is just.
9 What then? Are we better? Not at all! For we have before charged both Jews and Greeks with being all under sin,
10 as it has been written,
11 "There is none righteous, no, not one! There is none that understands, there is not one that seeks after God.
12 All have gone out of the way. Together they have become worthless. There is none that is doing good, no, not one!
13 Their throat is an opened grave. They deceived with their tongues. The poison of asps is under their lips.
14 *Their* mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.
16 Ruin and misery are in their ways,
17 and they have not known the way of peace.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes."
19 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those within the Law, so that every mouth may be stopped and all the world be under judgment to God.
20 For this reason no flesh shall be justified before Him by works of Law – for *the* knowledge of sin *comes* by means of Law.
21 But God's righteousness has been revealed apart from Law, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets –
22 even the righteousness of God through faith of Jesus Christ, towards all and on all those who believe. For there is no difference,
23 for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God,
24 being justified as a free gift, by His grace, through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus.
25 *For* God has set *Him* out as a mercy seat through faith in His blood, for the revealing of His righteousness (through the passing by of those sins committed beforehand, in the forbearance of God).
26 *It was* for the revealing of His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just and the justifier of him who is of the faith of Jesus.
27 Where then is the boasting? It was shut out. By what law? Of works? No! But by a law of faith.
28 So we conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the works of Law.
29 *Is He* the God of the Jews only, and not of the Gentiles too? Yes, also of Gentiles,
30 since indeed *it is* one God who will justify the circumcision by faith, and those not circumcised through faith.
31 Do we then do away with Law through faith? Let it not be! Yes, we establish the Law.

CHAPTER 4

1 What then shall we say our father Abraham has found, according to the flesh?
2 For if Abraham was justified by works, he has reason to boast – but not towards God.
3 For what does the Scripture say? "And Abraham believed God. And it was counted to him for righteousness."
4 Now to him who works, the reward is not counted according to grace, but according to debt.
5 But to him who does not work, but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works:
7 "Blessed *are they* whose lawless deeds are forgiven and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is the* man to whom the Lord will in no way charge sin."
9 *Is* this blessedness then on the circumcision, or also on those not circumcised? For we say that faith was credited to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How then was it credited? Was he in circumcision, or not in circumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision!
11 And he received the sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness of the faith

which *he had* in uncircumcision – for him to be father to those who believe, *though still* in uncircumcision – for righteousness also to be credited to them.

12 And *that he might be* father of circumcision to those who are not of circumcision only, but also to those who walk in the steps of the faith our father Abraham had during uncircumcision.

13 For the promise that he should be heir of the world *was* not by law to Abraham, or to his seed, but by righteousness of faith.

14 For if they who are of the Law *are* heirs, faith has been made of no value and the promise is made of no effect.

15 For the Law works out wrath – for where there is no law *there is* no lawbreaking.

16 Because of this *it is* of faith so that *it might be* according to grace, so that the promise might be made sure to all the seed – not to that which is of the Law only, but also to that which is of Abraham's faith (who is father of us all).

17 Even as it has been written, "I have made you a father of many nations." *This was* before God, whom he believed, who gives life to the dead and calls the things which are not as if they were.

18 *For* in hope *he* believed against hope that he would become the father of many nations (according to that which has been said, "So shall your seed be").

19 And not being weak in the faith, he did not consider his own body already dead (being a hundred years old) and the deadening of Sarah's womb,

20 and did not stagger at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God,

21 and was fully persuaded that what *God* has promised He is also able to do.

22 For this reason also it was counted to him for righteousness.

23 But it was not written that it was credited to him for his sake only,

24 but also for our sake, to whom it is going to be credited – to those that believe on Him who raised our Lord Jesus from the dead,

25 who was delivered for our sins and was raised for our justification.

CHAPTER 5

1 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Through *Him* we also have the entrance of faith into this grace in which we stand. And we fill up with rejoicing in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we also rejoice exceedingly in troubles, knowing that trouble works out patience,

4 and patience *works out* proven character, and proven character hope.

5 And this hope does not make us ashamed, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, who has been given to us.

6 For while we were still without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 Now one will hardly die for a righteous one – someone might even dare to die for a good one.

8 But God proves His own love to us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us!

9 Much more then, having been justified now by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath by Him.

10 For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we have been reconciled *now* – we shall be saved by His life.

11 And not only so, but we also glory in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we now have received the reconciliation.

12 Because of this, just as sin entered into the world by one man, and death by sin, so death passed to all men because all sinned.

13 (For until the Law, sin was in the world. But sin is not charged when there is no law.

14 Yet death ruled from Adam until Moses, even on those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adam's sin – who is a type of Him who is coming.)

15 For the free gift, however, is not like the sin. For if by the sin of the one many died, much more the grace of God and the gift in grace, which is of the one Man, Jesus Christ, overflowed to the many.

16 And the free gift is not as by one who sinned (for indeed the judgment is of one to sentence of death) but the free gift is of many failings to justification.

17 For if by the fall of the one, death ruled through the one, much more those who are receiving the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness shall rule in life by the One, Jesus Christ.

18 So, then, as through one fall the *sentence*

of death was to all men, so also through one completed righteousness *the free gift came* to all men to justification of life.
[19]For as through the one man's failure to obey the many were placed in the position of sinners, so also through the obedience of the One, the many shall be placed in the position of righteous ones.
[20]But the Law came in beside, in order that the offense might increase. But where sin increased,
[21]grace superabounded much more – so that as sin ruled in death, so also grace might rule through righteousness to life everlasting through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

CHAPTER 6

[1]What then, shall we say? Shall we go on in sin so that grace may abound?
[2]Let it not be! We who died to sin, how shall we still live in it?
[3]What? Do you not understand that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, we were baptized into His death?
[4]So we were buried with Him through baptism into death, so that as Christ was raised from among the dead by the glory of the Father, so also we should walk in newness of life.
[5]For if we have been joined together in the likeness of His death, so we shall also certainly be in resurrection,
[6]knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *Him* so that the body of sin might be done away with – so that we no longer should serve sin.
[7]For he that has died has been justified from sin.
[8]Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,
[9]knowing that when Christ was raised up from among the dead He never dies again. Death does not rule over Him any more.
[10]For in that He died, He died to sin once for all. But in that He lives, He lives to God.
[11]So also you count yourselves truly dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus, our Lord.
[12]Therefore, do not let sin be king in your mortal body, to obey it in its evil desires.
[13]Do not give your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but give yourselves completely to God as *one* alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God.
[14]For sin shall not lord it over you, for you are not under Law, but under grace.
[15]What then? Shall we sin because we are not under Law, but under grace? Let it not be!
[16]Do you not know that to whom you give yourselves as slaves for obedience, you are slaves to him whom you obey – whether of sin unto death or of obedience to righteousness.
[17]But thanks to God, you were the slaves of sin but you obeyed from the heart the form of teaching to which you were yielded.
[18]And being set free from sin, you became slaves to righteousness.
[19]I speak in the manner of men, because of the weakness of your flesh. For as you gave your members up in bondage to uncleanness, and to lawless act after lawless act, so now devote your members in bondage to righteousness unto holiness.
[20]For when you were the slaves of sin, you were free as to righteousness.
[21]What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.
[22]But now being set free from sin, and having become bondslaves to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end, life everlasting.
[23]For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

CHAPTER 7

[1]Do you not understand, brothers (for I speak to those who know the Law), that the Law rules over a man as long as he lives?
[2]For the married woman is bound by law to the living husband. But if the husband dies, she is freed from the law of her husband.
[3]So, then, while the husband is alive she will be called an adulteress if she becomes another man's. But if the husband should die, she is free from the law, so as not to be an adulteress if she becomes another man's.
[4]So that, my brothers, you also were made dead to the Law through the body of Christ, in order for you to become Another's (who was raised from among the dead so that we could bear fruit to God).
[5]For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sin (which *were* through the Law) worked in our members to bear fruit to death.
[6]But now we have been set free from the

Law, being dead to that in which we were held, so that we should serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.

[7]What then shall we say? *Is* the Law sin? Let it not be *said*! But I did not know sin except through Law. For I would not have recognized lust unless the Law had said, "You shall not lust."

[8]But sin, receiving an opportunity through the commandment, worked out in me every lust. For apart from Law, sin *was* dead.

[9]And I was alive apart from Law once, but the commandment came and sin came alive, and I died.

[10]And the commandment which *was* to life was found to be death to me.

[11]For sin, receiving an opportunity through the commandment, seduced me, and through it killed me.

[12]So that the Law truly is holy and the commandment is holy and just and good.

[13]That which is good, then, has it become death to me? Let it not be! But sin, that it might be revealed as sin, worked death to me by that which is good – so that sin might become excessively sinful through the commandment.

[14]For we know that the Law is spiritual and I am fleshly, being sold under sin.

[15]For I do not approve what I do – for I do not do this which I will, but I do this that I hate.

[16]But if I do what I do not will, I consent to the Law that *it is* good.

[17]Now, then, I am no longer working it out, but the sin living in me *is working it out.*

[18]For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) there dwells no good. For to desire is present with me, but how to work out the good I do not find.

[19]For the good that I desire, I do not do. But the evil I do not desire, this I do.

[20]But if I do that which I do not desire, *it is* no longer I working it out, but sin living in me.

[21]I find, then, a law – that when I desire to do what is right, evil is present with me.

[22]For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man.

[23]But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind and leading me captive to the law of sin which is in my members.

[24]O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ, our Lord!

[25]So then, I myself with the mind truly serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8

[1]*There is* therefore now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

[2]For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus set me free from the law of sin and of death.

[3]For what the Law was not able to do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, *in* sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and to be a sacrifice for sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

[4]in order that the righteous demand of the Law should be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.

[5]For they who are according to the flesh set their mind on the things of the flesh – and they *who are* according to the Spirit on the things of the Spirit.

[6]For the mind of the flesh is death, but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace.

[7]Because the mind of the flesh is enmity towards God – for it is not subject to the law of God, for neither can it be,

[8]and they that are in the flesh are not able to please God.

[9]But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit if the Spirit of God really dwells in you. But if anyone has not the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

[10]But if Christ is in you, the body indeed is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

[11]But if the Spirit of Him who raised up Jesus from among the dead dwells in you, He who raised up the Christ from among the dead will also make your death-doomed bodies live because of His Spirit that dwells in you.

[12]So, then, brothers, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.

[13]For if you live according to the flesh, you are going to die. But if you by the Spirit put to death the deeds of the body, you will live –

[14]for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God!

[15]For you did not receive a spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received a

spirit of adoption in which we cry, Abba – Father!
16The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God.
17And if children, also heirs, truly heirs of God and joint-heirs of Christ, if we indeed suffer together, so that we may also be glorified together.
18For I calculate that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy *to be compared* with the glory about to be revealed to us.
19For the creation eagerly looks out for the unveiling of the sons of God,
20for the creation has been made subject to weakness (not of its own will, but because of Him who made it subject) in hope
21that the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of decay into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22For we know that the whole creation groans together and labors together in pain until now.
23And not only so, but even we ourselves, having the first-fruit of the Spirit, we ourselves groan in ourselves, waiting for adoption – the redemption of our body.
24For we were saved in hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. For what anyone sees, why does he also hope for it?
25But if we hope for that which we do not see, we wait with patience.
26And in the same way the Spirit also joins in to help our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself pleads our case for us with groanings that cannot be spoken.
27But He who searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because He pleads the case for the saints according to God.
28And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.
29Because whom He foreknew, He also predestinated *to be* conformed to the image of His Son, in order that He might be the firstborn among many brothers.
30And whom He predestinated, these He also called. And whom He called, these He also justified. And whom He justified, these He also glorified.
31What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who *can be* against us?
32Truly, He who did not withhold His own Son, but surrendered Him for us all, shall He not also freely give us all things with Him?
33Who shall bring any charge against God's elect? *It is* God who justifies!
34Who is he that condemns? Christ *is the One* who died! Yes, rather, He is also raised up (who also is at the right hand of God, who also pleads our case for us).
35Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall* trouble or distress or persecution or hunger or nakedness or danger or sword?
36As it is written, "For Your sake we are killed all the day long. We were counted as sheep for slaughter."
37But in all these things we more than conquer through Him who loved us.
38For I am persuaded that neither death nor life nor angels nor rulers nor powers nor things present nor things to come –
39nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord.

CHAPTER 9

1I tell the truth in Christ. I do not lie, my conscience witnessing with me in the Holy Spirit,
2that I have great grief and pain that never stops in my heart.
3For I myself was wishing to be a curse from Christ for my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh –
4who are Israelites, to whom belong the sonship and the glory and the covenants and the Law-giving and the service and the promises.
5To whom belong the fathers, and from whom comes the Christ, according to the flesh (Who is God-blessed over all forever! Amen!).
6Not, however, that the word of God has failed! For those are not all Israel who are out of Israel.
7Nor *are* all *of them* children because they are seed out of Abraham. But, "In Isaac shall seed be called to you."
8That is to say, the children of the flesh are not the ones who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.
9For this word is of promise, "According to this time I will come, and there shall be a son *born* to Sarah."
10And not only *this,* but also when Rebecca had conceived by one, our father Isaac,

11 (for *the children* had not yet been born), nor had they done anything good or evil, so that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him who calls –
12 It was said to her, "The elder shall serve the younger." –
13 according as it has been written, "Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated."
14 What then shall we say? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? Let it not be *said*!
15 For He said to Moses, "I will show mercy to whom I desire to show mercy, and I will have pity on whom I desire to have pity."
16 So then *it is* not of him that wills or of him that runs, but of God who shows mercy.
17 For Scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very thing I raised you up, so that I might show My power in you and so that My name might be made known in all the earth."
18 So, then, He shows mercy to whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires.
19 You will then say to me, Why does He still find fault, for who has resisted His purpose?
20 Yes, rather, O man, who are you that answers against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him who formed it, Why did you make me this way?
21 Or, does not the potter have authority over the clay, out of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?
22 And *what* if God, intending to show wrath and to make His power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction?
23 And *also* that He might make known the riches of His glory on vessels of mercy which He beforehand prepared for glory –
24 even us whom He also has called, not only among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles.
25 As He says also in Hosea, "I will call that which is not My people, 'My people!,' and that which is not loved, 'Beloved!'
26 And in the place where it was said to them, You are not My people, there they shall be called sons of the living God."
27 But Isaiah cries out in regard to Israel, "If the number of the sons of Israel are as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved,
28 for *He is* bringing the matter to an end and cutting it short in righteousness, because the Lord will do a short work on the earth."
29 And as Isaiah said before, "Except the Lord of Hosts had left us a seed, we would have become as Sodom and would have been like Go-mor-rah."
30 What then shall we say – that the Gentiles that do not follow after righteousness have gotten righteousness, but a righteousness that is by faith?
31 But Israel following after a law of righteousness did not attain a law of righteousness?
32 Why? Because *it was* not of faith, but as by works of the Law. For they stumbled at the Stone-of-stumbling,
33 even as it has been written, "Behold! I place in Zion a Stone-of-stumbling and a Rock-of-offense. And everyone who believes on Him shall not be ashamed."

CHAPTER 10

1 Brothers! Indeed, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel's sake is for them to be saved.
2 For I testify to them that they have zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For being ignorant of God's righteousness and trying to set up their own righteousness, they did not put themselves under the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.
5 For Moses tells of the righteousness which is of the Law, that, "the man who has practiced those things shall live by them."
6 But the righteousness of faith speaks in this way, "You may not say in your heart, Who shall go up into Heaven?" – that is, in order to bring Christ down.
7 Or, "Who shall go down into the abyss?" – that is, in order to bring Christ up from among the dead.
8 But what does it say? – "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" – that is, the word of faith which we preach.
9 So that if you confess the Lord Jesus with your mouth and believe in your heart that God raised Him from among the dead, you shall be saved.
10 For with the heart man believes to righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses to salvation.
11 For the Scripture says, "Everyone who believes on Him shall not be ashamed."
12 For there is no difference between Jew and Greek. For the same Lord of all is rich toward all that call on Him.

13For everyone who calls on the name of
the Lord shall be saved.
14How then shall they call on Him whom
they did not believe? And how shall they
believe on Him of whom they have not
heard? And how shall they hear without
preaching?
15And how shall they preach unless they
are sent? As it has been written, "How
beautiful are the feet of those who are
preaching the gospel of peace, of those
preaching the gospel of good things."
16But not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah
says, "Lord, who believed our report?"
17So then faith *comes* by hearing and
hearing by the word of God.
18But I say, Did they not hear? Yes, rather
their voice went out into all the earth, and
their words to the ends of the world.
19But I say, Did not Israel know? First,
Moses says, "I will cause you to be jealous
by *those who are* not a nation. I will anger
you by a nation without understanding."
20And Isaiah is very bold and says, "I was
found by those who were not trying to find
Me. I was revealed to those who were not
seeking after Me."
21But to Israel He says, "All the day long I
stretched out My hands to an unbelieving
and contradicting people."

CHAPTER 11

1I say then, Did God cast away His people?
Let it not be *said*! For I also am an Israelite,
of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of
Benjamin.
2God did not throw aside His people whom
He foreknew. Do you not know what the
Scripture says *in the history* of Elijah, how
he pleads with God against Israel, saying,
3"Lord, they killed Your prophets and
they dug down Your altars, and I alone am
left, and they seek my life."
4But what does the divine answer say to
him – "I left to Myself seven thousand men
who have not bowed a knee to Baal."
5So then also in the present time there has
been a remnant according to the election of
grace.
6But if by grace, no longer of works –
otherwise grace no longer proves to be grace.
But if of works, it is no longer of grace –
otherwise work no longer proves to be work.
7What then? Whatever Israel looked for, it
did not obtain. But the chosen have gotten
it, and the rest were blinded –
8even as it has been written, "God gave
them a spirit of slumber, eyes that do not
see and ears that do not hear," to this day.
9And David says, "Let their table be for a
snare and for a trap and for a stumbling-
block and for a reward to them.
10Let their eyes be darkened so as not to
see, and, Bow down their back always."
11I say, then, Did they stumble so that
they might fall? Let it not be *said*! But by
their falling away, salvation *is granted* to the
Gentiles, so as to cause them to be jealous.
12But if their falling away is the riches of
the world, and their loss the riches of the
Gentiles, how much more their fullness?
13For I speak to you, the Gentiles – since
I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I glorify my
ministry –
14if by any means I shall cause *those who*
are my flesh to be jealous and shall save
some from among them.
15For if their rejection becomes the recon-
ciliation of the world, what *then* the recep-
tion except life from among the dead?
16Now if the first-fruit is holy, the lump is
too. And if the root is holy, the branches are
too.
17But if some of the branches were broken
off and being a wild olive tree you were
grafted in among them, and came to share
with them the root and of the fatness of the
olive tree,
18do not boast against the branches. But if
you do boast, *remember* that you do not
bear the root, but the root bears you.
19You will then say, The branches were
broken off so that I might be grafted in.
20Well! They were broken off by unbelief.
And you stand by faith. Do not be high-
minded, but fear!
21For if God did not spare the natural
limbs, perhaps He will not spare you either.
22Note then the goodness and severity of
God: On those who fell, severity. And on
you, goodness – if you keep on in *His*
goodness; otherwise you too will be cut off.
23And if they do not keep on in unbelief,
they also shall be grafted in. For God is able
to graft them in again.
24For if you were cut out of the olive tree
which is wild by nature, and, contrary to
nature were grafted into a good olive tree –
how much more shall these who are accord-
ing to nature be grafted into their own olive
tree?
25For I do not want you to be ignorant of

this mystery, brothers (so that you may not be wise in your own selves), that hardness in part has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.
[26]And so all Israel shall be saved, even as it has been written, "Out of Zion the Deliverer shall come. And He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.
[27]And this is My covenant to them – when I have taken away their sins."
[28]Indeed, as regards the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes. But as regards the election, beloved for the fathers' sake.
[29]For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance.
[30]For as you also in times past were unbelieving, but now have been shown mercy through their unbelief,
[31]so also these now have not believed in regard to your mercy, so that they too may have mercy shown them.
[32]For God shut all up together in unbelief, so that He might show mercy to all.
[33]O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments! And His ways are past finding out!
[34]For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who became His advisor?
[35]Or, who has first given to Him, and it shall be given back to him again?
[36]For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things: to Him be glory forever, amen!

CHAPTER 12

[1]Therefore, brothers, I call on you by the mercies of God to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing to God – *which* is your reasonable service.
[2]And be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what is the good and pleasing and perfect will of God.
[3]For through the grace which is given to me I say to everyone that is among you, Do not be high-minded above what you ought to think. But set your mind so as to think wisely, according as God has given to each a measure of faith.
[4]For even as in one body we have many members, but the members do not have the same use,
[5]so we, the many, are one body in Christ, and everyone members of one another.
[6]But we have different gifts according to the grace which is given to us. If it is prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to how much faith –
[7]or ministry, in serving – or he who teaches, in teaching –
[8]or he who comforts, in comforting – he who is giving, with an open heart. And he who is leading, with eagerness – he who shows mercy, in cheerfulness.
[9]*Let your* love be without pretending. Hate evil and hold tight to that which is good.
[10]*Be* tender-hearted toward one another, in brotherly love, going before one another in giving honor –
[11]not careless in business, but warm in spirit, serving the Lord.
[12]*If you are* in hope, rejoicing – in trouble, enduring – in prayer, steadily keeping on,
[13]providing for the needs of the saints, following after hospitality.
[14]Bless those who persecute you – bless and do not curse.
[15]Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep.
[16]Be of the same mind toward one another, not minding the high things, but going along with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own selves.
[17]Pay no one evil for evil. Think beforehand to provide things honest before all men.
[18]If possible, as far as is in you, be at peace with all men.
[19]Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give place to anger. For it has been written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord."
[20]So if your enemy should be hungry, feed him. If he should be thirsty, give him a drink – for doing this, you will heap coals of fire on his head.
[21]Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13

[1]Let every soul put himself under the higher authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and the authorities that exist have been appointed by God.
[2]So that he who sets himself against the authority sets himself against the order of God. And they who do resist shall receive judgment to themselves.
[3]For the rulers are not frightening to good works, but to evil. Do you desire not to be

afraid of the authority? Do good and you shall have praise from it.
4For it is a servant of God to your good. But if you do evil, be afraid. For it does not wear the sword in vain. For it is a servant of God, a punisher for wrath to him that does evil.
5That is why *it is* needful to be under it – not because of wrath only, but also for the sake of conscience.
6For because of this you also pay taxes – for they are servants of God, always giving attention to this same thing.
7Then give to all their dues – taxes to whom taxes *are due,* custom to whom custom *is due,* fear to whom fear *is due,* and honor to whom honor *is due.*
8Do not owe anything to anyone, except to love one another – for he who loves the other has fulfilled the Law.
9For, "You shall not commit adultery; You shall not commit murder; You shall not steal; You shall not bear false witness; You shall not lust," and if there is any other commandment it is summed up in this word, in this, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
10Love does not work any ill to its neighbor, so love is the fulfilling of the Law.
11This also, knowing the time, that *it is* already the hour that we should be aroused from sleep – for now our salvation is nearer than when we believed.
12The night is far gone and the day is near, so let us throw off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light.
13Let us walk honorably, as in daytime – not in carousings and drinking, not in *unlawful* intercourse and lustful acts, not in fighting and envy.
14But put on the Lord Jesus Christ and do not take thought for the lusts of the flesh.

CHAPTER 14

1And receive him who is weak in the faith, not for the purpose of judging his opinions.
2One believes he may eat all things. Another, being weak, eats vegetables.
3Do not let the one who eats *meat* despise the one who does not eat. And he who does not eat, let him not judge him who eats – for God has adopted him for Himself.
4He stands or falls to his own master. And he shall be made to stand, for God is able to make him stand.
5One judges one day above another. Another judges every day *alike.* Let each be fully persuaded in his own mind.
6He who regards the day has respect to the Lord. And he who does not regard the day does not do it in respect to the Lord. He who eats does so to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. And he who does not eat does not eat for the Lord's *sake* and gives thanks to God.
7For not one of us lives to himself, and not one dies to himself.
8For both if we should live, we live to the Lord, and if we should die, we die to the Lord. Both, then, if we should live and if we should die, we are the Lord's.
9For this Christ both died and rose and lived again, so that He might rule over both the living and the dead.
10But you – why do you judge your brother? Or again, You – why do you belittle your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
11For it has been written, "I live, says the Lord, so that every knee shall bow to Me and every tongue shall confess to God."
12So, then, each of us shall give account of himself to God.
13No longer, then, should we judge one another. But rather judge this – Do not put a stumbling-block or reason to fall before your brother.
14I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean of itself – except to him who judges anything to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.
15But if your brother is grieved on account of *your* food, you no longer walk according to love. Do not with your food destroy him for whom Christ died.
16Then do not let your good be slandered.
17For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
18For he who serves Christ in these things is pleasing to God and approved by men.
19So then let us follow the things of peace, and the things that edify one another.
20Do not throw down the work of God for the sake of food. All things are indeed pure, but *it is* evil to the man who is eating through stumbling.
21It is not right to eat flesh or drink wine or to *do anything* in which your brother stumbles, or is scandalized, or is weak.
22Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Happy is he who does not

condemn himself by what he approves.
23But he who doubts, if he eats, has been condemned, because it is not of faith. And whatever is not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15

1And we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak and not try to please ourselves.
2For let everyone of us please his neighbor for good, to build him up.
3For even Christ did not please Himself, but as it has been written, "The curses of those who were cursing You fell on Me."
4For whatever things were written in the past were written before for our learning, so that through patience and comfort of the Scriptures we might have hope.
5Now the God of patience and comfort give you *grace* to mind the same thing with one another according to Christ Jesus.
6So that with one mind, with one mouth, you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7Then take one another to your *hearts* just as Christ also took us to *Himself* to *the* glory of God.
8But I say that Jesus Christ has become a servant of circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises of the fathers.
9And for the Gentiles to glorify God for mercy, as it has been written, "Because of this I will confess to You among the Gentiles, and I will praise Your name."
10And again it says, "Rejoice with His people, Gentiles."
11And again, "Praise the Lord, all the Gentiles, and praise Him, all the peoples."
12And again, Isaiah says, "There shall be the Root of Jesse, and He that arises to reign over the Gentiles, in Him the Gentiles shall hope."
13Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that you may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Spirit.
14But, my brothers, I myself am also persuaded about you, that you yourselves are full of goodness, having been filled with all knowledge, being able also to warn one another.
15But I did more boldly write to you, brothers, partly to remind you, because of the grace which was given to me under God.
16For *it was given* to me to be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, sacredly ministering the gospel of God, in order that the offering up of the Gentiles might be pleasing, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
17Therefore I have my glorying in Christ Jesus in those things having to do with God.
18For I will not dare speak anything of what Christ has not done through me, to the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed
19– of signs and wonders in power, in the power of God's Spirit, so that I have fully preached the gospel of Christ from Jerusalem and in a circle as far as Il-lyr-i-cum.
20And so I was eager to preach the gospel where Christ had not been named, so that I might not build on another's foundation,
21but as it has been written, "They shall see, to whom nothing was told about Him. And those that have not heard shall understand."
22For this reason also I was kept back many times from coming to you.
23But now having no more opportunity in these borders, and having a great longing to come to you for many years, whenever I go to Spain I will come to you.
24For I hope in going through to see you, and to be sent forward to there by you, if first I shall share and be satisfied by you.
25But now I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints.
26For Mac-e-do-ni-a and A-chai-a were pleased to make a certain gift to the poor among the saints who are in Jerusalem.
27They have been pleased and they have been their debtors. For if the Gentiles took part in their spiritual things, they ought also to minister to them in fleshly things.
28Then when I have finished this and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fullness of blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30And I beg you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, to strongly help me in prayers to God for me,
31so that I may be delivered from those in Judea who are unbelieving, and that my gift which is for Jerusalem may be pleasing to the saints,
32that I may come to you in joy, by the will of God, and that I may be refreshed by you.
33And the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 16

[1]And I commend to you our sister Phoebe, who is a servant of the Cen-chre-an church,
[2]that you may receive her in the Lord, as saints should and you may help her in whatever matter she may need you. For she also has been a helper of many, and of myself.
[3]Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,
[4]who laid down their own necks for my life, whom not only I thank but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
[5]And greet the church at their house, and my beloved Ep-e-ne-tus, who is a first-fruit of A-chai-a for Christ.
[6]Greet Mary, who did much labor for us.
[7]Salute An-dro-ni-cus and Junias, my kinsmen and fellow-prisoners, noted among the apostles who even were in Christ before me.
[8]Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.
[9]Greet Urbanus, our helper in Christ, and my beloved Stach-ys.
[10]Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ *and* those of the household of A-ris-to-bu-lus.
[11]Greet He-ro-di-on, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Nar-cis-sus, who are in the Lord.
[12]Greet Try-phe-na and Try-pho-sa, who labor in the Lord. Greet Persis, the beloved, who much labored in the Lord.
[13]Greet Rufus, the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
[14]Salute A-syn-cri-tus, Phleg-on, Hermas, Pat-ro-bas, Hermes and the brothers with them.
[15]Greet Phil-ol-o-gus and Julias, Nereus and his sister and O-lym-pas, and all the saints with them.
[16]Greet one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ send greetings to you.
[17]Now, I beg you, brothers, to consider those who make the divisions and causes of stumbling contrary to the teaching which you have learned. And turn away from them.
[18]For such ones do not serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly. And by smooth words and praise *they* deceive the hearts of the innocent.
[19]For your obedience reached to all. So I rejoice concerning you. But I would have you to be wise to good and simple as to evil.
[20]And the God of peace will bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
[21]Timothy, my fellow-worker, and Lucius, and Jason, and So-sip-a-ter, my kindred greet you.
[22]I, Tertius, who wrote you the epistle in the Lord greet you.
[23]Gaius, the host of the whole church and me, greets you. Erastus, the steward of the city, and Quartus the brother, greet you.
[24]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
[25]Now to Him that is able to establish you according to my gospel – and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revealing of the mystery (regarding which, silence has been kept during eternal ages,
[26]but now has been made plain,) and by prophetic Scriptures, according to commandment of the everlasting God, made known for obedience of faith to all the nations,
[27]the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever. Amen.

The FIRST Letter to the CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, called by God's will to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, and Sos-the-nes the brother,
[2]to the church of God which is in Corinth, who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, called-out saints, with all the ones who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place – both theirs and ours.
[3]Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[4]I thank my God always because of you, for the grace of God that was given to you in Christ Jesus,
[5]that you were made rich in Him in everything: in all you say and in all you know
[6]– even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,
[7]so that you are not behind in any gift, waiting for the revealing of our Lord Jesus Christ,
[8]who also will confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ
[9]– God is faithful, by whom you were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
[10]Now I urge you brothers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree in what you say and that there be no divisions among you. But be knit together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
[11]For it was revealed to me about you, my brothers, by those who are of Chloe, that there are arguments about you.
[12]But I say this, that each of you claims, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Peter, and I of Christ.
[13]Has Christ been divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul?
[14]I thank God that I did not baptize any of you, except Crispus and Gaius,
[15]so that no one should say that I baptized into my name.
[16]And I also baptized the household of Stephanas. As to the rest I do not know any others I baptized.
[17]For Christ did not send me to baptize but to preach the gospel – not in wisdom of word, so that the cross of Christ might not be made of no value.
[18]For the preaching of the cross is foolishness to those that are being lost, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God.
[19]For it has been written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise and I will set aside the understanding of the intelligent ones."
[20]Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the lawyer of this age? Did God not make the wisdom of this world foolish?
[21]For since in the wisdom of God the world did not know God by wisdom, God was pleased by the foolishness of preaching to save those that believe.
[22]Since both the Jews ask for a sign and the Greeks look for wisdom,
[23]yet we preach Christ crucified – a cause of stumbling to the Jews and foolishness to the Greeks,
[24]but to those who are the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is God's power and God's wisdom.
[25]Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
[26]For you see your calling, brothers, that there are not many wise according to the flesh, not many powerful, not many high-born.
[27]But God chose the foolish things of the world so that He might put the wise to shame. And God chose the weak things of the world so that He might put the strong things to shame.
[28]And God chose the low-born of the world and the things of little value, and the things that are nothing – so that He might bring to nothing the things that are –
[29]so that no flesh might glory in His presence.
[30]But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who was made to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption
[31]– so that, even as it has been written, "He that glories, let him glory in the Lord."

CHAPTER 2

[1]And when I came to you, brothers, I did not come with excellency of word or wisdom, declaring to you the testimony of God.
[2]For I decided not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified.
[3]And I was with you in weakness and in

fear and in much trembling.
[4]And my word and my preaching *was* not in moving words of human wisdom, but in proof of the Spirit and of power –
[5]so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
[6]But we speak wisdom among the perfect. But not the wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing,
[7]but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, that which God has hidden and ordained for our glory before the world –
[8]which not one of the rulers of this world has known (for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory).
[9]But even as it has been written, "Eye has not seen and ear has not heard," nor has it entered into the heart of man, "the things which God has prepared for those that love Him."
[10]But God has revealed *them* to us by His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.
[11]For who among men knows the things of man, except the spirit of man which is in him? So also no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.
[12]But we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, so that we might know the things given to us by God –
[13]which we also speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but in *the words* the Holy Spirit teaches, explaining spiritual things by spiritual *means.*
[14]But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him – neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually understood.
[15]But the spiritual one understands all things and he is judged by no one.
[16]For who has known the mind of the Lord? Who shall teach Him? And we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3

[1]And, brothers, I could not speak to you as to spiritual ones, but as to fleshly ones, as babes in Christ.
[2]I gave you milk to drink and not solid food, for you were not yet able to bear it. But even now you are not yet able,
[3]for you are still fleshly. For since divisions and jealousy and fighting are among you, are you not fleshly and walking naturally?
[4]For when one says, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are you not fleshly?
[5]Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers through whom you believed, and as the Lord gave to each.
[6]I planted. Apollos watered. But God gave growth.
[7]So that he who plants is not anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives growth!
[8]But he who plants and he who waters are one. But each one shall receive his own reward according to his own labor.
[9]For we are fellow-workers of God. You are God's field, God's building.
[10]I have laid the foundation as a wise architect, according to the grace of God which was given to me. And another builds. But let each one be careful how he builds.
[11]For no one can lay any other foundation than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
[12]Now if anyone build on this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, grass or straw,
[13]the work of each one will be revealed. For the Day will make it known, because it is revealed in fire. And the fire will test the work of each one, what kind it is.
[14]If the work of any man which he built endures, he shall receive a reward.
[15]If the work of anyone is burned, he shall suffer loss. But he himself shall be saved, but so as by fire.
[16]Do you not know you are the temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwells in you?
[17]If anyone defile the temple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God (which you are) is holy.
[18]Let no one deceive himself! If anyone of you imagines he is wise in this age, let him become foolish so that he may be wise.
[19]For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it has been written, "He takes the wise in their own wickedness."
[20]And again, "The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are worthless."
[21]So let no man glory in men. For all things are yours,
[22]whether Paul or Apollos or Peter or the world or life or death or things present or things to come – All are yours,
[23]and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4

[1]Let a man think of us as ministers of Christ and keepers of the mysteries of God.
[2]But as to the rest, it is necessary in managers one must be found faithful.
[3]But to me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's day. But neither do I judge myself.
[4]For I am aware of nothing of myself. But I have not been justified by this, but He who judges me is the Lord.
[5]Then do not judge anything before the time, until the Lord has come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the thoughts of all hearts. And then shall each one have praise from God.
[6]And these things, brothers, I have changed to fit Apollos and myself for your sakes, so that you may learn in us not to think above what has been written, in order that none of you may be puffed up against one another.
[7]For who makes you to differ? And what do you have which you did not receive? But now if you did receive, why do you boast as one who did not receive?
[8]You are already satisfied! You are already rich! You ruled as kings without us! And I wish you surely did rule, so that we also might rule with you.
[9]For I believe that God has set us, the apostles, out last, as it were appointed to death. For we became a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men.
[10]We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are glorious, but we have no honor.
[11]Even until now we both hunger and thirst, and are naked and are beaten and wander about without a home.
[12]And *we* labor, working with our own hands – being cursed, we bless – being persecuted, we bear it –
[13]being defamed, we beg. We are made as filth of the world, dirt wiped off by all to this day.
[14]I do not write these things to shame you, but I warn you as my beloved children.
[15]For if you have ten thousand teachers in Christ, yet not many fathers – for I fathered you in Christ Jesus through the gospel.
[16]So I urge you, be imitators of me.
[17]For this reason I sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved child and one faithful in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways that are in Christ – just as I teach everywhere in every church.
[18]Now as to my not coming to you, some were puffed up.
[19]But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will. And I will not mark the word of those who are proud, but the power.
[20]For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power!
[21]What do you want, that I should come to you with a rod, or in love and in a spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5

[1]It is commonly said *there is* fornication among you – and such fornication as is not even named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
[2]And you are proud and have not rather mourned, so that he who did this deed might be taken away from among you.
[3]For indeed I (as being absent in body but present in spirit) have already judged him who has done this thing, as though I were present,
[4]in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ (you being gathered together with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ)
[5]to deliver such a one to Satan in order to destroy the flesh, so that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
[6]Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven will leaven a whole lump?
[7]So purge out the old leaven so that you may be a new lump, according as you are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us.
[8]Then let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with sincerity and truth, *which is* not leavened.
[9]I wrote to you in a letter not to keep company with fornicators,
[10]and not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or robbers or worshipers of idols – for then you would have to go out of the world.
[11]But now I wrote to you not to keep company with *him,* if anyone called a brother is either a fornicator or covetous or an idolator or a reviler or a drunkard or a robber. Do not even eat with such a one.
[12]For what *is it* to me to judge those who are outside too? Do you not judge those who are inside?

13 But God judges those who are outside. And you shall put that wicked person out from among yourselves!

CHAPTER 6

1 If anyone of you has a matter against another, do you dare go to law before the unjust and not before the saints?
2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more then the things of this life?
4 If then you have judgment *as to* things of this life, set those up who are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. So! Is there not a wise one among you, not even one who is able to decide between his brother *and another brother?*
6 But brother goes to law with brother. And this before unbelievers!
7 Already, then, there is a failure among you, that you have lawsuits among yourselves. Why do you not instead suffer injustice? Why not rather be cheated?
8 But you do wrong and cheat, and these things to brothers!
9 Do you not know that the unjust shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived, neither fornicators or idolaters or adulterers or abusers of themselves as women – or abusers of themselves with men –
10 or thieves or covetous ones or drunkards or name-callers or robbers shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And some of you were these things. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful to me, but not all things do good. All things are lawful to me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
13 Food is for the belly, and the belly is for food, but God will bring both this and these to nothing. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord. And the Lord is for the body.
14 And God has both raised up the Lord and will raise us up by His power.
15 Do you know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and share *His* members with a harlot? Let it not be!
16 Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body? For He says, "The two shall be one flesh."
17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication! Every sin that a man does is outside the body. But he who commits fornication sins against his own body.
19 Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit in you, which you have from God?
20 And you are not your own. You were bought with a price. Then glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7

1 But as to the things you wrote me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 But because of fornication, let each one have his own wife. And let each one have her own husband.
3 Let the husband give proper kindness to the wife, and in the same way also the wife to the husband.
4 The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does.* And in the same way the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife.
5 Do not deprive one another, except by agreement for a time, so that you may be free for fasting and prayer. But come together again into one place so that Satan may not tempt you because of your inability to contain yourselves.
6 But I say this by way of permission, not by way of command.
7 For I wish that all men were even as myself. But each one has his own gift from God, one in this way and another in that.
8 But I say to the unmarried and the widows, it is good for them if they should remain as I am.
9 However, if they do not have control of themselves, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn.
10 But to the married I command (not I, but the Lord,) The wife should not be separated from her husband.
11 But if she is separated, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband. And the husband *ought* not to leave his wife.
12 But to the rest I say (not the Lord,) If any brother has an unbelieving wife and she

agrees to live with him, let him not leave her.
13 And the woman who has an unbelieving husband and he agrees to live with her, let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife. And the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the husband. For otherwise your children are unclean, but now are holy.
15 But if the unbeliever separates himself, let him separate himself. The brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, But God has called us in peace.
16 For what do you know, O wife, whether you shall save your husband? Or what do you know, O husband, whether you shall save your wife?
17 But to each one as God has given, as the Lord has called each, so let him walk. And so I order in all the churches.
18 Was anyone called who had been circumcised? Let him not be uncircumcised. Was anyone called not being circumcised? Let him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing. And not being circumcised is nothing. But keeping God's commandments *is everything.*
20 Each one in the calling in which he was called, let him live in this way.
21 Were you called a slave? Do not let it be a care to you. But if you are able to become free, use it for a better reason.
22 For he who is called a slave in the Lord is a free man of the Lord. And so is he who is called free, *he* is a slave of Christ.
23 You were bought with a price. Do not become the slaves of men.
24 Brothers, in whichever way he was called, let each one live with God in that way.
25 Now as to virgins, I do not have any commandment of the Lord. Yet I give judgment as one who has received mercy from the Lord to be faithful:
26 This then is *what* I think is good (because of the present distress): that *it is* good for a man to be this way.
27 Have you been bound to a wife? Do not try to be free. Have you been freed from a wife? Do not look for a wife.
28 But if you also did get married, you did not sin. And if a virgin has gotten married, she did not sin. But *you* shall have much trouble in the flesh. But I spare you.
29 But this I say, my brothers, the time is short. The rest is: That even those who have wives should be as not having *them* – and those weeping as not weeping –
30 and the ones rejoicing as not rejoicing – and the ones buying as not owning anything
31 and the ones using this world as not using it as their very own – for the ways of this world are passing away.
32 But I desire for you to be free from care. The unmarried one cares for the things of the Lord, how he shall please the Lord.
33 But he that is married cares for the things of the world, how he shall please his wife.
34 The wife and the virgin are different. The unmarried one cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit. But she that is married cares for the things of the world, how she shall please her husband.
35 And I say this for your own good, not that I may place a snare in front of you, but for that which is right and that you may serve the Lord without being distracted.
36 But if anyone considers it is behaving indecently towards his virginity (if he is beyond *his* prime, and so it ought to be,) let him do what he chooses – he does not sin – let them marry.
37 But he who stands firm in his heart, not having any need, but who has authority over his own will (and he has judged this thing in his heart, to keep his own virginity,) he does well.
38 So that he that gives in marriage does well, and he that does not give in marriage does better.
39 A wife is bound by law for as long as her husband is living. But if her husband is dead, she is free to be married to whom she pleases – only in the Lord.
40 But according to my judgment, she is happier if she could stay unmarried. And I believe I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now about things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.
2 But if anyone thinks he knows anything, he has not known anything as he ought to know it.
3 But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him.
4 Then, as to eating things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world. And *there is* no other God except one.
5 For even though there are *those* called

gods, whether in the heavens or on the earth, as there are many gods and many lords,
6 yet to us *there is* one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we for Him – and one Lord Jesus Christ by whom are all things – and we by Him.
7 But this knowledge is not in all. But some being fully aware of the idol eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol even until now. And their conscience being weak are defiled.
8 But food does not commend us to God. For neither if we eat are we the better, nor if we do not eat are we the worse.
9 But be careful for fear this strength of yours may become a cause of stumbling to those who are weak.
10 For if anyone sees you who have knowledge dining in an idol-temple, will not the weak one's conscience be lifted up so as to eat things sacrificed to idols?
11 And through your knowledge the weak brother, for whom Christ died, will fall.
12 But sinning in this way against the brothers and wounding their weak conscience, you are sinning against Christ.
13 So if food causes my brother to stumble, I would never eat flesh forever, in order that I may not cause my brother to stumble.

CHAPTER 9

1 Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?
2 If I am not an apostle to others, yet without doubt I am to you. For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.
3 My answer to those who judge me is this:
4 Do we not have authority to eat and to drink?
5 Do we not have authority to lead around a sister, a wife, as the other apostles, and Peter, and the brothers of the Lord also *do*.
6 Or *is it* only Barnabas and I who have no right to quit working?
7 Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of the fruit at any time? Or who shepherds a flock and does not partake of the milk of the flock?
8 Do I speak these things according to the ways of men? Or does not the Law also say these things?
9 For it has been written in the law of Moses, "You shall not muzzle an ox treading out corn." Is it *because* God cares for the oxen?
10 Or *does* He say it only because of us? It was written for us, because he who plows ought to plow in hope. And he who treads out grain in hope *ought* to share in hope.
11 If we have sown spiritual things to you, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your fleshly things?
12 If others share in the authority over you, *should* not rather we? But we did not use this authority. But we endure all things for fear that we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do you not know that those who labor *about* holy things eat of the temple? Those attending the altar share with the altar.
14 Even so the Lord has commanded to those who preach the gospel, to live of the gospel.
15 But I did not use any of these things. And I did not write these things that it should be so with me. For *it would be* better for me to die than that anyone should make my glorying without effect.
16 For if I preach the gospel, there is no glory to me, for great necessity is laid on me and it is a calamity to me if I do not preach the gospel.
17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if against my will, I am entrusted with a great duty.
18 What then is my reward? – that in preaching the gospel I should make the gospel of Christ free – so that I may not misuse my authority in the gospel.
19 For being free from all, I myself became a slave to all, so that I might gain the most.
20 And I became as a Jew to the Jews, so that I might gain Jews – to those under Law as under Law, so that I might gain those under Law –
21 and to those outside Law as outside Law (not being outside law to God, but under law to Christ) that I might gain those outside Law.
22 To the weak, I became as weak, so that I might gain the weak. To all these I have become all things so that by all means I might save some.
23 And I do this for the sake of the gospel, so that I might be one who shares in it.
24 Do you not know that the ones who run in a race really all run, but only one receives the prize? So run that you may win.
25 But everyone who tries to win in all things controls himself. Then they really *do it* so that they may win a crown that

vanishes away, but we *one* that lasts forever.
[26]So then I do not run uncertainly, nor fight as one beating the air.
[27]But I keep my body under discipline and bring it into captivity for fear that I may by some means myself be rejected after I have preached to others.

CHAPTER 10

[1]Now I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud. And all passed through the sea.
[2]And all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea.
[3]And all ate the same spiritual food.
[4]And all drank the same spiritual drink—for they drank of the spiritual rock following *them*, and that Rock was Christ.
[5]Yet God was not pleased with most of them, for they were slain in the desert.
[6]But these things became examples for us, so that we may not be persons who lust after evil things, even as they also lusted.
[7]Neither be worshipers of Idols, even as some of them, for it has been written, "The people sat down to eat and to drink and got up to play."
[8]Neither should we commit fornication, even as some of them committed fornication (and twenty-three thousand fell in one day).
[9]Nor would we try Christ, as also some of them tested Him and were slain by serpents.
[10]Nor should you murmur, as some of them murmured and were killed by the destroyer.
[11]Now all these things happened as examples to them and were written down for warning to us, on whom the ends of the ages have come
[12]—so let him that thinks that he stands be careful lest he fall.
[13]No temptation has taken you except what is common to man. But God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able. But with the temptation, He will make a way of escape, so that you may be able to bear it.
[14]Therefore, my dear loved ones, flee from idol-worshiping.
[15]I speak as to wise men. You judge what I say.
[16]The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the partaking of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?
[17]Because we, the many, are one loaf, one body, for we all partake of the one loaf.
[18]Look at Israel according to the flesh. Are not the ones eating the sacrifices those who share with the altar?
[19]What do I say then, that the idol is anything or that which is offered in sacrifice is anything?
[20]*No!* But the things the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God. But I do not want you to share with demons
[21]— you cannot drink the Lord's cup and the cup of demons! You cannot eat of the Lord's table and the table of demons!
[22]Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He is?
[23]All things are lawful for me, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful for me, but not all things edify.
[24]Let no one pursue his own *welfare,* but each one the other's.
[25]Eat everything that is sold in a market, in no way inquiring because of conscience.
[26]"For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it."
[27]But if anyone of the unbelievers invites you and you desire to go, eat all that is set before you, in no way inquiring because of conscience.
[28]But if anyone says to you, This is a thing sacrificed to an idol, do not eat for his sake who showed it, and the conscience: "For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it."
[29]But conscience, I say, not that of yourself, but that of the other man. For why is my freedom judged by another's conscience?
[30]But if I partake by grace, why am I slandered for that for which I give thanks?
[31]Therefore, whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.
[32]Do not give any occasion of stumbling, either to the Jews or the Greeks or to the church of God.
[33]Even as I also please in all things, not pursuing my own profit, but that of the many, so that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11

[1]Be imitators of me, even as I also *am of* Christ.
[2]Now, brothers, I praise you that you have remembered me in all things, holding fast the teachings just as I taught them to you.
[3]But I want you to know that Christ is the
[4]Every man who prays or prophesies *with anything* on his head puts his Head to shame
[5]— and every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered puts her head to shame. For it is one and the same as if her

head had been shaved.
[6]For if a woman is not covered, let her also have her hair cut off. But if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut off or to be shaven, let her be covered.
[7]For, indeed, being the image and glory of God, man ought not to have his head covered. But woman is the glory of man.
[8]For man is not of the woman, but woman of the man.
[9]For also man was not created for the sake of the woman, but woman for man's sake.
[10]For this reason the woman ought to have authority on the head, for the sake of the angels.
[11]And man is not apart from the woman, or woman apart from the man, in the Lord.
[12]For as woman is of the man, so the man also by the woman–but all things are of God.
[13]Judge within yourselves: Is it becoming for a woman to pray to God uncovered?
[14]Or does not even nature itself teach you it is a dishonor to him if a man has long hair.
[15]But if a woman has long hair, it is to her glory, for the long hair is given to her in the place of a covering.
[16]But if anyone thinks to be full of argument, we have no such custom, nor the churches of God.
[17]But commanding you as to this, I do not praise *you,* because you come together not for the better but for the worse.
[18]For first of all I hear that you have divisions among you when you come together in the church. And I partly believe it.
[19]For there must also be heresies among you in order that the approved may be made known among you.
[20]So when you come together into one place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper.
[21]For each one takes his own supper first in eating, and one is hungry and another is drunken.
[22]What! Do you not have houses for eating and drinking? Or do you despise the church of God, and put those who have nothing to shame? What should I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you!
[23]For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus took bread: (in the night in which He was betrayed),
[24]And after giving thanks, He broke *it* and said, Take, eat! This is My body, which is broken for you. Do this in remembrance of Me.
[25]In the same way also, having supped the cup, He said, This cup is the new covenant in My blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.
[26]For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you solemnly proclaim the death of the Lord until He comes.
[27]So that whoever shall eat this bread or shall drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy way shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.
[28]But let a man closely examine himself, then let him eat of the bread and let him drink of the cup in this way.
[29]For he who eats and drinks lightly eats and drinks judgment to himself, not seeing through to the body of the Lord.
[30]For this reason, many among you are weak and sickly. And many are dead.
[31]For if we examine ourselves closely, we would not be judged.
[32]But when we are judged, we are corrected by the Lord, so that we might not be condemned with the world.
[33]So then, brothers, when you come together in order to eat, wait for one another.
[34]But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home – so that you may not come together for judgment. And the other things I will set in order when I come.

CHAPTER 12

[1]But as to spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant.
[2]You know that you were Gentiles carried away to dumb idols, even as you were led.
[3]For this reason I impart to you the knowledge that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says that Jesus is anathema. And no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.
[4]But there are different kinds of gifts, yet the same Spirit.
[5]And there are different kinds of ministries, yet the same Lord.
[6]And there are different kinds of workings, yet it is the same God who works all things in all.
[7]But to each one of us the showing forth of the Spirit is given for profit.
[8]For to one a word of wisdom is given by the Spirit. And to another a word of knowledge according to the same Spirit.
[9]And to a different one faith *is given,* in the same Spirit –

10 and to another the working of mighty works, and to another prophecy, and to another discerning of spirits, and to a different one is *given many* kinds of languages, and to another the interpretation of languages.
11 But the one and the same Spirit works all these things, giving separately to each one as He desires.
12 For as the body is one and has many parts, but all the parts of the body, though many, are one body – so also is Christ.
13 For by one Spirit also we were baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free men. And all were made to drink into one Spirit.
14 For also the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot should say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body, is it then not of the body?
16 And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, is it then not of the body?
17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *would* the hearing be? If all hearing, where *would* the smelling be?
18 But now God set each one of the parts in the body, just as He pleased.
19 But if all were one part, where *would* the body be?
20 But now, indeed, many are the members, but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I dc not need you. Nor again the head to the feet, I do not need you.
22 But much rather the parts of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary –
23 and those of the body which we consider less honorable, to these we give the more honor. And our unpresentable *members* have the greater propriety.
24 But our presentable *members* have no need. But God tempered the body together, giving more honor to that which had need,
25 so that there should not be any division within the body, but that the members might have the same care for one another.
26 And if one part suffers, all the parts suffer with it – if one part is glorified, all the parts rejoice together.
27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
28 And God has set certain ones in the church – first, apostles – secondly, prophets – thirdly, teachers – then works of power – then gifts of healings, helps, governments, different kinds of languages.
29 Are all apostles, all prophets, all teachers? *Do* all do works of power?
30 Do all have gifts of healing? Do all speak in foreign tongues? Do all interpret?
31 But love the better gifts, and yet I show you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13

1 If I speak in the tongues of men and angels, but have not love, I have become as sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.
2 And if I have prophecy and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith (so that *I could* remove mountains,) but do not have love, I am nothing.
3 And if I give all my goods in order to feed *the poor*, and I give my body to be burned, but *have not* love, I have gained nothing.
4 Love has patience, is kind – love is not jealous – love is not vain, is not puffed up.
5 *Love* does not behave indecently, does not pursue its own things, is not easily provoked. *Love* thinks no evil,
6 does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices in the truth.
7 *Love* keeps all things confidential, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.
8 Love never fails. But if there are prophecies they shall be abolished – if languages, they shall stop – if knowledge, it shall cease.
9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part,
10 but when that which is perfect comes, then that which is in part shall cease to be.
11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child – but when I became a man, I did away with childish things.
12 For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know even as I also have been known.
13 And now faith, hope and love remain, these three things, but the greatest of these is love.

CHAPTER 14

1 Run after love and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that you may proclaim the word.
2 For he who speaks in tongues does not speak to men, but to God – for no one hears, but he in spirit speaks mysteries.
3 But he who proclaims the word speaks to build men up and encourage and comfort

them in the faith.
[4]He who speaks in tongues builds himself up, but he who proclaims the word builds up the church.
[5]Now I wish you all to speak in languages, but rather so that you might proclaim the word. For he who proclaims the word is greater than he who speaks with languages (unless he should interpret so that the church may receive benefit).
[6]But now brothers, if I come to you speaking with foreign languages, what good shall I do you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation or knowlege or prophecy or teaching?
[7]Even when things without life give a sound (whether pipe or harp,) if they do not give a difference in the sounds, how shall it be known what is being piped or harped?
[8]And, too, if a trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who shall get ready for war?
[9]You, too, unless you give an understandable speech by means of the language, how shall it be known what you are saying? For you will be speaking into the air.
[10]It may be that there are so many kinds of sounds in the world, and none of them without distinction in sound.
[11]Then if I do not know the meaning of the sound, I will be a barbarian to him who speaks –and he who speaks *will be* a barbarian to me.
[12]So you also, since you are zealous of spiritual gifts, look for ways you may excel for the building up of the church.
[13]Then he who speaks in a tongue, let him pray that he can interpret.
[14]For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is without fruit.
[15]What, then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will pray also with the understanding. I will praise with the spirit, but I will also praise with the understanding.
[16]Otherwise if you bless with the spirit, he who occupies the place of the unlearned, how shall he say the amen at your giving of thanks, since he does not know what you say?
[17]For you indeed give thanks well, but the other is not being edified.
[18]I thank my God that I speak with more languages than all of you,
[19]but in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, so that I also may teach others, than ten thousand words in a foreign tongue.
[20]Brothers, do not be children in your minds, but be infants in malice and be full-grown in your minds.
[21]It has been written in the Law, "By other tongues and by other lips I will speak to this people, and even so they will not hear Me, says the Lord."
[22]So that the tongues are not for a sign to those who believe, but to the ones who do not believe. But prophecy is not to the ones who do not believe, but to those who believe
[23]– if then the whole church comes together in one place, and all should speak with foreign tongues, and unlearned ones or unbelievers come in, will they not say that you are insane?
[24]But if all proclaim the word, and some unbeliever or unlearned one should come in, he is convicted by all, he is tried by all –
[25]and so the secrets of his heart may become known. And so, falling on his face, he will worship God, saying that God is indeed among you.
[26]What, then, brothers? When you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for building up.
[27]If anyone speak with a foreign tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and one after another, and let one interpret.
[28]And if there is no interpreter, let him be silent in the church and let him speak to himself and to God.
[29]And let two or three prophets speak, and let others judge.
[30]But if there should be a revelation to another sitting by, let the first be silent.
[31]For one by one you can all proclaim the word, so that all may learn and all may be encouraged.
[32]And the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets.
[33]For He is not the God of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.
[34]Let your women be silent in the churches, for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be in subjection, even as the Law also says.
[35]But if they desire to learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home – for it is a shame for women to speak in church.
[36]For did the word of God come out from you? Or did it come only to you?
[37]If anyone thinks to be a prophet, or to be spiritual, let him recognize these things I write to you, that they are commands of the Lord.
[38]But if any are ignorant, let him be

ignorant.
39So, then, my brothers, love to proclaim the word and do not forbid to speak in other languages.
40Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15

1And, brothers, I reveal to you the gospel which I preached to you, which you also received, in which you also stand,
2by which you also are being saved, if you hold fast the word which I preached to you, (unless you believed in vain).
3For I transferred to you first of all what I also received, that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures,
4and that He was buried, and that He was raised the third day, according to the Scriptures,
5and that He appeared to Peter, then to the twelve.
6Then He appeared to over five hundred brothers at once, of whom most remain until now (but some also are dead).
7After that He appeared to James, then to all the apostles.
8And last of all, as if to one born out of due time, He appeared also to me.
9For I am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace which was towards me has not been without fruit – but I labored more fruitfully than all of them (yet not I, but the grace of God with me).
11Whether, then, they or I, so we preach, and so you believed.
12Now if Christ is preached, that He has been raised from among the dead, how do some of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been raised.
14But if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is worthless and your faith is also worthless.
15And, too, we are found to be false witnesses of God. For we witnessed of God that He raised up the Christ, *but* He did not raise *Him* if then the dead are not raised.
16For if the dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised.
17But if Christ has not been raised, your faith is foolish – you are still in your sins.
18And then those that have fallen asleep in Christ have been lost.
19If we have hope in Christ in this life only, we are more miserable than all men.
20But now Christ has been raised from among the dead. He has become the first-fruit of those who are dead.
21For since death *came* through man, resurrection of the dead also *came* through man.
22–for as all die in Adam, so also all shall be made alive in Christ.
23But each in his own order: Christ the first-fruit, then they who are of Christ in His coming,
24then comes the end – whenever He delivers up the kingdom to Him who is God and Father – whenever He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
25For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet –
26the last enemy put down is death.
27For He put all things in subjection under His feet. But when it is said that all things are put in subjection, plainly that excepts Him who put all things in subjection to Him.
28And when all things shall have been put in subjection to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subject to Him who put all things under Him – so that God may be all in all.
29Otherwise, what shall they do who are being baptized for the dead, if the dead are not raised at all? And why are they also being baptized for the dead?
30Why also are we in danger every hour?
31Day by day I die, by our glorying which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord.
32If after the manner of a man with wild beasts, I have fought in Ephesus, what is the gain to me if the dead are not raised? – "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die."
33Do not be led astray, evil companionships ruin good habits.
34Be awake, as is right, and do not sin. For some do not have the knowledge of God – I speak this to your shame.
35But someone will say, How are the dead raised, and with what body do they come?
36Fool! What you sow is not made alive unless it dies.
37And what you sow, you do not sow the body which shall come to be, but the bare grain – it may be of wheat or of some other.
38And God gives a body to it as He pleased, and to each of the seeds its own body.
39Not all flesh is the same flesh, but one flesh of men and another flesh of beasts, and

another of fish and another of birds.
40 And heavenly bodies and earthly bodies *exist,* but the glory of the heavenly is different, and that of the earthly different –
41 one glory of the sun and another glory of the moon and another glory of the stars –for a star differs from a star in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. *The body* is sown in decay, it is raised in *a state that* cannot decay.
43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.
44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body.
45 So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul," the last Adam *became* a life-giving Spirit.
46 But that which is spiritual is not first, but the natural, then the spiritual.
47 The first man is of the earth, earthy. The second man is the Lord out of Heaven.
48 Just as he who is made of dust is, so also are those made of dust. And just like the Heavenly One is, so also *will be* the heavenly ones.
49 And as we bore the image of him made of dust, so we shall also bear the image of the Heavenly One.
50 But I say this, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does rottenness inherit purity.
51 See, I tell you a heavenly secret! We shall not all die, but we shall all be changed
52 – in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet – for a trumpet will sound and the dead will be raised forever pure, and we shall be changed.
53 For rottenness must put on purity, and this mortal must put on immortality.
54 But when this decaying one shall have put on purity, and this mortal has put on immortality, then is fulfilled the word that is written, "Death was swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory?"
56 Now the sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the Law.
57 But thanks to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!
58 So, then, my beloved brothers, be firm and unmovable, multiplying in the work of the Lord always, knowing that your labor is not without fruit in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16

1 Now about the collection which is for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, you also do the same.
2 On the first of the week, let each of you store up whatever he has prospered in, so then as I come there will be no collections.
3 And when I arrive, whomever you shall approve by letters, I will send these to carry your gifts of charity to Jerusalem.
4 And if it is suitable for me to go also, they shall go with me.
5 But I will come to you when I have gone through Mac-e-do-ni-a, for I do go through Mac-e-do-ni-a.
6 And it may be that I will stay with you, or I may even winter *there,* so that you may send me wherever I may go.
7 For I do not want to see you now in passing, but I hope to stay a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I shall stay in Ephesus until Pentecost
9 – for a door has been opened to me, wonderful and mighty, but many oppose us.
10 Now if Timothy comes, see that he is without fear among you. For he works the work of the Lord, even as I do.
11 Let no one then despise him, but send him on in peace so that he may come to me, for I look for him with the brothers.
12 And as to Apollos the brother, I urged him to come to you with the brothers. But it was not his will to come now, but he will come when he has an opportunity.
13 Watch! Stand fast in the faith! Be men! Be strong!
14 Let all your things be done in love.
15 But I beg you, brothers, you know the house of Stephenas, that it is the first-fruit of Achaia and they have devoted themselves to minister to the saints –
16 that you be subject to him and to everyone working and laboring with us.
17 And I rejoice at the coming of Stephenas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, for they filled up what was lacking on your part.
18 For they refreshed my spirit and yours. Then recognize such men.
19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you in the Lord, with the church in their house.
20 All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.
21 The greeting of Paul, by my own hand.
22 If anyone does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. The Lord comes.
23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ will be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The SECOND Letter to the CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by God's will, and Timothy the brother, to the church of God which is in Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia.

[2]Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[3]Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort,

[4]who comforts us in all our trouble, enabling us to comfort those in every tribulation, through that comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God.

[5]For as the sufferings of Christ abound to us, so also our comfort increases by Christ.

[6]But if we are troubled, *it is* for your comfort and salvation, being worked out in the endurance of the same sufferings we suffer. If we are encouraged, it is for your comfort and salvation –

[7]and our hope for you is certain, knowing that even as you share the sufferings, so you share also the comfort.

[8]For, brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant as to our trouble which happened to us in Asia, that we were heavily pressed down beyond strength, so as for us to even lose hope of living.

[9]But we ourselves have had the sentence of death within us, so that we might not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead.

[10]*For He* rescued us from so great a death and is delivering us, in whom we have hope that He also will still deliver us –

[11]with you also laboring together by prayer for us, so that the gracious gift to us by many may be the cause of thanksgiving by many for our benefit.

[12]For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that we have conducted ourselves in the world in honest and godly sincerity – not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God – especially so toward you.

[13]For we do not write any other things to you but what you read, or even recognize. And I hope that you will know to the end

[14]– even as you also in part recognized us, that we are your joy, even as you are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

[15]And being sure of this, I intended to come to you before now, so that you might have a second benefit,

[16]and to go by you through to Mac-e-do-ni-a, and again to come to you from Mac-e-do-ni-a, and to be brought to Judea by you.

[17]This then being my purpose, did I indeed use lightness? Or the things that I plan, do I purpose according to the flesh, so that there should be yes, yes – and, no, no – with me?

[18]But God is faithful, that our word to you was not yes and no.

[19]For the Son of God, Jesus Christ (who was preached among you by us – Silvanus, Timothy and me) was not yes and no, but in Him it was, Yes!

[20]For however many promises of God *there are,* in Him is the Yes and in Him is the Amen, for glory to God by us.

[21]Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anoints us is God,

[22]who also has sealed us and has given the first-fruits of the Spirit in our hearts.

[23]But I call on God as witness on my soul that I have not yet come to Corinth so as to spare you.

[24]Not that we rule over your faith, but are fellow-workers of your joy. For you stand by faith.

CHAPTER 2

[1]But I decided with myself, not to come to you again in sorrow.

[2]For if I make you sorry, who is it that will make me glad, but he who is made sorry by me?

[3]And I wrote this very thing for fear that when I come I might have sorrow from *those* concerning whom I ought to rejoice,

[4]trusting in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of all of you. For through many tears I wrote you out of much trouble and agony of heart, not that you might be saddened, but that you might know the overflowing love which I have towards you.

[5]But if anyone has caused sorrow, he has not caused me sorrow, but in part all of you (*I say* this that I may not bear down too heavily).

[6]This punishment which was *put on him* by most of you is enough for such a person.

[7]So that on the contrary you should *now* forgive and encourage this one for fear he should be overcome with floods of sorrow.

[8]So I urge you to make him sure of love.

[9]For to this end also I wrote, that I might know the proof of you, if you are obedient in everything.
[10]But to whom you forgive anything, I also. For also if I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven it for you, in Christ's person.
[11]So that we should not be overreached by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices.
[12]But when I had come to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and a door had been opened to me by the Lord,
[13]I did not have any rest in my spirit because I did not find my brother Titus. But I left them and went out to Mac-e-do-ni-a.
[14]But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and who reveals by us in every place the sweet odor of the knowledge of Him.
[15]For we are to God a sweet perfume in Christ, in those who are being saved, and in those who are being lost.
[16]To the ones *we are* a savor of death unto death, and to the others a savor of life to life – and who is good enough for these things?
[17]For we are not as the many, profiting by corrupting the word of God, but as of truthfulness, but as of God. In the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

CHAPTER 3

[1]Do we begin again to recommend ourselves? Or do we, like some, need letters to recommend us to you – or from you to recommend us?
[2]You are our letter, having been inscribed in our hearts, being known and read by all men,
[3]showing that you are Christ's letter, served by us, not being written with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God – not on tablets of stone, but on fleshly tablets of the heart.
[4]And we have such trust through Christ towards God.
[5]Not that we are able of ourselves to judge anything as of ourselves, but our ability to judge is of God
[6]who has also made us able ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit – for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
[7]But if the ministry of death, in letters cut into stones, was brought into being with glory (so that the children of Israel were not able to look into the face of Moses, because of the shining glory of his face,) which was to cease –
[8]how much rather shall the ministry of the Spirit be with glory!
[9]For if the ministry of condemnation was glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness exceed in glory.
[10]For even that which has been made glorious has not been made glorious in this respect – because of the glory which is far greater.
[11]For if that which is to cease *was* through glory, much more that which remains is with glory.
[12]Having such hope, then, we use great plainness of speech.
[13]And not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look to the end of that being annulled.
[14]But their minds were blinded. For until this very day the same veil remains on the reading of the Old Testament, not removed because it is to be done away in Christ.
[15]But until today, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart.
[16]But when it shall have turned to the Lord, the veil is taken away.
[17]Now the Lord is the Spirit. And where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom!
[18]But we all with unveiled face beholding the glory of the Lord, as in a mirror, are being changed into the same image from glory to glory as from the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4

[1]Then, since we have this ministry, even as we have received mercy, we do not faint.
[2]But we have forsaken the hidden things of shame, not walking in sly ways or falsely using the word of God. But by revealing the truth we are approving ourselves to every conscience of men in the sight of God.
[3]But if our gospel is hidden, it is hidden in those who are being lost –
[4]in whom the God of this world has blinded the minds of the ones who do not believe, so that the brightness of the gospel of the glory of Christ (who is the image of God) should not dawn on them.
[5]For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for the sake of Jesus.
[6]Because the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness *is He* who has shone in our hearts *to give* the brightness of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

[7]But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not from ourselves.

[8]In every *way we are* pressed down, but not hemmed in – in doubt, but not without hope –

[9]persecuted, but not forsaken – thrown down, but not destroyed.

[10]*We are* always bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, so that the life of the Lord Jesus may be revealed in our body, too.

[11]For we who live are always being delivered to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be revealed in our dying flesh, too.

[12]So death indeed works in us, and life in you.

[13]But we have the same spirit of faith, as it has been written, "I believed, so I spoke." We also believe, so we also speak,

[14]knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will raise us up through Jesus also and will present us with you.

[15]For all things are for your sake, in order that the abounding grace may excel through the thanksgiving of the greatest number, to the glory of God.

[16]For this reason we do not faint. But even if our outward man is decaying, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

[17]For the lightness of our affliction (which is but for a moment) is working out for us a far more excellent eternal weight of glory.

[18]We do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen – for the things which are seen are not lasting, but the things which are not seen are everlasting.

CHAPTER 5

[1]For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle is taken down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in Heaven.

[2]For indeed in this we groan, for we long to be clothed with our house which is from Heaven.

[3]For if indeed we shall be found clothed we shall not be naked.

[4]For indeed we who are in the tabernacle groan, being burdened – since we do not wish to be unclothed, but to be clothed – so that the mortal may be swallowed up by life.

[5]Now He who has made us fit for this same thing is God, who also has given to us the first-fruit of the Spirit.

[6]So, being always fully assured, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord.

[7]For we walk by faith, not by sight.

[8]We are fully assured and are pleased rather to be away from home, out of the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

[9]Because of this, too, we are striving to be pleasing to Him, whether we are at home or away from home.

[10]For we all must appear before the judgment seat of Christ – so that each may receive the things done in the body, according to what he did, whether good or evil.

[11]Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men. But to God we have been known, and I hope we have been known in your conscience also.

[12]For we do not again recommend ourselves to you, but we are giving you an occasion to glory for our sake – so that you may have something *to answer* to those *who* glory in appearance and not in heart.

[13]For if we were beside ourselves, *it was* unto God – or are of sound mind, *it is* for you.

[14]For the love of Christ presses us on every side. For we have judged this, that if one died for all, then all died.

[15]And He died for all, so that they who live should no longer live to themselves, but to Him who died for them and was raised.

[16]So that from now on we know no one according to the flesh, But even if we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we no longer know *Him.*

[17]So that if anyone is in Christ, *he is* a new creation – the old things have passed away. Behold! All things have become new!

[18]And all things are of God, who reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ. And He gave us the ministry of reconciliation –

[19]that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them. And *He* has put in us the word of reconciliation.

[20]So we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were calling through us – we beg you for Christ's sake to be reconciled to God.

[21]For He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin for us, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

CHAPTER 6

[1]But working together we also call on you not to receive the grace of God in vain.
[2](For He says, "In an accepted time I have heard you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you." – Behold! Now is the accepted time. Behold! Now is the day of salvation).
[3]Not giving any occasion of stumbling in anything, so that the ministry may not be blamed,
[4]but in everything *we are* setting ourselves out as God's servants – in much patience, in troubles, in emergencies, in difficulties,
[5]in stripes, in imprisonments, in riots, in labors, in watchings, in fastings,
[6]in pureness, in knowledge, in long-suffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in true love,
[7]in the word of truth, in the power of God, through the weapons of righteousness on the right hand and the left,
[8]through glory and dishonor, through evil report and good report – as deceivers, and yet true –
[9]as unknown, and yet well-known – as dying, and yet, look, we live! – as flogged, and yet not put to death –
[10]as sorrowful, but yet always rejoicing – as poor, but yet enriching many – as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
[11]Our mouth is opened to you, O Corinthians, our heart has been made larger.
[12]You are not made narrow in us, but you are cramped in our own bowels.
[13]But for the same reward (I speak as to children) be also made larger.
[14]Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership *does* righteousness *have* with lawlessness? And what fellowship *does* light *have* with darkness?
[15]And what agreement *does* Christ have with Be-li-al? Or what part *does* a believer *have* with an unbeliever?
[16]And what agreement *does* a temple of God *have* with idols? For you are a temple of the living God, even as God said, "I will live in them and walk with them. And I will be their God and they shall be My people."
[17]So come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch the unclean and I will receive you.
[18]And I will be a Father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me, says the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7

[1]Then, loved ones, having these promises, we should make ourselves clean from every defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
[2]Make room for us – we have done you no wrong. We have not corrupted anyone. We have not taken advantage of anyone.
[3]I do not speak to condemn you, for I have said before that you are in our hearts, for us to live together and to die together.
[4]Great is my freedom of speech to you. Great is my glorying on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I am overflowing with joy at our tribulation.
[5]For, indeed, when we had come into Mac-e-do-ni-a, our flesh had no rest. But we were troubled on every side, with fightings on the outside and fears on the inside.
[6]But the God who comforts those who are brought low comforted us when Titus came.
[7]And not only by his coming, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in regard to you. *For he* told us of your longing, your mourning and your eagerness for me, so that I rejoiced all the more.
[8]Because even if I made you sorry in the letter, I do not repent (if even I did repent, for I see that the letter did make you sorry, even if for only an hour).
[9]Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that you were made sorry to the point of repentance. For you were made sorry in God's way, so that you might not suffer loss by us.
[10]For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation, not to be repented of. But the sorrow of the world works death.
[11]For, look at this same thing (your being made sorry in God's way): What carefulness it worked out in you! *What* clearing of yourselves! *What* anger! *What* fear! *What* desire, eagerness *and what* punishment! In every way you have proved yourselves to be clear in the matter.
[12]So then even if I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of him who did wrong (nor for the sake of him who suffered wrong,) but so that our care for you in the sight of God might appear to you.
[13]For this reason we have been comforted in your comfort. And much more fully have we rejoiced over the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by all of you.
[14]For if I have boasted anything to him

about you, I was not put to shame. But as we spoke all things in truth to you, so also our boasting before Titus turned out to be truth.
15And his tender feelings towards you are far greater, remembering the obedience of you – how you received him with fear and trembling.
16So I am joyful that in everything I am fully assured in you.

CHAPTER 8

1But we make known to you, brothers, the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Mac-e-do-ni-a –
2that in a great testing-time of trouble, the overflowing of their joy and their deep poverty multiplied to the riches of their generous giving.
3For I testify that as they were able, and beyond their ability, *they were* willing –
4with great desire begging us, for us to receive the grace and the fellowship of the ministry which was for the saints.
5And not as we hoped, but they gave themselves first to the Lord and to us, by the will of God.
6So we called on Titus, that even as he began before, so also he should complete this grace to you too.
7But even as you excel in everything – in faith and speech and knowledge and all eagerness and in your love to us – in this grace you should excel also.
8I do not speak according to a command, but through the eagerness of others, and testing of the trueness of your love.
9For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that being rich He became poor for your sake, so that you might be made rich by His being poor.
10And I give my judgment in this matter, for this is good for you, who began before not only to do, but also to be willing a year before.
11But now finish the doing of it so that as *there was a* readiness to be willing, so, too, a completion *now giving* out of all you own.
12For if there is a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to what a man may have – not according to what he does not have.
13For *it is* not that *I intend* for others to be eased and for you *to be* burdened,
14but of equalness – now your surplus for their need – also, *then*, their surplus may be for your need, so that there should be an equalness.
15Even as it has been written, "He that *gathered* much had nothing left over, and he that gathered little did not lack anything."
16But thanks to God, who gives the same care for you in the heart of Titus.
17For, indeed, he accepted the call, but being more eager, of his own accord he went out to you.
18And we sent with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is in all the churches.
19And not only so, but also he had been chosen by the churches as our traveling companion with this gift which is managed by us to the glory of the Lord Himself and your willing mind.
20*We are* arranging this for fear that anyone should blame us in this rich collection which is managed by us,
21providing all things honest, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
22And we sent our brother with them, whom we often proved to be earnest in many things, and now much more earnest by the great assurance which *I have* toward you.
23*If anyone* asks about Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow-helper for you – or our brothers, *they are* messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ.
24So demonstrate to them and before the churches the proof of your love and of our boasting about you.

CHAPTER 9

1For as to the ministry which is for the saints, it is not necessary for me to write you
2– for I know your readiness of mind, of which I boast to the Mac-e-do-ni-ans concerning you, that A-chai-a was ready a year ago. And your eagerness aroused very many.
3Yet I sent the brothers for fear that our boasting (which is about you) should be in vain in this respect, so that as I said you may be ready –
4fearing that perhaps the Mac-e-do-ni-ans should come with me and find you not ready. We (not to say you) would be put to shame in this confident boldness.
5So I judged it needful to call on the brothers, that they should go in advance to you and collect beforehand your promised gift. The same is to be ready as a blessing, and not as of selfishness.
6But this *is true,* he that sows very little shall also reap very little. And he who sows

with blessings shall also reap with blessings.
[7]Each one *give* as he purposes in his heart, not out of sorrow or out of need, for God loves a cheerful giver.
[8]For God is able to make every grace increase abundantly to you, so that in every way you *will* always have enough of every kind and may increase in every good work.
[9]Even as it has been written, "He has scattered abroad, he has given to the poor, his righteousness remains forever."
[10]Now He that supplies seed to the sower and bread for eating, may He supply you and may He multiply your sowing, and may He increase the fruits of your righteousness
[11]*so that* in every way *you may* be enriched to every kind of generous giving, which truly works out through us thanksgiving to God.
[12]Because the ministry of this service is not only fully supplying the needs of the saints, but also multiplying over and over through many thanksgivings to God.
[13]So through the proof of this service, *they are* glorifying God for your freely expressed obedience to the gospel of Christ and generous giving of the fellowship towards them and towards all.
[14]And in their prayer for you is a longing for you, because of the overflowing grace of God on you.
[15]Now thanks to God for His unspeakable free gift.

CHAPTER 10

[1]Now I myself, Paul, call on you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ – I, who indeed to look on am lowly among you, but absent, I am bold toward you.
[2]I ask, however, that when *I am* present I may not be bold with the confidence with which I think to be daring against some, who judge us as walking according to the flesh.
[3]For *even if we are* walking according to the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh.
[4]For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds,
[5]overthrowing imaginations and every high thing lifting itself up against the knowledge of God – and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ –
[6]and having a readiness to avenge all who refuse to obey, as soon as you have fulfilled your obedience.
[7]Do you look at things according to the outward appearance? If anyone is certain within himself that he is Christ's, let him think this again within himself – that even as he is Christ's, so also are we Christ's.
[8]Yes, even if I should boast somewhat more fully about our authority (which the Lord gave us for building up and not for pulling you down) I will not be put to shame
[9]so that I may not seem to be frightening you by letters:
[10]Because (he says) truly *Paul's* letters are weighty and strong, but the presence of his body is weak and his speech is contemptible.
[11]Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word through letters when absent, so also in action when present.
[12]For we dare not rank ourselves among or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves (but measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, they are not bringing together *the right things*).
[13]Now we will not boast as to the things beyond measure, but according to the measure of the rule which the God of measure gave to us, one reaching even to you.
[14]For we do not outstretch ourselves, as though we did not reach to you. For we have come to you before also in the gospel of Christ –
[15]not boasting in other men's labors, as to the things beyond measure, but we had hope –your faith increasing among you–to be increased more and more, according to our rule to overflowing abundance.
[16]*And this* so as to preach the gospel to that *region* beyond you, not to boast in another's rule in regard to the things ready to hand.
[17]But he that boasts, let him glory in the Lord.
[18]For not he that commends himself is the one approved, but the one whom the Lord commends.

CHAPTER 11

[1]I wish that you would bear with me a little in my foolishness. No, rather, do bear with me.
[2]For I am jealous over you with the jealousy of God. For I have promised you to one Man, so as to present you a pure virgin to Christ.
[3]But I fear that by some means, as the serpent deceived Eve in his cunning, so your thoughts might be spoiled from the pureness

which is due to Christ.
[4]For if indeed he that comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive another spirit which you have not received – or another gospel which you never welcomed, you might well bear with it.
[5]For I suppose myself to have been behind the highest apostles in no way.
[6]But even if I am not polished in speech, yet it is not so in knowledge. But in every way I have made *the truth* clear to you in all things.
[7]Or did I commit a sin, humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you without charge?
[8]I stripped other churches, receiving wages in order to minister to you.
[9]And when I was present with you and had need, I did not lazily burden anyone, but my need was completely supplied by the brothers who came from Mac-e-do-ni-a. And in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you – and will keep myself.
[10]The truth of Christ is in me, so that this boasting of mine shall not be stopped in the regions of A-chai-a.
[11]Why? Because I do not love you? God knows!
[12]But what I am doing I still will do, so that I may cut off the opportunity of those desiring an opportunity – so that in that which they boast they may be found according as we are.
[13]For such ones are false apostles, misleading workers, changing themselves over into apostles of light.
[14]And *it is* no wonder, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light.
[15]*It is* not a great thing, then, if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.
[16]Again I say, No one should think me to be a fool! But if not, receive me even as a fool so that I may boast a little.
[17]What I say, I do not say according to the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this boldness of boasting.
[18]Since many boast according to the flesh, I also will boast.
[19]For you gladly bear with the foolish, being wise.
[20]For you allow it if anyone brings you into bondage, if anyone devours you, if anyone takes *from you,* if anyone prides himself, if anyone strikes you on the face.
[21]I speak as to dishonor, as though we were weak. But in whatever anyone may be daring (I speak in foolishness), I too am daring.
[22]Are they Hebrews? So am I! Are they Israelites? So am I! Are they the seed of Abraham? So am I!
[23]Are they ministers of Christ? (I am speaking as one beside myself,) I am more! I excel them in labors much more richly, and in stripes beyond measure – I have been many more times in prison and often in deaths.
[24]Five times I received from the Jews forty stripes minus one.
[25]I was beaten with rods three times, I was stoned, I was shipwrecked three times. I have passed a night and a day in the deep.
[26]*I have been* in travels often, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of robbers, in dangers from my countrymen, in dangers from the heathen, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the desert, in dangers on the sea, in dangers among false brothers.
[27]*I have been* in toil and hardship, often in sleeplessness, in hunger and thirst, often in fastings, in cold and nakedness.
[28]Besides the things on the outside, the care of all the churches is crowding in on me daily.
[29]Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is caused to stumble, and I do not burn?
[30]If it is right for me to boast in the things regarding my weakness, I will boast.
[31]The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, He who is blessed forever, knows that I do not lie.
[32]In Damascus the governor under Ar-e-tas the king was guarding the city of the Dam-a-scenes desiring to arrest me.
[33]But I was lowered through a window in a basket through the wall and escaped his grasp.

CHAPTER 12

[1]Indeed, *it is* not profitable for me to boast. For I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
[2]I know a man in Christ (fourteen years ago – whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know, God knows) – such a one was caught away into the third Heaven.
[3]And I know such a man (whether in the body or out of the body I do not know; God knows) –
[4]that he was caught up into Paradise. And *he* heard unspeakable words, which it is not allowed to man to speak.
[5]About such a one I will boast, but about

myself I will not boast, except in my weaknesses.

[6]For if I should desire to boast, I shall not be a fool. For I will tell the truth. But I will restrain myself for fear that anyone should think of me above what he sees me to be, or what he hears of me.

[7]And so that I might not be made proud by the magnificence of the heavenly visions, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan, that he might beat against me, so that I might not be proud.

[8]For this thing I begged the Lord three times, that it might be taken away from me.

[9]And He said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, then, will I rather glory in my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may rest on me.

[10]So I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in dire needs, in persecutions, in tight circumstances for Christ – for when I am weak, then I am strong.

[11]*In this* boasting I have become a fool. You made me do it. For I ought to have been praised by you, for I was in no way behind the highest apostles, though I am nothing.

[12]Truly the signs of an apostle were worked out among you in all patience, in miracles, and in wonders and works of power.

[13]For in what is it that you were worse than the other churches, except that I myself did not lazily burden you? Forgive me this injustice.

[14]Behold! I am ready to come to you a third time. And I will not lazily burden you, for I do not seek your things, but you. For the children ought not to lay up treasure for the parents, but the parents for the children.

[15]Now I most gladly will spend and be fully spent for your souls (even if loving you more and more I am loved the less).

[16]But even so, I did not burden you. But being crafty, I caught you with bait.

[17]Did I take advantage of you by any of the ones I have sent to you?

[18]I begged Titus and sent the brother along. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk by the same spirit? Did *we* not *walk* in the same steps?

[19]Again, do you think that we are defending ourselves? We speak before God in Christ -but in all things, my loved ones, for your gain.

[20]For I fear that by some means when I come I may not find you as I wish, and that I may be found by you such as you do not wish – fearing there may be fightings, envyings, outbursts of anger, party arguments, slanders, whisperings, proud thoughts and tumults.

[21]*I fear* that when I come again my God will humble me in regard to you and I should have to weep over many of those who have sinned already and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lustfulness which they have practiced.

CHAPTER 13

[1]I am coming to you this third time. In the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter shall be settled.

[2]I have told you before and I now tell you beforehand (as being present the second time, and being absent now, I write to those who have sinned before, and to all the rest) that if I come again I will not spare.

[3]Since you look for a proof of Christ speaking in me (who is not weak towards you, but is powerful in you –

[4]for indeed if He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives by God's power–for indeed we are weak in Him, but we shall live with Him by God's power towards you,)

[5]examine yourselves, whether you are in the faith. Test your own selves. Or do you not recognize yourselves that Jesus Christ is in you, unless you are rejected ones.

[6]Now I hope that you will know that we are not rejected.

[7]But I pray to God that you may do nothing evil, not that we may appear to be approved, but that you may do what is right, even though we are rejected.

[8]For we have no power against the truth, but for the truth.

[9]For we rejoice when we are weak and you are strong. But this also, we pray for your being made perfect.

[10]Because of this I write these things while absent, so that when I am present I may not treat you with sharpness – according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building you up and not for pulling you down.

[11]Finally, brothers, be joyful, be made perfect, be comforted, be of one mind, be at peace.

[12]Greet one another with a holy kiss.

[13]All saints greet you.

[14]The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you, Amen.

The Letter to the GALATIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, an apostle (not from men, nor by man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead),
[2]and all the brothers with me to the churches of Galatia.
[3]Grace and peace to you from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ,
[4]who gave Himself for our sins so that He might deliver us out of the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
[5]to *Him* be the glory forever and ever; amen.
[6]I marvel that you are so quickly moving away from Him who called you into the grace of Christ, to another gospel –
[7]which is not another, but there are some who trouble you and desire to twist the gospel of Christ.
[8]But even if we or an angel from Heaven should preach any other gospel to you than that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema.
[9]As we have said before, I also now say again, If anyone preaches any other gospel to you contrary to what you received, let him be anathema.
[10]For now do I persuade men or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I were yet pleasing men, I would not be the servant of Christ.
[11]But I assure you, brothers, the gospel that I preached is not according to men.
[12]For I did not receive it from man, nor was I taught it, except by a heavenly revelation of Jesus Christ.
[13]For you have heard of my way of life at one time in the Jewish religion, how I was beyond measure in persecution of the church of God and was destroying it.
[14]And I was progressing in the Jewish religion beyond many others of my age in my own race, for *I was* zealous for the traditions of my fathers.
[15]But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by His grace,
[16]to reveal His Son in me that I might preach the gospel about Him in the nations, I did not immediately talk it over with flesh and blood.
[17]Nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia, and I returned again to Damascus.
[18]Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to make friends with Peter. And I remained with him fifteen days.
[19]But I did not see any other of the apostles, except James, the Lord's brother.
[20]Now what I write to you, behold, before God I do not lie.
[21]Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.
[22]But I was not known by face to the churches of Judea which were in Christ.
[23]Only they heard that he who persecuted them in times past was now preaching the gospel, the faith that he once destroyed.
[24]And they were glorifying God in me.

CHAPTER 2

[1]Then after fourteen years I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus with me also.
[2]But I went up according to revelation and laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles – but privately to those thought to be important, for fear that somehow I might be running, or had run, in vain.
[3](But not even Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was forced to be circumcised)
[4]But *this was* on account of the false brothers brought in secretly, who stole in to spy out our freedom which we have in Christ Jesus, so that they might enslave us –
[5]to whom we did not give in, not even for an hour, so that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
[6]But from those who were thought to be something (whatever they were makes no difference to me – God does not accept the person of man,) for those who were thought to be important did not add anything to me.
[7]But on the contrary, seeing that I had been charged with the gospel to the uncircumcised (even as Peter to the circumcision
[8]–for He who worked in Peter towards the apostleship of the circumcision also worked in me towards the Gentiles,)
[9]and when they saw the grace which was given to me, James and Peter and John (those esteemed as pillars) gave the right hands of fellowship to Barnabas and me that we *should go* to the Gentiles and they to the circumcision.
[10]Only *asking* that we should remember the poor, which very thing I was also trying to do.
[11]But when Peter came to Antioch, I set my face against him, because he was to be blamed.
[12]For before some came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles; But when they came, he was afraid of the circumcision party,

drawing back and keeping himself apart.
13 And the rest of the Jews also acted the hypocrite with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter in the presence of all, If you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, why do you force the Gentiles to live like the Jews?
15 We Jews by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles
16 know that a man is not justified by works of the Law, but through faith in Jesus Christ. We too have believed on Jesus Christ that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the Law – for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ, we were found to be sinners, is Christ then the minister of sin? Let it not be *said*!
18 For if I build again these things which I pulled down, I make myself a sinner.
19 For I through the Law died to the Law, so that I may live to God.
20 I have been crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ lives in me. And the *life* which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.
21 I do not set aside the grace of God. For if righteousness *is* through the Law, then Christ died without obtaining anything.

CHAPTER 3

1 O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth – before whose eyes Jesus Christ crucified was openly set out among you?
2 This only I desire to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by works of the Law? or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now made perfect by flesh?
4 Did you suffer so many things without cause? If indeed *it was* also without cause.
5 He then who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, *is it* by works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 *It is* even as Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness.
7 Know then that they that are of faith, these are the sons of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God justifies the Gentiles by faith, preached before the gospel to Abraham *saying*, "All the nations shall be blessed in you."
9 So that those who are of faith are being blessed with the believing Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the Law are under a curse – for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which have been written in the book of the Law to do them."
11 But that no one is being justified by Law in the sight of God is plainly seen, because, "The just shall live by faith."
12 But the Law is not of faith, but, "The man who has done these shall live by them."
13 Christ redeemed us from the Law's curse – being made a curse for us, for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree" –
14 that Abraham's blessing might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, so that we might gain the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brothers! I speak in the way of man – no one sets aside even a confirmed covenant of man, or adds to it.
16 But to Abraham and to his seed the promises were spoken. He does not say, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one – "And to your Seed," which is Christ.
17 I say this now, the covenant settled first by God to Christ, the Law (which came four hundred and thirty years after) cannot set aside, so as to do away with the promise.
18 For if the inheritance is by Law, *it is* no longer by promise – but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
19 Why then the Law? It was added because of transgressions, until the Seed should come to the promised ones (having been ordained through angels in a mediator's hand).
20 But a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.
21 *Is* the Law then against the promises of God? Let it not be! For if a law had been given which was able to give life, indeed righteousness would have been by Law.
22 But the Scripture shut up all things under sin so that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to those that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under Law, being shut up to the faith which was going to be revealed.
24 So that the Law has been our schoolmaster until Christ, so that we might be justified by faith.
25 But faith coming on, we are no longer under a schoolmaster –
26 for you are all sons of God through faith

in Christ Jesus.
[27]For as many as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
[28]There is not Jew or Greek, nor is there slave or freeman, nor is there male or female, for you all are one in Christ Jesus.
[29]But if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed and heirs as to the promise.

CHAPTER 4

[1]But I say, for as long a time as the heir is an infant, he does not differ any from a slave – though he is lord of all.
[2]But he is under guardians and managers until the time set before by the father.
[3]So we, too, when in infancy, were held in slavery under the principles of the world.
[4]But when the fullness of time came, God sent out His Son, coming from a woman, coming under Law,
[5]so that He might redeem the ones under Law, so that we might receive sonship.
[6]But because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying Abba – Father!
[7]So that you are no longer a slave, but a son – and if a son, also an heir of God through Christ.
[8]But then indeed not knowing God, you were a slave to those who by nature are not gods.
[9]But now *that you* have known God (or, rather, that you have been known by God,) how can you turn again to the weak and poor principles to which you again desire to be in slavery?
[10]You carefully keep days and months and times and years.
[11]I am afraid of you for fear that somehow I have labored to no avail regarding you.
[12]Brothers! I beg of you, be as *I am,* for I also *am* as you are. You did not wrong me in anything.
[13]But you know that through weakness of the flesh I preached the gospel to you at first
[14]– and you despised not my temptation in the flesh, nor spit on *me.* But you received me as an angel of God, even as Jesus Christ.
[15]What then was your happiness? For I tell you that if possible you would have plucked out your eyes and have given them to me.
[16]Have I then become your enemy by telling you the truth?
[17]They are eagerly after you, *but* not with honor. But they desire to keep you so that you may *run* eagerly after them.
[18]But it is right to be zealous in a right thing at all times, and not only when I am present with you.
[19]*You* are my little children, for whom I labor in pain again until Christ shall have been formed in you –
[20] and I desire to be there with you now and to change my voice, for I am doubtful about you.
[21]Tell me, you who desire to be under Law – do you not hear the Law?
[22]For it has been written that Abraham had two sons, one out of the slave-woman and one out of the free woman.
[23]But he that was out of the slave-woman had been born after the flesh, and he that was out of the free woman through the promise.
[24]Which things are an allegory, for these are the two covenants – one from Mount Sinai, bringing into slavery, which is Hagar.
[25]For Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and answers to the present Jerusalem. And she is in slavery with her children.
[26]But the Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.
[27]For it has been written, "Rejoice, O unfruitful one that does not bear. Break forth and cry, you who have no birth-pains. Because more are the children of the deserted one than of her who has the husband."
[28]But, brothers, we like Isaac are children of the promise.
[29]But as then he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him *who was born* according to the Spirit, so it is now.
[30]But what does the Scripture say? – "Throw out the slave-woman and her son, for the son of the slave-woman shall not in any way inherit with the son of the free woman."
[31]So, then, brothers, we are not children of the slave-woman, but of the free woman.

CHAPTER 5

[1]Then stand firm in the freedom with which Christ has made us free. And do not be held again in the yoke of slavery.
[2]Behold! I, Paul, say to you that if you are circumcised, Christ will be no profit to you.
[3]And I again testify to every man being circumcised that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4You are set aside from Christ, you who are being justified in Law. You fell from grace.
5For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision or the lack of circumcision is worthy anything, but faith working by love.
7You were running well. Who kept you back that you did not obey the truth?
8This false belief is not of Him who calls.
9A little leaven leavens the whole lump.
10I am persuaded as to you that you will have no other mind in the Lord. But he who is troubling you shall bear the judgment, whoever he may be.
11But I, brothers, if I still preach circumcision, why am I yet persecuted? Then the stumbling-block of the cross has ceased.
12I wish that they who are causing you to doubt would even cut themselves off.
13For you were called to freedom, brothers. Only do not use the freedom for an opportunity to the flesh, but serve one another by love.
14For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
15But if you bite and devour one another, be careful that you are not destroyed by one another.
16But I say, Walk in the Spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. And these are contrary to one another: so that you cannot do the things that you want to do.
18But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under Law.
19Now the works of the flesh are clearly revealed – adultery, fornication, uncleanness and lustfulness,
20idolatry, practicing of evil magic, hatreds – fightings, jealousies, outbursts of anger, party arguments, differences, false teachings,
21envyings, murders, drunkenness, wild parties and things like these. As to *these* I tell you now, as I also said before, that they who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith,
23meekness, self-control – against such things there is no law.
24But they that are Christ's crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts.
25If we live by the Spirit, we should also walk by the Spirit.
26We should not seek after self-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6

1Brothers, if a man is taken in some fault, you, who are spiritual restore him in a spirit of meekness, considering yourself for fear that you also may be tempted.
2Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
3For if anyone thinks himself to be something, being nothing, he is fooling himself.
4But let each prove his own work and then he alone will have rejoicing, not in another.
5For each shall carry his own load.
6Let him who is taught in the word share with him who teaches in all good things.
7Be not deceived, God is not mocked – for whatever a man sows, that he shall also reap.
8For he that sows to his own flesh shall reap from the flesh everlasting misery. But he that sows to the Spirit shall reap everlasting life from the Spirit.
9But let us not lose heart in doing well, for in due time we shall reap, if we do not faint.
10So then as we are able, we should do good to all, and especially towards those of the household of faith.
11See, in what large letters I have written you with my own hand?
12As many as desire to have a show in the flesh, these force you to be circumcised – only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ.
13For they themselves who are being circumcised do not keep the Law, but they desire you to be circumcised so they might boast in your flesh.
14But may it never be for me to boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.
15For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision is worth anything, or the lack of circumcision, but a new creation.
16And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace and mercy be on them and on the Israel of God.
17For the rest, let no one cause me troubles, for I bear in my body the brands of the Lord Jesus.
18The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

The Letter to the EPHESIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints who are at Ephesus and the faithful in Christ Jesus:
[2]Grace to you and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[3]Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,
[4]according as He has chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, for us to be holy and blameless before Him in love.
[5]*For He* had marked us out beforehand for adoption through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will –
[6]to the praise of the glory of His grace, in which He made us the receivers of grace in the Beloved.
[7]In whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace –
[8]which He caused to abound toward us in all wisdom and understanding.
[9]*For He* had made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself –
[10]for in the dispensation of the fullness of time *He purposed* to head up all things in Christ, the things in Heaven and the things on earth, in Him,
[11]in whom we also have been chosen to an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His own will –
[12]for us to be to the praise of His glory, who have first trusted in Christ.
[13]And in Him, you having heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, also having believed in Him, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,
[14]who is the first-fruit of our inheritance, to the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.
[15]Because of this I also (hearing of your faith in the Lord Jesus and *your* love toward all the saints,)
[16]do not stop giving thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,
[17]that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him –
[18]*that* the eyes of your understanding may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling and what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,
[19]and what is the exceeding greatness of His power towards us, who believe according to the working of His mighty strength
[20]which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from among the dead. And He set Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
[21]above all rule, authority, power, lordship and every name that is named – not only in this age, but also in the coming one.
[22]And He put all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
[23]which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all things in all.

CHAPTER 2

[1]And *He made* you *live* who were once dead in trespasses and sins –
[2]in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now works in the sons of disobedience,
[3]among whom also we conducted ourselves in times past in the lusts of our flesh (doing the things willed by the flesh and the mind,) and were by nature the children of wrath, just like the rest of them.
[4]But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us
[5](even when we were dead in sins,) He made us alive together with Christ (by grace you are saved,)
[6]and raised us up together and seated us together in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus –
[7]so that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.
[8]For by grace you are saved, through faith, and this not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.
[9]not of works, that not anyone could boast.
[10]For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to good works that God prepared before that we should walk in them.
[11]For this reason remember that you were Gentiles in the flesh (who are called, Uncircumcision by those called Circumcision in the flesh made by hand,)
[12]that at that time you were without Christ, being separated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise – having no hope and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, you who were
at one time far off are made near by the
blood of Christ.
14 For He is our peace, who has made us
both one and who has broken down the
middle wall of the partition *between us*
15 (having in His flesh done away with the
ill-will, the Law of commandments contain-
ed in ordinances,) so that He might in
Himself make the two into one new man,
making peace *between them,*
16 and might reconcile both to God in one
body through the cross, slaying the ill-will
by it.
17 And having come, He preached the
gospel of peace to you who *were* far off and
to those near.
18 For through Him we both have a way to
come to the Father by one Spirit.
19 So, then, you are no longer strangers
and foreigners, but fellow-citizens of the
saints and of the household of God.
20 *For you* have been built on the founda-
tion of the apostles and prophets, Jesus
Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone –
21 in whom all the building fitted together
grows into a holy temple in the Lord.
22 In whom also you are being built toget-
her into a dwelling-place of God in the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3

1 For this reason, I, Paul, *am* prisoner of
Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.
2 If indeed you have heard of the ministry
of the grace of God which has been given to
me towards you
3 that by revelation He revealed to me the
mystery (as I wrote before in a few words,
4 by the reading of which you are able to
understand my knowledge in the mystery of
Christ,)
5 which was not made known to the sons of
men in other generations, as it now has been
revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in
the Spirit –
6 that the Gentiles were to be heirs together
and of the same body and sharers of His
promise in Christ, through the gospel.
7 Of which *gospel* I was made a minister,
according to the gift of the grace of God
given to me, according to the working of His
divine power.
8 This grace was given to me (*who am* less
than the least of all the saints,) to preach the
gospel of the unsearchable riches of Christ
among the Gentiles.
9 And to make all see what is the fellowship
of the mystery which has been hidden from
eternity in God, who created all things by
Jesus Christ –
10 so that now to the rulers and the
authorities in the heavenlies might be known
by the church the manifold wisdom of God
11 (according to the eternal purpose which
He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord) –
12 in whom we have boldness and a way of
approach, in confidence, through His faith.
13 So I desire that you do not faint at my
trials for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees to the
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 of whom the whole family in Heaven
and earth is named,
16 *asking* that He may give you according to
the riches of His glory to be strengthened with
power in the inner man, through His Spirit.
17 that through faith Christ may dwell in
your hearts, that you, being rooted and
grounded in love,
18 may be fully able to grasp firmly with
your mind (along with all the saints) what is
the breadth and length and depth and height
19 and to know the love of Christ which
goes beyond our knowledge, so that you
may be filled to all the fullness of God.
20 Now to Him who is able to do exceeding-
ly above all that we ask or think, according to
the power that works in us,
21 to Him be glory in the church by Christ
Jesus throughout all ages, world without
end, Amen.

CHAPTER 4

1 Then I, the prisoner in the Lord, urge you
to walk worthy of the calling with which
you were called,
2 with all humility, meekness and long-suf-
fering, bearing with one another in love,
3 being careful to keep the unity of the
Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, as you
also were called in one hope of your calling–
5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism –
6 one God and Father of all, who is above
all and through all and in you all.
7 But to each one of us grace was given ac-
cording to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 So He says, "Having ascended on high, He
led captivity captive and gave gifts to men."
9 Now if He ascended, what is it but *proof*
that He also first came down into the lower

parts of the earth?
10 He that came down is the same also who
went up far above all the heavens, so that He
might fill all things.
11 And He indeed gave some to be apostles
and some prophets and some evangelists and
some pastors and teachers,
12 so as to perfect the saints for the work of
the ministry, for edifying the body of Christ,
13 until we all come to the unity of the
faith and of the knowledge of the Son of
God, to a full-grown man, to the measure of
the stature of the fullness of Christ –
14 so that we may no longer be infants,
being tossed to and fro and carried about by
every wind of doctrine, in the underhanded-
ness of men, in skillful trickery, with a view
to the establishing of error.
15 But speaking the truth in love, we may
grow up into Him in all things, who is the
Head – Christ.
16 From whom all the body, fitted and
brought together by every assisting joint,
according to the working of each part in its
own measure, producing the growth of the
body to the building up of itself in love.
17 This I say, then, and testify in the Lord
that you no longer walk even as also the rest
of the Gentiles are walking, in the vanity of
their mind,
18 being darkened in the understanding,
being made strangers to the life of God
because of the ignorance which is in them,
because of the hardness of their heart.
19 *For* having thrown off all feeling, *they*
gave themselves up to lust, for the working
of all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But you have not so learned Christ –
21 if indeed you heard Him and were taught
in Him, as the truth is in Jesus.
22 For you *ought* to have put off the old
man (according to your way of living before)
which is corrupt according to deceitful lusts,
23 and to be renewed in the spirit of your
mind,
24 and to have put on the new man (who in
God's image was created in righteousness
and true holiness).
25 Because of this, stop lying, let each
speak truth with his neighbor, because we
are members of one another.
26 Be angry, but do not sin, do not let the
sun go down on your wrath,
27 nor give place to the devil.
28 Let the thieving one steal no more, but
rather let him labor, working what is good
with his hands, so that he may have *some-
thing* to give to him that has need.
29 Let no filthy word go out of your mouth
– but if anything *is said,* for good use in
building up one's needs, that it may give
grace to those who hear.
30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of
God, by whom you were sealed to the day
of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger
and tumult and evil-speaking be put away
from you, along with all evil-hearted feelings
32 – and be kind to one another, tender-
hearted, forgiving each other, even as also
God forgave you in Christ.

CHAPTER 5

1 Then be mimics of God, as loved children,
2 and walk in love, even as also Christ loved
us and gave Himself for us an offering and a
sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell.
3 But as to fornication and all uncleanness
or greediness, let it not be even named
among you, as is becoming to saints –
4 *let there be* no filthiness or foolish talking
or joking, which are not becoming, but
rather thanksgiving.
5 For you know this, that no fornicator or
unclean person or covetous one (who is an
idolater) has any inheritance in the kingdom
of Christ and of God.
6 Let no one deceive you with empty words
– for the wrath of God comes on the sons of
disobedience because of these things.
7 So do not be partners with them,
8 for you were once darkness, but now light
in the Lord – walk as children of light.
9 For the fruit of the Spirit is in all
goodness and righteousness and truth.
10 *Be always* proving what is the Lord's will
11 and have no fellowship with the unfruit-
ful works of darkness, but rather warn them.
12 For it is shameful even to speak the things
which are being done by them in secret.
13 But all of them, being exposed by the
light, are clearly revealed – for that which
clearly reveals everything is light.
14 So He says, "Wake up, sleeper, and rise up
from the dead! And Christ will shine on you."
15 Then be careful how you walk, not as
unwise but as wise ones,
16 redeeming the time because the days are
evil.
17 So do not be foolish, but understanding
what the will of the Lord is.
18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which

is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit,
19 speaking to each other in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 giving thanks at all times for all things to Him who is God and Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21 submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands as to the Lord.
23 For the husband is head of the wife, as Christ is Head of the church, and He is Savior of the body.
24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives to their own husbands in everything.
25 Husbands, love your own wives, as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for it
26 that He might set it apart, having cleansed it by the washing of water by the word –
27 so that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it might be holy and blameless.
28 So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loves his own wife loves himself.
29 For no one ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourishes and warmly cares for it, even as the Lord does the church.
30 For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.
31 For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife – and the two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery, but I speak as to Christ and as to the church.
33 However, you also, every one of you, let each love his own wife as himself, and the wife that she fear her husband.

CHAPTER 6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for that is right.
2 Honor your father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise,
3 so that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth.
4 And fathers, anger not your children, but rear them in the mind and fear of the Lord.
5 Slaves, obey the masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in purity of your heart, even as to Christ.
6 Do not *serve* with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will do service to the Lord and not to men,
8 knowing that whatever good each may have done, he shall receive this from the Lord, whether a slave or a freeman.
9 And masters, do the same towards them, giving up threatening, knowing that also your own Master is in Heaven, and there is no respect of persons with Him.
10 For the rest, my brothers, be powerful in the Lord, and in the might of His strength.
11 Put on all God's armor so you may be able to withstand the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against rulers and authorities and the rulers of this world's darkness, against spiritual powers of wickedness in the air.
13 Then take up all God's armor so that you may be able to stand in the evil day – and when you have done all, to stand.
14 Then stand firm, with the girdle of truth circling your loins, putting on the breastplate of righteousness,
15 and shoeing your feet with the readiness of the gospel of peace –
16 above all, taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to put out all the burning darts of the wicked one.
17 Also the helmet of salvation, and the Spirit's sword, which is God's word.
18 *Be* always praying with all prayer and humble looking to the Spirit, and watching to this very thing, with all steadfastness and humble seeking for all saints,
19 and *pray* for me that skill in speaking may be given me, in the opening of my mouth with boldness to make known the mystery of the gospel,
20 for which I am an ambassador in a chain, that I may be bold in it, as I ought to speak.
21 But that you also may know my affairs, what I am doing, Tych-i-cus the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord will reveal all to you.
22 whom I sent to you for this very thing, that you might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace to the brothers and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all those that love our Lord Jesus Christ in purity. Amen.

The Letter to the PHILIPPIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with the overseers and deacons.
[2]Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[3]I thank my God for all my remembrance of you.
[4]Always in my every prayer for you all, I make request with joy
[5]for your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now,
[6]being persuaded of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ.
[7]Even as it is right for me to think this of you all, because you have me in your heart, both in my bonds and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you are all sharers of my grace.
[8]For God is my witness how I long for you all in the tender affections of Jesus Christ.
[9]And this I pray, that your love may increase more and more in knowledge and all judgment,
[10]so that you may discern the things that differ, that you may be pure and without blame to the day of Christ,
[11]being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.
[12]But I want you to know, brothers, that the things concerning me have turned out to the progress of the gospel,
[13]so that inside the palace, and to all the rest, my bonds have become known to be in Christ.
[14]And the most of the brothers in the Lord, being assured by my bonds, dare much more boldly to speak the word without fear.
[15]Some indeed are preaching Christ even from envy and strife, but some also from good will.
[16]The ones who are indeed preaching Christ in order to stir up trouble, not sincerely but thinking to add troubles to my bonds.
[17]But the ones *who do so* out of love know that I am set for the defense of the gospel.
[18]What then? Nevertheless, in every way, whether pretending or in truth, Christ is preached. And I rejoice in this. Yes, I will rejoice
[19]because I know that this will turn out to be salvation for me, through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.
[20]Even according to my hope and eager belief that I shall not be ashamed in anything, but in all boldness, as always, so now Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.
[21]For me to live is Christ! And to die is gain!
[22]But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labor, yet what I shall choose I do not know.
[23]For I am pressed down by the two – having a desire to depart and to be with Christ (very much better) –
[24]but to stay here in the flesh is more needful for your sake.
[25]And being certain of this, I know that I shall stay and continue with you all, to your progress and joy in faith –
[26]so that your rejoicing may abound in Christ Jesus in me, through my being again with you.
[27]Only keep yourselves doing the things worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I might hear about you, that you stand firm in one spirit, with one soul, working together for the faith of the gospel.
[28]And do not be frightened in anything by those who are against you, which is indeed a proof of loss to them, but of salvation to you – and this from God.
[29]Because it was given to you as a favor for Christ's sake, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake,
[30]having the same struggle which you saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER 2

[1]Then if *there is* any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tenderness and mercies,
[2]fill my joy, so that you may be of the same mind, having the same love, one in soul and counting the one thing important.
[3]*Let* nothing be done according to a desire to quarrel or to glory in self. But in lowliness of mind let each think one another to be better than himself.
[4]Do not let each one consider his own things, but each one the things of others too.
[5]For let this mind be in you which was also

in Christ Jesus,
6who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God,
7but emptied Himself and took on Him the form of a servant and was made in the likeness of men.
8And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to death, even the death of the cross.
9For this reason God also highly exalted Him and gave to Him a name which is above every other name –
10so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow (of those in Heaven and on earth and under the earth,)
11and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12So, then, my beloved, even as you always obeyed, not in my presence only, but now much rather in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13For it is God who works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.
14Do all things without complaints and questionings,
15so that you may be blameless and harmless, children of God, without spot in the midst of a generation which is crooked and perverted – among whom you shine as lights in the world,
16holding out the word of life, to my joy in the day of Christ, that I did not run without gain, nor labor in vain.
17But if I also am offered on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice. And I rejoice together with you all.

18And you also take joy in the same and rejoice with me.
19But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I also may be encouraged when I know your affairs.
20For I have no one of the same mind who will genuinely care for your affairs.
21For all are seeking their own things, not the things of Christ Jesus.
22But you know the proof of him, that, as a child to a father, he served with me for the gospel.
23So I hope to send him at once whenever I have seen how things go with me.
24But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25Yet I thought it needful to send you E-paph-ro-di-tus, my brother and fellow-soldier and fellow-worker, but your messenger and minister to my need.
26He has been longing for you all and was full of heaviness because you had heard that he was sick.
27For indeed he was sick, even as if called to death, but God had mercy on him – and not on him only, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow on top of sorrow.
28I sent him, then, the more carefully, that seeing him again you might rejoice and that I might be the less sorrowful.
29Then receive him in the Lord with all gladness,and hold him in honor,
30because he went near death for the sake of the work of Christ, disregarding life so that he might fill up your failure toward me.

CHAPTER 3

1Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. To be writing the same things to you is not truly tiresome to me, but *it is* safe for you.
2Look out for dogs. Look out for evil workers. Look out for the concision *party.*
3For we are the circumcision who serve God in spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus and do not trust in the flesh.
4Though I too might trust in the flesh, *for* if any other thinks to trust in the flesh, I more,
5being circumcised the eighth day, of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin – a Hebrew of the Hebrews. According to the Law, a Pharisee,
6according to zeal, persecuting the church. According to righteousness which is in the Law, I had become blameless.
7But all things which were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ.
8But no, rather, I also count all things to be but loss because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord – for whose sake I have suffered the loss of all things and count *them but* refuse in order that I might gain Christ.
9and to be found in Him, not having my own righteousness (which is of the Law,) but that which is through the faith of Christ – the righteousness of God which is by faith,
10that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death:
11if by any means I may attain to the resurrection of the dead.
12Not as though I already had received or already have been perfected, but I am

pressing on if perhaps I may also obtain that for which I also was taken hold of by Christ Jesus.

13 Brothers, I do not count myself to have taken possession, but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching out to those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 So, as many as are perfect should be of this mind. And if you think differently in anything, God will reveal this to you also.

16 But as to that we have attained, let us walk by the same rule, to be of the same mind.

17 Be imitators of me, brothers, and consider those walking this way, for you have us for a pattern.

18 For many are walking (of whom I often told you and now even weeping I tell you) as enemies of the cross of Christ –

19 whose end is destruction, whose god is the belly, whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

20 For our citizenship is in Heaven, from which we also are looking for the Lord Jesus Christ as Savior,

21 who will completely transform our body of humiliation, for it to be made like His glorious body – according to the almighty working of His power, even to put all things under Himself.

CHAPTER 4

1 So, then, my brothers, ones loved and longed for, my crown and joy, stand firm in this way in the Lord, dearly beloved.

2 I call on Eu-od-i-a and on Syn-ty-che to be of one mind in the Lord.

3 And I ask you also, true friend, help these who labored with me in the gospel, and with Clement and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I say, Rejoice!

5 Let your sweet reasonableness be known to all men. The Lord is near.

6 Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and by request, with gratitude, let your desires be known to God.

7 And the peace of God which passes all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brothers, whatever *things* are true – whatever is honorable – whatever is right – whatever is pure – whatever is lovely – whatever is of good report – if *there is* any virtue and if there is any praise, think on these things.

9 Do those things which you also learned, received and heard and saw in me. And the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at last your care of me has come alive again. Although you also cared, but you did not have opportunity.

11 Not that I speak as to need, for I have learned to be content in whatever state I am.

12 I know both how to be humbled and I know how to abound. In everything and in all things, I have been taught how to be both full and hungry – both to have plenty and to have less than enough.

13 I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

14 But you did well, having fellowship with me in my troubles.

15 And you know, too, O Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel (when I came out of Mac-e-do-ni-a) no church shared with me as to giving and receiving, but you only.

16 Because even in Thess-a-lo-ni-ca you sent both once and again for my need.

17 Not that I look for a gift, but I look for fruit that multiplies to your account.

18 But I have all things, and more than enough. I am full, receiving from E-paph-ro-di-tus the things from you, an odor of a sweet smell, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God will fill up all your need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

20 Now may glory be to God and our Father forever and ever. Amen.

21 Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers with me greet you.

22 All the saints greet you, and especially those of the household of Caesar.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Amen.

The Letter to the COLOSSIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother,
[2]to the saints and faithful brothers in Christ. in Co-loss-e. Grace and peace to you from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[3]We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
[4]hearing of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you have toward all the saints,
[5]through the hope which is laid up for you in Heaven. Which you heard of before in the word of the truth of the gospel
[6]which has come to you, even as also into all the world, and has been bringing forth fruit, even as among you also, from the day in which you heard and knew the grace of God in truth.
[7]Even as you learned from Ep-a-phras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ for you,
[8]who also declared to us your love in the Spirit.
[9]For this cause, too, since the day we heard we do not stop praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding,
[10]*and for* you to walk worthily of the Lord to all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work and growing into the knowledge of God –
[11]*that you may be* strengthened with all power, according to the might of His glory, to all patience and long-suffering with joy –
[12]giving thanks to the Father, who has made us fit for a share of the inheritance of the saints in light,
[13]who has delivered us from the power of darkness and has translated us into the kingdom of His dearly beloved Son.
[14]*In Him,* we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins,
[15]*He* who is the image of the God who cannot be seen, the first-born of all creation.
[16]Because all things were created by Him, the things in Heaven and the things on the earth – that which can be seen and that which cannot be seen, whether thrones or lordships or chief rulers or authorities – all things have been created by Him and for Him.
[17]And He is before all things, and all things are held together in Him.
[18]And He is the Head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from among the dead, that He might have the pre-eminence in all things,
[19]because *the Father made* all fullness pleased to dwell in Him,
[20]and through Him, making peace by the blood of His cross, to reconcile all things to Himself – through Him, whether the things on earth or the things in Heaven.
[21]And you, who were once alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled
[22]in the body of His flesh, through death, to present you holy and without blame and without charge before Him
[23]if you continue in the faith grounded and settled and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached in all the creation that is under the sky, of which I, Paul became a servant.
[24]Now I am rejoicing in my sufferings for you. And I am filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for His body, which is the church.
[25]Of which I became a minister, according to the administration of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God –
[26]the mystery which has been hidden from the ages, and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints.
[27]*To them* God desired to reveal what is the riches of the glory of this mystery in the nations – which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.
[28]We preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom so that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.
[29]For which I also labor, working according to the working of Him who works in me in power.

CHAPTER 2

[1]For I want you to know how great a struggle I am having for your sake, and for those in La-od-i-ce-a, and as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,
[2]so that their hearts may be comforted,

being knit together in love, and to all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the knowledge of the mystery of God and of the Father and of Christ,

[3]in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and of knowledge hidden.

[4]And I say this so that no one may bewitch you by winning words.

[5]For though I am indeed absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order and the firmness of your faith in Christ.

[6]Then, as you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in Him –

[7]being rooted and built up in Him, and being established in the faith, even as you were taught, increasing in it with gratitude.

[8]Be careful that there may not be anyone who captures you by means of philosophy and empty deceit, according to the teaching of men, according to the rules of the world and not according to Christ.

[9]For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

[10]And you are complete in Him, who is the Head of all rule and authority.

[11]And you were circumcised in Him with circumcision not done by hand, in the putting off of the body of the sins of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ,

[12]being buried with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised with Him through the faith of the almighty working of God, who raised Him from among the dead.

[13]And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, forgiving you all your sins,

[14]blotting out the handwriting in the decrees against us, which stood out against us, and He has taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross.

[15]Stripping the rulers and the authorities, He made a show of them publicly, triumphing over them in it.

[16]So, do not let anyone judge you in meat or in drink or in respect of a feast or the new moon or sabbaths –

[17]which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

[18]Let no one cheat you of your reward, doing his own will in lowliness and worship of angels, pushing into things which he has not seen, without a cause puffed up by his fleshly mind.

[19]And not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, by the joints and bands which are given and knit together, increases with the increase of God.

[20]If, then, you died with Christ from the principles of the world, why do you put yourself under its ordinances, as if you were living in the world?

[21] You may not handle – you may not taste – you may not touch –

[22]which things are all to vanish away in the using – *these are* according to the commandments and teachings of men

[23]which indeed have an appearance of wisdom in will worship and lowliness and harsh treatment of the body – not in any honor for the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3

[1]If, then, you were raised with Christ, pursue those things which are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God.

[2]Set your mind on the things above, not on the things on the earth.

[3]For you died and your life has been hidden with Christ in God.

[4]When Christ, our life, shall appear, then you also shall appear with Him in glory.

[5]So put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil lust and covetousness (which is idolatry).

[6]Which things are the reason the wrath of God comes on the sons of disobedience.

[7]Among whom you also walked at one time, when you were living in these things.

[8]But now, you must also put off these things – wrath, anger, evil-hearted feelings, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.

[9]Do not lie to one another, *for you* have put off the old man with his works

[10]and have put on the new *man* that is being renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

[11]where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision or uncircumcision, barbarian, Scyth-i-an, slave or freeman–but Christ is all things and in all.

[12]Then put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, tender feelings of mercy, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering –

[13]bearing with one another and forgiving each other, if anyone should have a complaint against any. Even as Christ forgave you, you also do the same.

[14]And to all these things, *add on* love,

which is the bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your
hearts, to which you also were called in one
body and be thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ live in you richly,
in all wisdom, teaching and urging one
another in psalms, hymns and spiritual
songs, singing with grace in your heart to the
Lord.
17 And whatever you do in word or in
deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus,
giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.
18 Wives, be subject to your own husbands,
as is becoming in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives and do not be
bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things,
for this is well-pleasing to the Lord.
21 Fathers, do not anger your children so
that they may not be discouraged.
22 Slaves, obey your masters in all things as
to the flesh – not with eye-service, as
men-pleasers, but in pureness of heart, fear-
ing God.
23 And whatever you do, work heartily, as
to the Lord and not to men,
24 knowing that you shall receive the re-
ward of the inheritance from the Lord, for
you serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that does wrong shall receive for
what he did wrong. And there is no respect
of persons.

CHAPTER 4

1 Masters, give that which is right and that
which is equal to slaves, knowing that you
have a Master in Heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, watching in it with
thanksgiving,
3 praying at the same time for us also, that
God may open to us a door of the word,
that we may speak the mystery of Christ
(for which reason I also have been imprison-
ed,)
4 so that I may make it clear, as I ought to
speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward those who are on
the outside, redeeming the time.
6 *Let* your speech be always with grace,
seasoned with salt, to know how you ought
to answer each one.
7 Tych-i-cus, the beloved brother and faith-
ful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord,
will make known to you all the things about
me.
8 I sent him to you for this very thing, so
that he might know the things concerning
you and might comfort your hearts,
9 along with O-nes-i-mus, a faithful and
much loved brother, who is one of you.
They will make known to you all things
here.
10 Ar-is-tar-chus my fellow-prisoner greets
you, and Mark the cousin of Barnabas, about
whom you received orders (if he comes to
you, receive him),
11 and Jesus who is called Justus, who are
of the circumcision. These are the only
fellow-workers for the kingdom of God who
were a comfort to me.
12 Ep-a-phras greets you, who is one of
you, a servant of Christ, always laboring for
you in prayers, that you may stand perfect
and complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear witness to him that he has
much feeling for you and for those in
La-od-i-ce-a and for those in Hi-er-a-po-lis.
14 Luke the beloved physician greets you,
and Demas.
15 Greet the brothers in La-od-i-ce-a and
Nym-phas and the church in his house.
16 And when this letter is read among you,
cause that it be read also in the church of
the La-od-i-ce-ans – and that you may also
read *the one* from La-od-i-ce-a.
17 And say to Ar-chip-pus, Take heed to
the ministry which you received in the Lord,
that you fulfill it.
18 The signature of Paul, by my own hand.
Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.
Amen.

The FIRST Letter to the THESSALONIANS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the church of the Thess-a-lo-ni-ans, in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[2]We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

[3]We never stop remembering your work of faith and labor of love and patience of hope. – which is of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of our God and Father –

[4]knowing, beloved brothers, your election by our God.

[5]For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance – you know what kind of men we were among you, for your sake.

[6]And you became imitators of us and of the Lord, after you had graciously chosen the word, in much affliction and with much joy in the Holy Spirit.

[7]*So much so* that you became examples to all those who believe in Mac-e-do-ni-a and A-chai-a.

[8]For the word of the Lord sounded out from you, not only in Mac-e-do-ni-a and A-chai-a, but also in every place your faith (which is towards God) has gone abroad, so that there is no need for us to say anything.

[9]For *they* themselves witness what kind of entrance we had to you, even how you turned from idols to God in order to serve the living and true God –

[10]and to wait for His Son from Heaven (whom He raised from the dead – Jesus) who delivers us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2

[1]For, brothers, you yourselves know our coming to you, that it was not fruitless.

[2]But even after we had been shamefully treated and had suffered before (even as you know, at Philippi,) we were bold in our God to preach the gospel of God to you in much agony.

[3]For our call to you was not misleading, nor of uncleanness, nor of trickery.

[4]But even as we have been approved by God to be trusted with the gospel, so we speak – not so as to please men, but God, who tests our hearts.

[5]For at no time were we flattering in words – as you know, not with an excuse for covetousness – God is our witness.

[6]Nor *were we* seeking glory from men (not from you or from others) – as the apostles of Christ we had power to be burdensome.

[7]But we were gentle in your midst, even as a nurse warmly loves her own children.

[8]Longing over you in this way, we were pleased to have given you not only the gospel of God, but our own souls also, because you have become dear to us.

[9]For, brothers, you remember our labor and hard work. For working day and night, so as not to weigh anyone of you down, we preached the gospel of God to you.

[10]You and God are witnesses how holily and righteously and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

[11]Even as you know how *we were* as a father to his own children to each of you, appealing and encouraging and urging you

[12]to walk so as to be worthy of God, who calls you to His own kingdom and glory.

[13]For this reason also we give thanks to God without stopping, that when you had received the word of God, hearing it by us, you did not take it as the word of men, but as the word of God, as it truly is – which also works in you who believe.

[14]For, brothers, you became imitators of the churches of God in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus, because you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they from the Jews,

[15]who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us, and do not please God and are contrary to all men.

[16]In order to fill up their sins over and over, *they are* telling us not to preach to the Gentiles so that they may be saved. But the wrath of God has come on them to the uttermost.

[17]But, brothers, when we were taken away from you for an hour's time (in presence, not in heart,) we were more eagerly trying to see your face with much longing.

[18]So again and again we wished to come to you (even I, Paul,) but Satan held us back.

[19]For what is our hope or joy or crown of rejoicing – or are you not also to be in the

presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming.
20For you are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3

1So when we could no longer bear it, we decided to be left alone in Athens
2and sent Timothy our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-worker in the gospel of Christ, in order to establish you and encourage you as to your faith –
3so that no one should be troubled by these afflictions. For you know that we are appointed for this.
4For even when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we were going to suffer affliction (as it also happened, and you know).
5Because of this also, I could not bear it any longer and sent to know your faith, for fear that perhaps the tempter should tempt you and make our labor to no avail.
6But now Timothy has come to us from you and has told us goodness as to your faith and love (and that you always have a good remembrance of us, longing to see us, even as we also you).
7So we were comforted over you, through your faith, brothers, in all our affliction and need –
8because now we live, if you stand firm in the Lord.
9For what thanks can we return to God as to you, for all the joy with which we rejoice before our God on account of you –
10Night and day, praying to see your face and perfect the things lacking in your faith?
11But may our God and Father Himself and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way to you.
12And may the Lord make you increase and multiply in love toward one another and toward all, as we also do toward you,
13so that your hearts may be established blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.

CHAPTER 4

1For the rest, then, brothers, we beg you and encourage you in the Lord Jesus that as you received from us how you ought to walk and please God, that you should do far more
2– for you know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus.
3For this is God's will, your sanctification, for you to keep away from fornication,
4so that each of you may know how to possess his own vessel in purity and honor
5(not in passions of lust, even as the Gentiles also, who do not know God)
6not overreaching and cheating his brother in the matter, because the Lord is the avenger in these things, even as we also told you before and fully declared *to you.*
7For God did not call us to uncleanness, but to holiness.
8So then he that despises does not despise man but God, who also gave His Holy Spirit to us.
9Now as to brotherly love, you have no need for me to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love each other.
10 For you also do this toward all the brothers who are in all Mac-e-do-ni-a. But, brothers, we call on you to grow more and more.
11And try earnestly to be quiet and to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you,
12that you may walk decently towards the ones on the outside and that you may have need of no one.
13But I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, about those who have died (so that you may not be sorrowful, even as also the rest who have no hope).
14For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will also bring with Him all those who have died in Jesus.
15For we say this to you in the Lord's word that we who are alive and left to the coming of the Lord may not in any way go before those who are dead.
16Because the Lord Himself will come down from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ shall rise first,
17then those who are left alive shall be caught up together with those in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we shall always be with the Lord.
18So comfort each other with these words.

CHAPTER 5

1But as to the times and the seasons, brothers, you do not need me to write to you.
2For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord comes as a thief in the night.
3For when they say, Peace and safety! – then sudden death comes on them as labor pains on her that is with child. And they

shall in no way escape.
4But you, brothers, are not in darkness,
that the Day should overtake you as a thief.
5You are all sons of light and sons of day.
We are not sons of night or of darkness.
6So then we should not sleep as the rest do
– but we should watch and be sober.
7For the sleepers sleep by night and the
drunken get drunk by night,
8but we who are of the day should be full
of self-control and put on the breastplate of
faith and love, and the hope of salvation as a
helmet.
9For God has not appointed us to wrath,
but to the getting of salvation through our
Lord Jesus Christ,
10who died for us so that if we watch or
sleep, we may live together with Him.
11Then encourage one another and build
up one another, even as you also are doing.
12But, brothers, we beg you to recognize
those who labor among you and who are
taking the lead of you and warning you.
13And esteem them very highly in love
because of their work. Be at peace among
yourselves also.
14But, brothers, we call on you to warn
the unruly ones, comfort the faint-hearted,
hold up the weak and be patient towards all.
15See that no one gives evil for evil to
anyone, but always follow that which is
good, both towards one another and towards
all.
16Rejoice evermore.
17Pray without ceasing.
18In everything give thanks, for this is the
will of God in Christ Jesus towards you.
19Do not quench the Spirit.
20Do not despise prophecies.
21Test all things, hold to what is right.
22Keep back from every form of evil.
23And may the God of Peace Himself fully
sanctify you, and may your whole spirit and
soul and body be kept blameless at the
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ –
24*He* who calls you is faithful, who also
will do it.
25Brothers, pray for us.
26Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.
27I charge you by the Lord that this letter
be read to all the holy brothers.
28The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
with you. Amen.

The SECOND Letter to the THESSALONIANS

CHAPTER 1

1Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the
church of the Thess-a-lo-ni-ans in God our
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2Grace and peace to you from God our
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3We are bound to always thank God as to
you, brothers, even as it is right to do so,
because your faith grows more and more,
and the love of each and every one of you is
overflowing toward one another.
4*It is so evident* that we boast in you in the
churches of God, for your patience and faith
in all your persecutions and troubles, which
you are bearing –
5open proof of the righteous judgment of
God, for you to be counted worthy of the
kingdom of God – for which you also
suffer.
6*This I say* because it is a righteous thing
with God to repay trouble to those who give
you trouble
7and to give rest with us to you who are
troubled, at the revealing of the Lord Jesus
from Heaven with the angels of His power.
8In flaming fire *He will be* taking veng-
eance on those that do not know God and
on those who do not obey the gospel of our
Lord Jesus Christ,
9who shall suffer the penalty: everlasting
death from the presence of the Lord and
from the glory of His strength –
10when He shall come to be glorified in His
saints and to be admired in all those who
believe in that Day – because our report to
you was believed.
11To this end also we always pray for you,
that our God may count you worthy of *this*
calling and may complete all the good
pleasure of His goodness and the work of
faith with power,
12so that the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ may be glorified in you, and you in
Him, according to the grace of our God and
the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2

1Now we beg you, brothers, by the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering
together to Him,
2that you may not be quickly shaken in
mind or be troubled, either by spirit or by
word or by letter, as if by us, as if the day of
Christ is at hand.

[3]Let no one deceive you in any way, because that Day *will not come* unless the falling away has come first, and unless the man of sin has been revealed, the son of perdition
[4]who sets himself against and lifts himself above all that is called God, or any object of worship – so as for him to sit down as God in the Temple of God, setting himself out to be God.
[5]Do you not remember that while I was with you I told you these things?
[6]And now you know that which holds back, to the end that he might be revealed in his own time.
[7]For the mystery of lawlessness is already working, until he who is now holding back is taken out of the way.
[8]And then the Lawless One will be revealed, whom the Lord will destroy with the breath of His mouth and will bring to nothing by the brightness of His coming.
[9]*This one's* coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders
[10]and with all the false acting of unrighteousness in those that are lost – because they did not receive the love of the truth to the end that they might be saved.
[11]And for this cause God will send a working of error to them, so that they should believe the lie,
[12]so that all those who did not believe the truth, but delighted in unrighteousness, may be judged.
[13]But we are bound to give thanks to God always regarding you, brothers, beloved by the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth
[14]– to which He called you by our gospel, to gain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
[15]So then, brothers, stand firm and strongly hold to the teachings which you were taught, whether by word or by our letter.
[16]But may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and our God and Father, who loved us and has given us everlasting encouragement and good hope by grace
[17]encourage your hearts. And may He establish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3

[1]For the rest, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run freely and may be glorified even as it also has with you,
[2]and that we may be delivered from perverse and wicked men, for faith is not of all.
[3]But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and keep you from evil.
[4]And we trust in the Lord as to you, that you are both doing and will do the things which we command you.
[5]And may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
[6]Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ: Withdraw from every brother who is walking in an unruly way, and not according to the teaching which he received from us.
[7]For you yourselves know how it is right to act like us, because we did not behave in an unruly way among you.
[8]Nor did we eat bread from anyone without charge, but in labor and hardship, night and day, *we were* working so as not to be a burden to any one of you.
[9]Not that we do not have authority, but so that we might give ourselves as a pattern to you in order *for you* to act like us.
[10]For even when we were with you we commanded you this, that if anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat.
[11]For we hear that some are walking in an unruly way among you, not working at all, but being busybodies.
[12]Now by the Lord Jesus Christ we command and urge these that they *ought to be* working with quietness, that they may eat their own bread.
[13]But you, brothers, do not lose heart in doing good.
[14]But if anyone does not obey our word by this letter, note him and do not associate with him, so that he may be ashamed.
[15]But do not count him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.
[16]And may the Lord of peace give you peace continually in every way. The Lord be with you all.
[17]The greeting of Paul, by my own hand, which is the sign in every letter, so I write.
[18]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The FIRST Letter to TIMOTHY

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the command of God our Savior and of the Lord Jesus Christ, our Hope,
[2]to Timothy, *my* true child in the faith. Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
[3]Even as I asked you to remain in Ephesus *when I was* going into Mac-e-do-ni-a, so that you might charge some to teach no other doctrines,
[4]nor to listen to fables and endless genealogies (which bring doubts rather than God's administration, which is in faith).
[5]Now the end of the commandment is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience, and an unpretended faith.
[6]From which some having missed the mark have turned aside to empty talking,
[7]desiring to be teachers of the Law, understanding neither what they say nor about *the things* they strongly affirm.
[8]Now we know that the Law is good if a man use it lawfully,
[9]knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly – for the ungodly and sinful – for the unholy and profane – for those who strike fathers and mothers – for murderers,
[10]prostitutes, abusers of themselves with men, men-stealers, liars, perjurers, and anything else which is against sound doctrine,
[11]according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted.
[12]And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who strengthened me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry,
[13]who before was a blasphemer and a persecutor and proud, but I was shown mercy, because being ignorant I did it in unbelief.
[14]But the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love, which are in Christ Jesus.
[15]This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.
[16]But for this reason I was shown mercy, that in me, the chief *of sinners,* Jesus Christ might show forth His entire long-suffering, as an example to those who were going to believe on Him to life everlasting.
[17]Now to the King eternal, invisible, immortal, the only wise God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.
[18]This charge I commit to you, my son Timothy, according to the prophecies going before as to you, in order that you might war a good warfare by them,
[19]holding faith and a good conscience, which some have put away, making shipwreck as to faith,
[20]of whom are Hy-me-ne-us and Alexander – whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2

[1]First of all, then, I advise you that petitions, prayers, holy requests and thanksgivings be made for all men,
[2]for kings and all that are in high places – that we may lead a peaceable and quiet life in all godliness and honor.
[3]For this is good and pleasing in the sight of God our Savior,
[4]who will have all men saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.
[5]For *there is* one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus,
[6]who gave Himself a ransom for all, the witness *to be given* in due time –
[7]to which I was ordained a herald and apostle (I speak the truth in Christ and do not lie), a teacher of the Gentiles, in faith and truth.
[8]Then I desire that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without anger and doubting.
[9]In the same way, also, that the women dress themselves in decent clothes, with modesty and sensibleness – not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing.
[10]But as is becoming to women who profess godliness, *let them beautify themselves* by good works.
[11]Let a woman learn in silence, in all subjection.
[12]But I do not allow a woman to teach, or to exercise authority over man – but to be in silence.
[13]For Adam was formed first, then Eve.
[14]And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being fully deceived, has come to be in transgression.

15But she shall be saved through the bearing of children, if they continue in faith and love and holiness, with being sensible.

CHAPTER 3

1This is a true saying: If anyone wants to be a bishop, he desires a good work.
2A bishop, then, must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, discreet, modest, hospitable, skilled in teaching,
3not given to wine, not quarrelsome, not greedy of ill profit, but considerate, not full of strife, not loving money.
4*He must* rule his own house well, having his children in obedience, with all honor.
5(Now if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
6*He must* not be a new convert, for fear that being puffed up with pride he may fall into the crime of the devil.
7And he ought to have a good report from those on the outside, so that he may not fall into shame and the snare of the devil.
8In the same way the deacons *must be* honorable, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of ill profit,
9holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10And let these also be tested first, then let them serve, being blameless.
11In the same way let their women be honorable, not given to slander, temperate, faithful in all things.
12Let the deacons be husband of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
13For the ones who have served well get for themselves a good portion and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
14I write these things to you, hoping to come to you more quickly.
15But if I should delay long, *I write to you* so that you know how you ought to behave yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the support and foundation of the truth.
16And without doubt, great is the mystery of godliness – God was manifest in flesh, was justified in the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the Gentiles, was believed on in the world and was received up in glory.

CHAPTER 4

1The Spirit plainly says that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, turning to spirits that lead astray and teachings of demons,
2and of men who speak lies in hypocrisy, their conscience being seared,
3forbidding men to marry, not to eat meats which God created to be received with gratitude by those who believe and know the truth.
4For everything created by God is good. And nothing is to be refused, but to be received with thanksgiving.
5For it is made holy by the word of God and by prayer.
6By laying these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, being fed with the words of the faith and of the good teaching which you have followed.
7But refuse the profane and the old Wives' tales. And exercise yourself to godliness.
8For exercise of the body is of a little profit, but godliness is of profit for everything, having a promise of life – that which is now and that which is to come.
9This is a faithful saying and worthy of all belief.
10For it is for this that we both labor and suffer shame, because we have hope in the living God, who is the Preserver of all men, especially of believers.
11Command and teach these things.
12Let no one despise your youth, but be an example of the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith and in purity.
13Until I come, pay attention to reading, to comforting and to teaching.
14Do not neglect the gift in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the body of elders.
15Think on these things. Be wholly in them that your progress may be plain to all.
16Pay close attention to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in them, for in doing this you shall both save yourself and those who hear you.

CHAPTER 5

1Do not sharply rebuke an elder. But call on him as a father and the younger *men* as brothers;
2the elder *women* as mothers and the younger *women* as sisters, in all purity.
3Honor widows who are widows indeed.
4But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first to be godly as

to their own house and to give a return to their parents, for this is good and pleasing in the sight of God.

5 Now she who is a widow indeed and left alone trusts in God. And *she* continues in petitions and prayers night and day.

6 But she who lives in the pleasing of herself is dead, *though* living.

7 And command these things so that they may be without blame.

8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, especially for *his own* household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let a widow be put on the list at not less than sixty years of age, the wife of one man,

10 well reported of for good works – if she has brought up children, if she has treated strangers hospitably, if she has washed the feet of the saints, if she has given relief to those in trouble, if she has followed after every good work.

11 But refuse younger widows. For when they have grown lustful against Christ, they desire to marry,

12 being guilty, because they threw off their first faith.

13 And with it all they also learn *to be* idle, going about to the houses. And not only idle, but also tattlers and busybodies, saying things they ought not to say.

14 Then, I want the younger ones to marry, to bear children, to guide the house, but to give no occasion to the adversary because of evil-speaking.

15 For some have already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or believing woman may have widows, let him give relief to them – and do not let the church be burdened, so that it may give relief to those who are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders who are good in leading be counted worthy of double honor, especially those laboring in word and teaching.

18 For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox that is treading out corn," and, "The laborer is worthy of his reward."

19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on *the testimony of* two or three witnesses.

20 Convict those that sin before all so that the rest may have fear.

21 I earnestly witness before God and the Lord Jesus Christ and the elect angels that you should keep these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by being partial.

22 Do not lay hands suddenly on anyone, nor take part in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

23 Do not drink water any longer, but use a little wine on account of your stomach and your many infirmities.

24 The sins of some men are plain, going before to judgment – and some also they follow after.

25 In the same way also the good works *of some* are plain, and those that are not so cannot be hidden.

CHAPTER 6

1 Let as many slaves as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor – so that the name and the teaching of God may not be blasphemed.

2 And the ones who have believing masters, let them not despise them because they are brothers. But rather let them serve because they are faithful and beloved, who are being helped by good workmanship. Teach and urge on *them* these things.

3 If anyone teaches otherwise and does not approve of sound words (even those of our Lord Jesus Christ) and of the teaching which is according to godliness,

4 he is puffed up, knowing nothing – sick about questions and arguments, out of which come envy, quarrels, evil-speaking, filthy suspicions,

5 empty arguments of men ruined in mind and totally without the truth – supposing godliness is for profit. Withdraw from these.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we did not bring anything into this world, *and it is* clear that we are not able to carry anything out of it.

8 But having food and clothing, we shall be satisfied with these.

9 But those who want to be rich fall into temptation and a snare. And *they fall* into many hurtful lusts which plunge men into death and everlasting ruin.

10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evils. Some who have reached out after *money* have wandered from the faith and have pierced themselves through with many arrows.

11 But you, O man of God, flee these things. And follow after righteousness, godli-

ness, faith, love, patience and meekness.
12 Fight the good fight of faith. Lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed a good confession before many witnesses.
13 I charge you in the sight of God (who makes all things live,) and of Christ Jesus (who witnessed a good confession before Pontius Pilate,)
14 that you keep the commandment without spot and without blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 *For He* in His own times will show who is the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords –
16 who alone has the power not to die, living in light which is unapproachable, whom no one has seen or is able to see – to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen.
17 To the rich in this world, warn against high-mindedness or hope in the uncertainty of riches, but *let them hope* in the living God who gives us richly all things to enjoy.
18 *Urge them* to do good, to be rich in good works, to be ready to give, ready to share in fellowship,
19 treasuring up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come, so that they may lay hold on everlasting life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is deposited *with you,* keeping away from unholy, empty babblings and the contrary teachings of falsely named science –
21 which some have professed, having missed the mark as to the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

The SECOND Letter to TIMOTHY

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 to Timothy, *my* beloved child: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I am thankful to God (whom I serve with pure conscience from my forefathers) that without ceasing I remember you in my prayers night and day,
4 greatly longing to see you, remembering your tears, that I may be filled with joy,
5 calling to mind your genuine faith, which first was in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice. And I am persuaded that it is in you also.
6 For which cause I remind you to stir up the gift of God, which is in you by the laying on of my hands.
7 For God has not given us a spirit of fearfulness, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.
8 So you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord or of me, His prisoner. But suffer hardship along with the gospel according to the power of God,
9 who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
10 but now revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who truly made death of no effect and who brought life and immortality to light by the gospel.
11 Unto which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For which cause I also suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed *to Him* against that Day.
13 Hold the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.
14 That good trust given to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.
15 This you know, that all those who are in Asia have turned away from me – of which kind is Phy-gel-lus and Her-mog-e-nes.
16 May the Lord grant mercy to the house of O-nes-i-phor-us, because he often refreshed me and because he was not ashamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he earnestly looked for me and found me.
18 May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord in that Day. And how much he helped in Ephesus you know best.

CHAPTER 2

1 Then, my son, you must be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus.

[2]And the things which you heard from me, with many witnesses, entrust these things to faithful men, ones that will be able to teach others too.
[3]Then, suffer hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
[4]No one who is serving as a soldier tangles himself up with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who made him a soldier.
[5]And even if one contests *in the games,* he is not crowned unless he has contested according to the rules.
[6]The farmer must work before sharing in the fruits.
[7]Consider what I say, for the Lord may give you understanding in all things.
[8]Remember Jesus Christ, *who was* raised from among the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel,
[9]in which I suffer hardship like an evildoer, even to chains. But the word of God is not chained.
[10]Because of this I endure all things for the sake of the elect, so that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with everlasting glory.
[11]This is a faithful saying, for if we died together with *Him,* we also shall live with Him.
[12]If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He will also deny us.
[13]If we are unfaithful, He remains faithful, for He cannot deny Himself.
[14]Remind them of these things, testifying strongly before the Lord: Do not argue about words to no profit, to the subversion of the ones who hear,
[15]study to show yourself approved to God, a workman that does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
[16]But keep away from unholy, empty babblings, for they will go forward to more ungodliness,
[17]and their word will feed *on them* like stinking, rotting flesh – of whom is Hy-me-ne-us and Phi-le-tus,
[18]who missed the mark as to the truth, saying that the resurrection has already taken place (and are overthrowing the faith of some).
[19]But the foundation of God stands sure, having this seal: "The Lord knows those that are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from unrighteousness."

[20]But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but wooden and earthen vessels too. And some are to honor, others to dishonor.
[21]So if one has purged himself from these, he shall be a vessel to honor, being set apart and made useful to the Master, being prepared for every good work.
[22]But flee youthful lusts and pursue after righteousness, faith, love and peace with the ones who call on the Lord with a pure heart.
[23]But stay away from foolish and ignorant arguments, knowing that they cause quarrels
[24]– and it is not right for a servant of the Lord to quarrel, but to be gentle towards all, quick to teach, patient –
[25]in meekness teaching those who set themselves against themselves – perhaps God may give them repentance so as to have a full knowledge of the truth,
[26]and *then* they may wake up out of the snare of the devil, those who have been taken captive by him, to do his will.

CHAPTER 3

[1]But you know this, that in the last days dangerous times will come.
[2]For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, braggarts, proud, blasphemers, not obeying parents, unthankful, unholy,
[3]without natural feeling, refusing to yield, false accusers, without self-control, savage, not lovers of good,
[4]traitors, reckless, puffed up – lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,
[5]having a form of godliness, but denying the power of it – but turn away from these!
[6]For of these are the ones who creep into houses and lead away silly women loaded with sins, led on by different kinds of lusts–
[7]always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
[8]Now as Jan-nes and Jam-bres opposed Moses, so also these resist the truth, being men completely rotten in mind, worthless as to the faith.
[9]But they shall not go any further, for their foolishness shall be very clear to all, just as theirs also was.
[10]But you have closely studied my teaching, way of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, love, patience,
[11]persecutions and sufferings – which happened to me in Antioch, in I-co-ni-um, in Lystra. *And you know* what kind of persecutions I endured, and that the Lord delivered

me out of them all.
12 And indeed all who desire to live godly
in Christ Jesus will be persecuted.
13 But evil men and pretenders shall go on
to worse, leading astray and being led astray.
14 But you keep on in the things you have
learned and of which you have been made
sure, knowing from whom you have learned.
15 And also that from a babe you have
known the Holy Scriptures, which is able to
make you wise to salvation, through faith
which is in Christ Jesus.
16 All Scripture is God-breathed and profit-
able for teaching, for reproof, for correction,
for instruction in righteousness,
17 so that the man of God may be perfect,
fully fitted to all good works.

CHAPTER 4

1 I then call on you in the sight of God and
the Lord Jesus Christ (who shall judge the
living and the dead at His appearing and His
kingdom)
2 to preach the word – be urgent in season
and out of season – convict, correct, and
encourage with all patience and teaching.
3 For the time will come when they will not
endure sound doctrine, but they will heap
up to themselves teachers who tickle the ear
according to their own lusts.
4 And they will turn away their ear from
the truth and will be turned aside to fairy
tales.
5 But be clear-minded in all things, suffer
hardships, do the work of an evangelist and
fully carry out your ministry.
6 For I already am being poured out, and
the time of my release is here.
7 I have fought a good fight. I have finished
the course. I have kept the faith.
8 Now the crown of righteousness is laid up
for me, which the Lord, the righteous Judge,
will give me in that Day – and not only to
me, but also to all who love His appearing.
9 Try to come to me quickly.
10 For Demas has deserted me, having loved
this present world. And he has gone back to
Thess-a-lo-ni-ca. Crescens *has gone* to Galatia
and Titus to Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and
bring him with you, for he is useful to me
for the ministry.
12 But I sent Tych-i-cus to Ephesus.
13 When you come, bring the cloak I left in
Troas with Carpus, and the books, especially
the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did many
evil things against me. May the Lord give to
him according to his works.
15 You also beware, for he has greatly
resisted our words.
16 In my first defense no one stood with
me, but everyone left me. May it not be
charged to them.
17 But the Lord stood by me and strength-
ened me, so that through me the preaching
might be fully known, and so that all the
Gentiles should hear – and I was delivered
out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord will deliver me from every
evil work, and will keep me for His heavenly
kingdom – to whom be glory forever and
ever. Amen.

19 Greet Priscilla and Aquila and the house
of O-nes-i-phor-us.
20 Erastus stayed in Corinth, but I left
Troph-i-mus sick in Miletus.
21 Try to come before winter. Eu-bu-lus
greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and
Claudia and all the brothers.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with your
spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The Letter to TITUS

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect and the full knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness –
[2]in the hope of eternal life, which the God who cannot lie promised before the world began,
[3](but it is revealed in its own time in the preaching of His word, with which I was entrusted according to the commandment of our Savior God,)
[4]to Titus, *my* true child according to our common faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior.
[5]For this cause I left you in Crete, so that you might set in order the things that were lacking, and that you might ordain elders in every city, even as I had ordered you to do:
[6]If any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of behaving loosely or being unruly
[7](for a bishop ought to be blameless, as God's minister, not self-willed, nor full of passion, nor given to wine, nor quarrelsome, nor greedy of ill profit –
[8]but hospitable, a lover of all that is good, of a sound mind, just, holy, temperate,
[9]clinging to the faithful word according to the doctrine, so that he may be able both to encourage with sound teaching and to convict the ones who speak against the truth).
[10]For there are many unruly and empty talkers and those who lead the mind astray – especially those of the circumcision,
[11]whose mouths must be stopped, who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of ill profit.
[12]One of themselves, a prophet of their own said, The people of Crete are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons.
[13]This statement is true, for which cause convict them sharply so that they may be sound in the faith,
[14]not listening to Jewish tales and the commandments of men, turning away from the truth.
[15]Unto the pure, all things are pure. But to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their mind and conscience are defiled.
[16]They claim to know God, but in works deny Him, being hateful and disobedient. And as to every good work, they are useless.

CHAPTER 2

[1]But speak the things that become sound doctrine –
[2]the aged men to be controlled, sensible, of a sound mind, sound in faith, in love, in patience –
[3]the aged women also to behave as is right for holy ones – not false accusers, not slaves to wine, teachers of what is right –
[4]so that they may teach the young women to be lovers of their husbands and lovers of their children,
[5]right-minded, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their husbands – so that the word of God may not be blasphemed.
[6]In the same way encourage the younger men to be right-minded –
[7]in all things holding yourself out as a pattern of good works: in doctrine, in purity, being sensible, sincere,
[8]of sound speech which cannot be condemned, so that he who is against you may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of you.
[9]*Tell* slaves to be obedient to their masters, to be pleasing in everything, not complaining,
[10]not stealing, but showing all good faith – so that they may speak well of your Savior God in all things.
[11]For the grace of God which brings salvation for all men has appeared,
[12]teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live wisely and righteously and godly in this present world,
[13]looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,
[14]who gave Himself for us so that He might redeem us from all iniquity and purify to Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
[15]These things speak, and encourage, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you.

CHAPTER 3

[1]Remind them to be subject to rulers and to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready to every good work,
[2]to speak evil of no one, to be peaceful and gentle, showing all meekness towards all men.
[3]For we also were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, serving various lusts and pleasures – living in malice and envy, hateful

and hating one another.
[4]But when the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared –
[5]not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit,
[6]which He poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior,
[7]so that being justified by His grace, we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
[8]This saying is a faithful saying, and I desire you to strongly insist on these things so that they who have believed God may be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable to men.
[9]But keep back from foolish questions and genealogies, and arguments and quarrels about the Law – for they are unprofitable and vain.
[10]After the first and second warning, avoid a man who is a heretic,
[11]knowing that such a one is turned out of the way and sins, being judged so by himself.
[12]When I shall send Ar-te-mas to you, or Tych-i-cus, try to come to me to Ni-cop-o-lis. For I have decided to winter there.
[13]Try to send Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, so that nothing may be lacking to them.
[14]And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, so that they may not be without fruit.
[15]All those with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

The Letter to PHILEMON

CHAPTER 1

[1]Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Phi-le-mon, our dearly beloved friend and fellow-worker,
[2]and to Ap-phi-a the beloved, and to Archip-pus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in your house:
[3]Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
[4]I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers,
[5]hearing of your love and faith which you have towards the Lord Jesus and towards all the saints,
[6]so that the sharing of your faith may be working in you the personal knowledge of every good thing which is in you towards Christ Jesus.
[7]For we have great joy and encouragement on account of your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed by you, brother.
[8]For this reason, I *might* have much boldness to command you to do what is right.
[9]But for love's sake, I beg you, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
[10]I beg you for my child O-nes-i-mus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.
[11]At one time he was not profitable to you, but now profitable to both you and me.
[12]I have sent *Him* back to you. And do receive him, that is, my own heart.
[13]For I desired to keep him with me so that he might minister to me for you, in the bonds of the gospel.
[14]But I did not want to do anything apart from your mind, so that your good might not be as by force, but of willingness.
[15]For perhaps because of this he was separated for a time, so that you might possess him forever –
[16]no longer a slave, but above a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.
[17]If, then, you count me as a partner, receive him as if it were me.
[18]And if he has wronged you or owes anything, put this to my account.
[19]I, Paul, wrote it with my own hand – I will repay it (that I may not say to you that you owe even yourself to me too).
[20]Yes, brother, may I have joy of you in the Lord? Refresh my heart in the Lord.
[21]Being persuaded of your obedience, I wrote to you, knowing that you will do even more than what I say.
[22]And at the same time prepare me a place to stay, too, for I hope that through your prayers I shall be given to you.
[23]Ep-a-phras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus,
[24]Mark, Ar-is-tar-chus, Demas and Luke, my fellow-workers, greet you.
[25]The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The Letter to the HEBREWS

CHAPTER 1

[1]At many places and in many ways God has spoken in times past to the fathers in the prophets –
[2]in these last days He has spoken to us in the Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things – by whom also He made the worlds.
[3]*And He* who is the shining splendor of His glory and the express image of His Person (and who is upholding all things by the word of His power,) when He had purged our sins by Himself, He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,
[4]having become so much better than the angels, He has inherited a far more excellent name than they.
[5]For to which of the angels has He at any time said, "You are My Son. Today I have begotten You"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him and He shall be a Son to Me"?
[6]And again, when He brought the Firstborn into the world, He said, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."
[7]And of the angels He said, "Who makes His angels spirits and His ministers a flame of fire."
[8]But as to the Son, "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. A sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Your kingdom.
[9]You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness. Because of this, God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness above Your companions."
[10]And, "You, O Lord, in the beginning laid the foundations of the earth. And the heavens are the works of Your hands.
[11]They shall vanish away, but You shall continue. And they shall all grow old like a garment –
[12]and as a covering You shall fold them up, and they shall be changed. But You are the same, and Your years shall not fail."
[13]But to which of the angels did He ever say, "Sit on My right hand until I place Your enemies as a footstool at Your feet"?
[14]Are they not all ministering spirits sent out in order to serve those who are going to be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER 2

[1]Because of this we ought to give the more earnest attention to the things which we have heard, for fear that at any time we might slip away.
[2]For if the word spoken by angels was confirmed, and every disobedience and breaking of the Law received a just repayment,
[3]how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? Which *salvation* was spoken of by the Lord in the beginning, being confirmed to us by those that heard –
[4]God bearing witness both with signs and wonders and with different kinds of mighty works, and with gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will.
[5]For He did not put the world which is to come under angels, of which we speak.
[6]But one fully testified in a certain place, saying, "What is man that You care to remember him, or the son of man that You visit him?
[7]For a little while You made him lower than the angels. You crowned him with glory and honor and set him over the works of Your hands.
[8]You have put all things under his feet." For in putting all things under him, He did not leave anything that is not under him. But now we do not yet see all things under him –
[9]but we do see Jesus crowned with glory and honor, who, on account of the suffering of death was for a little while made lower than the angels, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for every *son*.
[10]For it was proper to Him (for whom are all things and by whom are all things,) in bringing many sons to glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
[11]For both He that makes holy and those who are being made holy are all of One – for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brothers,
[12]saying, "I will declare Your name to My brothers. I will sing praise to You in the midst of the congregation."
[13]And again, "I will put My trust in Him." And again, "See! I and the children which God has given Me."
[14]Since, then, the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He also in the same way took part of the same – so that through

death He might defeat him who has the power of death, that is, the devil –
15and that He might deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to life-long slavery.
16For without doubt He does not take hold of angels, but He takes hold of the seed of Abraham.
17So He needed in every way to be made like His brothers, so that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things relating to God, to make atonement for the sins of the people.
18For in that He Himself has suffered, having been tempted, He is able to help those who are tempted.

CHAPTER 3

1Then, holy brothers, who share in the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest whom we confess – Christ Jesus,
2who was faithful to Him who appointed Him, even as Moses also in all his house.
3For He was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, just as He who has built has more honor than the house.
4For every house is built by someone, but He that built all things is God.
5And Moses truly was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a witness of those things which were going to be spoken later.
6But Christ *was faithful* as a Son over His own house (whose house we are, if we hold fast the boldness and rejoicing of the hope firm to the end).
7For this reason, as the Holy Spirit says, "Today, if you will hear His voice,
8do not harden your hearts, as in the *day they* provoked Me, in the day of temptation in the wilderness,
9where your fathers tempted Me, proved Me and saw My works forty years."
10For this reason, "I was not pleased with that generation and said, They always go astray in their hearts and they have not known My ways.
11So I swore in My wrath, They shall not enter into My rest."
12Be careful, brothers, for fear that there may be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in falling away from the living God.
13*But encourage one another day by day,* while it is called Today – so that none of you may be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
14For we have become companions of Christ, if we truly hold the beginning of our trust firm to the end –
15so long as it is said, "Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the *day they* provoked Me."
16For some provoked God when they heard, but not all who came out from Egypt by Moses.
17But with whom was He displeased forty years – if not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness?
18And to whom did He swear that they should not enter into His rest, but to those that did not believe?
19So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4

1Let us fear, then, lest a promise being left to enter into His rest, any of you should seem to come short.
2For the gospel has been preached to us, as well as to them. But the word of the message did not do them any good, not being mixed with faith in the ones who heard.
3For we who have believed do enter into rest, as He said, "As I have sworn in My wrath, they shall not enter into My rest." Though truly the works were finished from the foundation of the world –
4for He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way, "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works."
5And in this place again, "They shall not enter into My rest."
6Since, then, it remains for some to enter into it – and those to whom it was first announced did not enter in because of unbelief
7– He again marks out a certain day, saying in David, "Today" (after so long a time). Even as it is said, "Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts."
8For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not have afterwards spoken about another day.
9So then, there is still a rest to the people of God.
10For He that entered into His rest, He also rested from His works, as God did from His.
11Let us, then, labor to enter into the rest for fear that anyone should fall according to the same example of unbelief.
12For the word of God is living and powerful and sharper than any two-edged

sword, piercing even to the dividing apart of both soul and spirit, and of both the joints and marrow – and a judge of the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

13 And there is not any creature that is not clearly revealed before Him. But all things are naked and opened to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

14 Therefore, having a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to what we confess.

15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things like *us, but* without sin.

16 So let us draw near to the throne of grace with boldness, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5

1 For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things relating to God – so that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 being able to have pity on the ignorant and those that wander out of the way, since he himself also is hemmed in with weakness.

3 And because of this he ought, even as for the people, so also for himself to offer for sins.

4 And no one takes this honor to himself, but he is called by God, even as Aaron also.

5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become a High Priest, but He who said to Him, "You are My Son, Today I have begotten You."

6 As He said in another *Psalm* also, "You are a priest forever, after the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek."

7 *For He,* in the days of His flesh, after offering up both requests and prayers to Him who was able to save Him from death (with strong crying and tears, and having been heard in that He feared God,

8 even though He was a Son,) He learned obedience from the things which He suffered.

9 And being made perfect, He became the Author of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him,

10 being called by God to be High Priest after the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek.

11 About whom we have many things to say and not easy to be explained since you have become dull of hearing.

12 For, indeed, because of the time, you ought to be teachers, yet you need one to teach you again the first principles of the words of God, having become *ones who* have need of milk and not of solid food.

13 For every one that uses milk is not skilled in the word of righteousness, for he is an infant.

14 But solid food belongs to the ones who are of full age, those who through habit have their senses exercised to judge both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6

1 Then, leaving the principles of the teaching of Christ, let us go on to full growth – not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God –

2 of the teaching of baptisms and of laying on of hands and of the raising of the dead and of everlasting judgment.

3 And this we will do if God permits.

4 For those who were once enlightened and who have tasted of the heavenly gift, and who became partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5 and who have tasted the good word of God and the works of power of the age to come,

6 and who have fallen away, *it is* not possible to renew them again to repentance. *For they are* crucifying to themselves the Son of God and putting Him to an open shame.

7 (For the earth, which drinks in the rain that often comes on it and produces plants fit for those for whom it is worked, shares God's blessing.

8 But *that ground* which brings forth thorns and thistles is rejected and is near to being cursed – the end of which is to be burned.)

9 But, loved ones, even though we speak this way, we are persuaded better things of you, and *things* that go along with salvation.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labor of love, which you have shown toward His name, in that you have ministered to the saints and do minister.

11 And we earnestly desire that each of you will show the same eagerness, to the full assurance of the hope to the end –

12 so that you will not be dull, but imitators of those who inherit the promises through patience and faith.

13 For when God was promising to Abraham, He swore by Himself, because He could not swear by any greater One,
14 saying, "Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply you."
15 And so, having had patience, he received the promise.
16 For men indeed swear by the greater. And an oath to make things sure is the end of all argument to them.
17 In which way, desiring to more fully declare to the heirs of promise that His purpose does not change, God came in with an oath –
18 so that by two things that cannot change (in which it was not possible for God to lie) we might have strong comfort – we who have fled for refuge in order to lay hold upon the hope set before us –
19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, both certain and sure, and entering into that inside the veil,
20 where Jesus *as our* Forerunner has entered for our sake, having become a High Priest forever according to the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek.

CHAPTER 7

1 For this Mel-chiz-e-dek (who was king of Salem and priest of the most high God) met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him.
2 Abraham also gave a tenth of all to him. First of all, his name being translated is king of righteousness. And then also king of Salem, which is, king of peace –
3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days or end of life – but being made similar to the Son of God, he remains a priest forever.
4 Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.
5 And indeed they that are of the sons of Levi, receiving the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the Law – that is, from their brothers, even though they come out of the loins of Abraham.
6 But he, whose line is not counted from them, received tithes from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises.
7 And without contradiction, the lesser is blessed by the greater.
8 And here dying men receive tithes, but there *one of whom it is* witnessed that he lives.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receives tithes, has paid tithes through Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Mel-chiz-e-dek met him.
11 Truly, then, if perfection were by the priesthood of Levi (for under it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek – and not named under the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, a change of law must also come about.
13 For He of whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, of which no one has given attendance at the altar.
14 For plainly our Lord has sprung out of Judah, of which tribe Moses said nothing as to priesthood.
15 And it is still more plain, since a different priest arises,
16 who is made according to the likeness of Mel-chiz-e-dek – not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life.
17 For He testifies, "You are a Priest forever, after the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek."
18 For indeed there is a putting away of the foregoing commandment because of its weakness and lack of gain –
19 for the Law did not make anything perfect, but *there is* an introduction of a better Hope by which we draw near to God.
20 And since *He was* not *made priest* without an oath,
21 for they are made priests without the swearing of an oath, but He was made priest with the swearing of an oath by Him who said to Him, "The Lord swore and will not repent, You are a Priest forever after the order of Mel-chiz-e-dek" –
22 by so much Jesus was made a surety of a better covenant.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were hindered from continuing by death.
24 But He, because He lives forever, He has a priesthood that cannot be changed.
25 Therefore He is able also to save to the uttermost those that come to God by Him, since He ever lives to make intercession for them.
26 For such a High Priest was fitting for us – holy, harmless, undefiled and separated

from sinners and made higher than the heavens.

27 One who does not, as those high priests, need to offer sacrifices daily, first for His own sins and then for the people's – for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.

28 For the Law makes men high priests who have infirmity. But the word of the oath, which came after the Law, has perfected the Son forever.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now the sum of the things which we have spoken *is this:* We have such a High Priest, who has sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in Heaven,

2 a Minister of the holy places and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices. So this One must have something which He may offer.

4 For indeed if He were on earth, He would not be a priest – there are the priests who offer gifts according to the Law,

5 who serve the pattern and shadow of heavenly things, even as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the tabernacle, for He says, "See that you make all things according to the pattern which was shown to you in the mountain."

6 But now He has gotten a more excellent ministry, by so much He is also the Mediator of a better covenant, which was built on better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been without fault, then no place would have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault He said to them, "See! The days come, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah –

9 not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt" – because they did not keep on in My covenant and I stopped taking care of them, says the Lord.

10 "For this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, says the Lord, I will put My laws in their mind and write them in their hearts – and I will be their God and they shall be My people.

11 And they shall no more teach each one his neighbor, and each one his brother, saying, Know the Lord – for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their wrongdoings, and I will not remember their sins and their lawless deeds any more."

13 By saying, "New," He has made the first *covenant* old. Now that which decays and grows old is ready to disappear.

CHAPTER 9

1 Truly, then, the first tabernacle also had holy orders of worship and an earthly Holy Place.

2 For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first one – in which were the lampstand and the table and the showbread – which is called the Holy Place.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies –

4 which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant which was covered with gold in every part, in which was the golden pot with the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant –

5 and above it the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat (of which we cannot now speak part by part).

6 Now when these things had been prepared in this way, the priests went at all times into the first tabernacle, doing the duties *of God.*

7 But into the second the high priest *went* alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people.

8 The Holy Spirit was illustrating by this that the way into the *Holy* of Holies was not yet revealed, the first tabernacle still having a standing.

9 Which was a parable for the present time, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that, as regards the conscience, could not make him who served perfect –

10 only in meats and drinks and different kinds of washings, and fleshly rules put on them until the time of setting things right.

11 But when Christ had come as a High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands (that is, not of this creation,)

12 not by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once for all into the Holy of *Holies,* having obtained

everlasting redemption.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats
and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the
unclean, sanctifies for the purity of the
flesh,
14 how much more shall the blood of Christ
(who through the eternal Spirit offered
Himself without spot to God) purge your
conscience from dead works to serve the
living God!
15 And for this reason, He is the Mediator
of the new covenant, so that, by means of
death for the redemption of the sins under
the first covenant, they who have been
called might receive the promise of the
everlasting inheritance.
16 For where *there is* a testament, the death
of the one who made it must be brought in.
17 For a testament is affirmed after men are
dead – otherwise it is of no force at all while
the one who made it is living.
18 From which *we see* that neither was the
first *covenant* put into effect without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every com-
mandment to all the people according to the
Law, he took the blood of calves and goats,
along with water and scarlet wool and
hyssop and sprinkled both the book and all
the people,
20 saying, "This is the blood of the coven-
ant which God has commanded to you."
21 And he sprinkled with blood both the
tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.
22 And almost all things are purified with
blood according to the Law. And without
shedding of blood is no remission.
23 Necessarily, then, the patterns of the
things in the heavens should be purified with
these. But the heavenly things themselves
were purified with better sacrifices than
these.
24 For Christ has not entered into the Holy
of *Holies* made with hands (the figures of
the true), but into Heaven itself – now to
appear in the presence of God for us.
25 Nor yet *is it necessary* that He should
offer Himself often – as the high priest
enters into the Holy Place every year with
another's blood –
26 for then He would have had to suffer
often from the foundation of the world. But
now, once, in the end of ages, He has
appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of
Himself.
27 And in view of the fact that it is
appointed to men once to die, and after this
the Judgment –
28 so Christ, having been once offered to
bear the sins of many, shall appear a second
time without sin to those that look for Him,
to salvation.

CHAPTER 10

1 For the Law had a shadow of the good
things to come, not the image itself of those
things. So it can never make those who come
near perfect with the same sacrifices which
they offer over and over year after year.
2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased
being offered? Because the worshipers, when
they had been once for all purged, would
have had no more conscience of sins!
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remem-
bering of sins year by year.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of
bulls and of goats should take away sins.
5 For this reason, coming into the world,
He says, "Sacrifice and offering You did not
desire. You prepared a body for Me.
6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin,
You did not delight.
7 Then I said, Lo, in the roll of the Book it is
written of Me. I come to do Your will, O God."
8 Above when He said, "Sacrifice and offer-
ing, and burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin
You did not desire, nor delight in them,"
(which are offered according to the Law),
9 then He said, "Lo, I come to do Your
will, O God," He takes away the first so that
He may set up the second –
10 by which will we are sanctified through
the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once
for all.
11 And every priest stands day by day
ministering, and often offering the same
sacrifices, which can never take away sins.
12 But this Man, after He had offered one
sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the
right hand of God,
13 from then on expecting until His
enemies should be placed as a footstool for
His feet.
14 For by one offering He has perfected
forever those who are sanctified.
15 And the Holy Spirit also is a witness to
us: for after *He said* before,
16 "This is the covenant that I will make
with them after those days, says the Lord, I
will put My laws into their hearts and I will
write them in their minds," also,

17 "their sins and lawlessnesses I will remember no more."
18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no longer an offering for sin.
19 Brothers, since then we have boldness to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 by a new and living way which He has consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say, His flesh –
21 and *since we have* a High Priest over the house of God,
22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies having been washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering – for He who promised is faithful.
24 And we should consider one another, encouraging to love and good works,
25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but encouraging *one another* – and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.
26 For if we sin willingly after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins,
27 but a certain fearful looking forward to judgment and burning jealousy, *which is* going to devour those who are against *God.*
28 He who set aside the Law of Moses died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.
29 How much worse punishment do you think he shall be thought worthy *to receive* who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant with which he was sanctified an unholy thing, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine! I will repay, says the Lord!" And again, "The Lord will judge His people."
31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to memory the days before, in which (after you had been given light) you endured a great fight of afflictions.
33 Partly you were made a public spectacle, both in ugly charges and in trials. And partly you had become companions of those enduring *these things.*
34 For you both sympathized with me in my bonds and took joyfully the plundering of your goods – knowing in yourselves that you have better and more enduring riches in Heaven.
35 Then do not throw away your confidence, which has great reward.
36 For you have need of patience so that after you have done the will of God you may receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come and will not delay.
38 "Now the just shall live by faith. But if any draw back, My soul shall have no pleasure in him."
39 But we are not of the ones who draw back to perdition, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2 For by this the elders were given a good report.
3 By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, that the things which are seen were not made of things which appear.
4 By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he received witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts – and by it, though he has died, he still speaks.
5 By faith Enoch was translated so that he should not see death. And *he* was not found because God had translated him, for before he was translated he had this witness, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please *God.* For he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of the ones who carefully seek Him out.
7 By faith Noah (being warned by God of things not yet seen and moved with fear) prepared an ark for the saving of his house. By this he judged the world guilty and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out into a place which he was going to receive for an inheritance. And he went out without knowing where he was going.
9 By faith he stayed in the land of the promise, as in a strange country, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which has

foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself got the strength to conceive seed and was delivered of a child when she was beyond a seasonable age – because she judged Him faithful who had promised.

12 By reason of this also, there sprang up from one (and that too of one who had become dead) *as many* as the stars of the sky in multitude and as countless as the sand by the seashore.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises. But they had seen them at a distance and were persuaded of *them* and embraced *them.* And they confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they who say such things make it clear that they are looking for their own country.

15 And truly, if they had been thinking of that from which they came, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they stretch forward to a better *country,* that is, a heavenly country. For this reason God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac. And he that had received the promises was offering up his only-begotten,

18 of whom it was said, "in Isaac shall your seed be called."

19 *For he was supposing* that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead – from which he did get him back too, in a way of speaking.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau in regard to things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and he worshiped, *leaning* on the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, talked about the departing of the children of Israel and gave commandment about his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden three months by his parents – because they saw the little child was very beautiful – and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he had become a man, refused to be called the son of Phar-a-oh's daughter,

25 choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to have the temporary enjoyment of sin.

26 *For he* had counted the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he looked forward to a reward.

27 By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the anger of the king. For he kept on, as seeing Him who is invisible.

28 By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, for fear that He who killed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land. But the Egyptians, trying to do *the same,* were swallowed up.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been circled for seven days.

31 By faith Rahab the harlot did not die with the ones who did not believe, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon and Barak and Samson and Jeph-thah and David and Samuel and of the prophets –

33 who through faith put down kingdoms, worked righteousness, received the promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 put out the power of fire, escaped the edges of the sword. Out of weakness they were made strong. Becoming mighty in war, they turned the armies of strangers to flight.

35 Women received their dead by resurrection. And others were tortured, refusing to accept deliverance so that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others underwent mockings and whippings – and even more, of chains and of being in prison –

37 they were stoned, they were cut apart with saws, they were tempted and were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being in want, afflicted, tormented

38 (of whom the world was not worthy). They wandered in deserts and in mountains and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And all of these, when they had gotten a good report through faith, did not receive the promise.

40 God had provided some better thing for us, so that they should not be made perfect apart from us.

CHAPTER 12

1 Then, since we are also circled about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily encircles us. And let us run with patience the

race that is set before us,
[2]looking to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.
[3]For carefully consider Him who endured such great slanders of sinners against Himself, for fear that you may become wearied and faint in your minds,
[4]You have not yet resisted to blood, wrestling against sin.
[5]And you have forgotten the comforting call which He speaks to you as to sons, "My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when being corrected by Him.
[6]For whom the Lord loves, He corrects, and He whips every son whom He receives."
[7]If you endure correction, God is dealing with you as sons – for who is the son whom the father does not correct?
[8]But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are bastards and not sons.
[9]Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh who corrected us, and we respected them. Shall we not much rather be put under the Father of spirits and live?
[10]For they indeed corrected for a few days according to that which seemed good to them – but He for good, so that we might share His holiness.
[11]Now chastening for the present does not seem to be joyous, but grievous. But afterwards it yields up the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been exercised by it.
[12]For this reason lift up the hands which hang down and the feeble knees.
[13]And make straight paths for your feet for fear that the lame will be turned out of the way – but rather that it may be healed.
[14]Eagerly pursue peace with all men, and holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord.
[15]Look carefully for fear that there should be anyone lacking of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness should spring up and trouble you (and by this many are made unclean) –
[16]for fear any fornicator or ungodly person (as Esau, who for one meal sold his birthright.
[17]For you know that afterward he was rejected when he desired to inherit the blessing, though he sought it carefully, with tears – for he did not find any place of repentance).
[18]For you have not come to the mountain that could be touched and which had been kindled with fire, and to blackness, and to darkness, and to storm,
[19]and to a sound of a trumpet, and the sound of words – on which they that had heard the voice earnestly begged that the word not be addressed to them.
[20]For they could not bear that which was commanded, "And if a beast should touch the mountain, it shall be stoned or thrust through with a dart."
[21]And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, I am greatly afraid and trembling.
[22]But you have come up to Mount Zion and to the City of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to a countless company of angels,
[23]to the general gathering and church of the first-born, who are written in Heaven – and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
[24]and to Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant – and to the blood of sprinkling, speaking better things than that of Abel.
[25]See that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did not escape who refused Him that divinely warned them on earth, much more we *shall not escape* who turn away from Him who is from Heaven –
[26]whose voice then shook the earth, but now He has promised, saying, "Yet once I will shake not only the earth, but the heaven too."
[27]And the, "Yet once," clearly shows the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made – so that the things which cannot be shaken may remain.
[28]Then, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace by which we may serve God in a pleasing way, with reverence and godly fear.
[29]For also, "Our God is a consuming fire."

CHAPTER 13

[1]Let brotherly love continue.
[2]Do not forget to welcome strangers – for in this way some have entertained angels without knowing it.
[3]Remember the ones who are prisoners, as if bound with them – and the ones being

ill-treated, as if you were also *ill-treated* in body.

[4]Marriage is honorable in every way, and the marriage bed is clean – but fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

[5]*Let your* way of life be free from the love of money. *Be* satisfied with *what you have* now. For He has said, "I will never leave you nor ever forsake you."

[6]So that we may boldly say, "The Lord is my Helper, and I will not fear. What shall man do to me?"

[7]Remember your leaders, who have spoken the word of God to you. Consider carefully what has come out of their conduct. Imitate their faith:

[8]Jesus Christ, the same yesterday and today and forever.

[9]Do not be carried about with different and strange doctrines – for it is good for the heart to be established with grace, not with foods, in which those who walked *in them* were not helped.

[10]We have an altar of which they who serve the tabernacle do not have a right to eat.

[11]For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the Holy Place by the high priest, for sin, are burned outside the camp.

[12]For this reason also Jesus suffered outside the camp, so that He might purify the people with His own blood.

[13]Then, let us go out to Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach.

[14]For we do not have any lasting city, but we are seeking the one to come.

[15]By Him, then, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually – that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name.

[16]But do not forget to do good and to share what you have, for God is well-pleased with such sacrifices.

[17]Obey your leaders and submit, for they watch for your souls as ones that are about to give account, so that they may do it with joy and not with sadness – for this *would* not *be* good for you.

[18]Pray for us – for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

[19]But I rather urge you to do this so that I may be more quickly given back to you.

[20]Now the God of peace (who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant)

[21]make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ – to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

[22]Now I call on you, brothers, bear with the word of exhortation, for I have written to you in few words.

[23]Know that our brother Timothy has been set free, with whom, if he should come shortly, I will see you.

[24]Greet all your leaders and all the saints. Those from Italy greet you.

[25]Grace be with you all. Amen.

The Letter of JAMES

CHAPTER 1

[1]James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are in the Dispersion, greeting:
[2]My brothers, count it all joy when you fall into different kinds of temptations.
[3]knowing that the proving of your faith works patience.
[4]But let patience have its perfect work, so that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.
[5]But if any of you lack wisdom let him ask it from God, who freely gives to all and does not reproach. And it shall be given to him.
[6]But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing. For he who doubts is like a wave of the sea which is being driven and tossed by the wind
[7]– for do not let that man think that he shall receive anything from the Lord –
[8]a double-minded man who is not dependable in any of his ways.
[9]But let the brother who is low rejoice in being lifted up.
[10]*And let the* rich *brother rejoice* in being made humble, because he will pass away like the flower of the grass.
[11]For the sun rose with burning heat and dried up the grass – so also the rich shall dry up in his ways.
[12]Blessed is the man who endures temptations, for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.
[13]Let no one say when he is tempted, It is because I am tempted of God. For God cannot be tempted by evils, and He Himself tempts no one.
[14]But each one is tempted when he is drawn away and seduced by his own lust.
[15]Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin. And when it is fully finished, sin brings forth death.
[16]Do not be led astray, my beloved brothers.
[17]Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no change or shadow of turning.
[18]After He had willed it, He brought us forth by the word of truth, in order for us to be a kind of first-fruits of His creatures.
[19]Then, my beloved brothers, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to anger.
[20]For the anger of man does not work out the righteousness of God.
[21]For this reason, when you have laid aside all filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive in meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.
[22]But be doers of the word and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.
[23]Because if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, this one is like a man studying his natural face in a mirror.
[24]For he studied himself and went away. And immediately he forgot what he was like.
[25]But he that looked into the perfect law of liberty and continued in it, this one has not been a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work. This one shall be blessed in his doing.
[26]If anyone among you seems to be religious – but does not bridle his tongue, deceiving his heart – this one's religion is worthless.
[27]Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their afflictions – to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2

[1]My brothers, do not have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with regard to persons.
[2]For if a man with gold rings and fancy clothing comes into your gathering – and if a poor man in dirty clothes also comes in –
[3]and if you have looked on him who wears fancy clothing and have said to him, You sit here in a good place – and if you have said to the poor man, You stand there, or, You sit here under my footstool –
[4]did you not make a difference among yourselves? And did you not become judges with evil judgments?
[5]My beloved brothers, hear this! Did not God choose the poor of this world rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those that love Him?
[6]But you despised the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you? And do they not drag you before the judgment seats?
[7]Do they not blaspheme the good name by which you were called?
[8]If you truly keep the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well.
[9]But if you have regard to persons, you work sin, being found guilty by the Law as law-breakers.

[10]For whoever shall keep the whole Law, but shall stumble in one *point*, he has become guilty of all.
[11]For He who said, You shall not commit adultery," also said, "You shall not kill." But if you do not commit adultery, but commit murder, you have become a lawbreaker.
[12]Speak and do in such a way as if you are about to be judged by the law of liberty.
[13]For judgment *will be* without mercy to him who did not do mercy. And mercy rejoices over judgment.
[14]My brothers, What good is it if someone says he has faith, but does not have works? Can faith save him?
[15]Now if a brother or a sister is naked and is in need of daily food,
[16]and if any of you say to them, Go in peace, be warmed and filled, but does not give to them the things needed for the body, what good is it?
[17]Even so, faith, if it does not have works, is dead by itself.
[18]But someone will say, You have faith, and I have works. Show me your faith apart from your works, and I will show you my faith from my works.
[19]You believe that God is one? You do well. The demons also believe and tremble.
[20]But will you know, O empty-headed man, that faith apart from works is dead!
[21]Was not our father Abraham declared just by works when he had offered his son Isaac on the altar?
[22]You see that faith was working with his works, and faith was made complete by works.
[23]And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness. And he was called, Friend of God."
[24]You see, then, that a man is declared just by works, and not by faith only.
[25]And in the same way, was not Rahab the harlot declared just by works, when she had taken in the messengers and had sent them out another way?
[26]For just as the body apart from the spirit is dead, so faith apart from works is also dead.

CHAPTER 3

[1]My brothers, be not many teachers, knowing that we shall receive greater judgment.
[2]For we all often stumble. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a mature man who is able to bridle the whole body too.
[3]Behold! We put bits into the mouths of horses for them to obey us. And we turn about their whole body.
[4]See! The ships also are very great and are driven by violent winds, *yet* they are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever the pleasure of the helmsman may desire.
[5]So also the tongue is a little member, and it boasts great things. Behold, a little fire! How large a forest it will set on fire!
[6]And the tongue is a fire, a world of unrighteousness. So the tongue is set in our members, the defiler of the whole body – both setting on fire the course of nature, and being set on fire by hell.
[7]For every species, both of animals and of birds, both of creeping things and things of the sea, is tamed and has been tamed by mankind.
[8]But no one among men is able to tame the tongue. It is an evil that cannot be controlled, full of deadly poison.
[9]We bless our God and Father with it, and with it we curse men who are made according to the image of God.
[10]Out of the same mouth issues blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.
[11]Does the fountain out of the same opening pour forth sweet and bitter?
[12]My brothers, is a fig-tree able to bear olives, or a vine figs? So no fountain is *able* to bring forth salt and sweet water.
[13]Who is wise and understanding among you? Out of good behavior let him show his works, in meekness of wisdom.
[14]But if you have bitter jealousy and fighting in your heart, do not boast and lie against the truth.
[15]This is not that wisdom which comes down from above, but it is earthly, beastly devilish.
[16]For where jealousy and fighting are, there is confusion and every evil thing.
[17]But the wisdom that is from above is first full of mercy and of good fruits, not partial and not pretended.
[18]And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace for those that make peace.

CHAPTER 4

[1]Where do wars and fightings among you originate? Do *they* not *come from* this, from your lusts which war in your members?
[2]You desire and do not have. You kill and are jealous and are not able to obtain. You

fight and war, but you do not have *what you want* because you do not ask.
[3]You ask and do not receive, because you ask in the wrong way, that you may waste it on your lusts.
[4]You adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?
[5]Or do you think the Scripture says in vain, The spirit which dwells in us yearns to envy?
[6]But He gives more grace. For this reason He says, "God sets Himself against the proud, but He gives grace to those who are humble."
[7]Then put yourself under God. Resist the devil and he will run from you.
[8]Come near to God and He will come near to you. Clean your hands, sinners! And purify your hearts, you double-minded ones!
[9]Be sorrowful and mourn and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to shame.
[10]Humble yourselves before the Lord, and He will exalt you.
[11]Do not speak evil against one another, brothers. He who speaks against his brother and who judges his brother speaks against the Law and judges the Law. But if you judge the Law, you are not a doer of the Law, but a judge.
[12]One is the Lawgiver, who is able to save and destroy. Who are you that judges another?
[13]Come now, you who say, Today and tomorrow we will go into such a city and will spend a year there, and we will buy and sell, and we will make a profit –
[14]you who do not know what *will be* tomorrow. For what is your life? For it is a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.
[15]Instead, you say, If the Lord is willing and we should live, we also may do this or that.
[16]But now you rejoice in your boastings. All such rejoicing is evil.
[17]Then, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, it is sin to him.

CHAPTER 5

[1]Come, rich men, weep, howling over your miseries which are coming on you.
[2]Your riches have rotted and your clothes have become moth-eaten.
[3]Your gold and silver has been eaten away, and their rust shall be for a witness against you and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days.
[4]Look! The wages of the workers who harvested your fields cry out (which you have kept back,) and the cries of the ones who reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Hosts.
[5]You lived in pleasure on the earth and satisfied yourself. You have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
[6]You have condemned and killed the just – he does not resist you.
[7]Then, brothers, be patient until the coming of the Lord. See, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, having patience for it until it gets the early and late rain.
[8]You also be patient. Make your hearts strong, because the coming of the Lord has approached.
[9]Do not grumble against one another, brothers, so that you may not be judged. Look! The Judge stands before the door.
[10]My brothers, as an example of suffering evils, and of patience, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.
[11]See, the ones who hold out to the end we call happy. You have heard of the patience of Job. And you saw the end of the Lord, that the Lord is full of pity and tender mercy.
[12]But above all, my brothers, do not swear – not by Heaven, or the earth, or any other oath. But let your yes be yes and your no be no – that you may not fall into hypocrisy.
[13]Does anyone among you suffer hardships – let him pray. Is anyone cheerful – let him sing the praise of God.
[14]Is anyone sick among you – let him call the elders of the church and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.
[15]And the prayer of faith shall save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he is one who has committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.
[16]Confess your faults to one another and pray for one another, so that you may be healed. The fervent, working prayer of a righteous man has much power.
[17]Elijah was a man who had the same kind of feelings we have, and he prayed in prayer for it not to rain. And it did not rain on the earth three years and six months.
[18]And he prayed again, and the sky gave rain, and the earth bore its fruit.
[19]Brothers, if anyone of you goes astray from the truth and if anyone brings him back,
[20]let him know that he who converts a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death and shall cover a multitude of sins.

The FIRST Letter of PETER

CHAPTER 1

[1]Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect strangers of the Dispersion of Pontus of Galatia, of Cap-pa-do-ci-a, of Asia and of Bi-thyn-i-a –

[2] *elected* according to *the* foreknowledge of God the Father, in a setting apart by the Spirit, to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you.

[3]Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to His great mercy, brought us forth again to a living hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from among the dead,

[4]to an inheritance which cannot rot away *one which* is undefiled and never fades away, reserved in Heaven for us,

[5]who are being kept by the power of God through faith to salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time –

[6]in which you greatly rejoice. *But* now, for a little while, since it is necessary, you are being put to grief in many different trials –

[7]so that the proving of your faith, being much more precious than of gold (which perishes even though proved by fire,) may be found to praise and honor and glory in the revealing of Jesus Christ.

[8]You have not seen *Him, but* you love *Him* – in whom you rejoice with unspeakable joy and full of glory, without now seeing *Him*, but believing –

[9]receiving the completion of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

[10]Of which salvation the prophets (who told beforehand of the grace of God towards you) looked for and carefully searched out–

[11]searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ within them was declaring. *For He* testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ and the glories proceeding from them.

[12]To whom it was revealed that they were not ministering those things to themselves, but to us – which things now have been revealed to you by those who preached the gospel to you in the Holy Spirit sent from Heaven – into which things the angels desire to look.

[13]For this reason, tighten up the waist of your mind. Be watchful. Hope to the end in the grace which is being brought to you in the revealing of Jesus Christ –

[14]as obedient children, not following the pattern of your old lusts in your ignorance,

[15]but as He who has called you is holy, you yourselves also be holy in all you do,

[16]because it has been written, "Be holy, because I am holy."

[17]And since you call on Him as Father, who without any regard of persons judges according to everyone's work, pass the time of your stay here in fear.

[18]*For* you know that you were not redeemed by things that rot away, by silver or by gold, from your worthless way of life that was handed down from your fathers,

[19]but *you were redeemed* by the precious blood of Christ, as a lamb without blemish and without spot.

[20]*For* truly He had been foreknown before the foundation of the world, but was revealed at the last times for your sake,

[21]who through Him believe in God, who raised Him up from among the dead and gave glory to Him – so that your faith and hope might be in God.

[22]Since you have purified your souls in obedience to the truth through the Spirit to brotherly love which is not pretended, love one another fervently out of a pure heart.

[23]*For* you have been born again, not of seed which can rot away, but of seed that can never corrupt, by the word of God living and remaining forever.

[24]Because all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man is like the flower of grass – the grass withered and the flower of it fell away.

[25]But the word of the Lord goes on forever. And this is the gospel which was preached to you.

CHAPTER 2

[1] So, laying aside all malice and all guile and hypocrisies and jealousies and all evil words,

[2]like newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the word, so that you may grow by it –

[3]if indeed you have tasted that the Lord is good.

[4]Coming to Him, the Living Stone (indeed refused by men, but elect, precious with God,)

[5]you also as living stones are being built up into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices pleasing to God through Jesus Christ.
[6]For this reason also it is contained in the Scripture, "Behold! I place in Zion an elect, precious Cornerstone – and he that believes on Him in no way shall be put to shame."
[7]*He is* precious therefore to you who believe, but to the unbelieving *He is* the Stone which the builders rejected, which became the Head of the corner,
[8]and a Stone-of-stumbling and a Rock-of-offense – to the unbelieving ones who stumble at the Word, not believing, to which they also were appointed.
[9]But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people who belong to God, so that you might show forth the praise of Him who called you out of darkness into His wonderful light –
[10]you who once *were* not a people, but now *are the* people of God: you who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy.
[11]Beloved, I urge you as strangers and pilgrims to keep yourselves away from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.
[12]Make your behavior wholesome among the Gentiles, so that (with regard to that in which they speak against you as evil-doers) through witnessing your good works, they may glorify God in the day of His visitation.
[13]Then be obedient to every law of man for the Lord's sake, whether to a king as supreme,
[14]or to governors as sent by Him to punish evil-doers and to praise those who do well.
[15]Because so is the will of God, that the ignorance of foolish men may be put to silence by the doing of good.
[16]As free men (yet not using freedom as a cover of evil feeling, but as servants of God),
[17]honor all men, love the brotherhood, fear God, honor him who rules.
[18]Servants, be obedient to your masters with all fear – not only to the good and gentle ones, but also to the wicked ones.
[19]For this is pleasing, if for the sake of conscience towards God anyone patiently endures sorrows, suffering unjustly.
[20]For what glory *is it* if you patiently endure *when you are* sinning and are being punished. But if you patiently endure, doing good and suffering *for it*, this is pleasing to God.
[21]For you are called to this, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example so that you should follow His steps –
[22]who did not sin, nor was guile found in His mouth,
[23]who did not speak evil in return when evil was being spoken to Him. He did not threaten when He was suffering, but He gave *Himself* over to Him who judges righteously.
[24]*He* Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, so that we, being dead to sins, might live to righteousness – by whose stripes you were healed.
[25]For you were as sheep going astray, but you are now returned to the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3

[1]In the same way, wives be subject to your husbands, so that even if any do not believe the word, they may without a word be won by the behavior of the wives –
[2]watching your pure behavior in fear.
[3]*When you* beautify yourself, let it not be by the outward braiding of the hair and putting on of gold, or by putting on of clothes,
[4]but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the *beauty* of a meek and quiet spirit which can never be corrupted – which is of great value in the sight of God.
[5]For in this way in the old days too, the holy women (the ones who were trusting in God) made themselves beautiful, being subject to their own husbands –
[6]as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord – whose children you became, doing good and not fearing any terror.
[7]In the same way, you husbands live with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honor as to a weaker vessel, as also being heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be cut off.
[8]Finally, all of you be of one mind. Have pity, loving the brothers, tenderhearted and friendly.
[9]Never give evil for evil, nor evil-speaking for evil-speaking. But on the contrary, give blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you should inherit blessing.
[10]For he that wants to love life and see good days, let him stop his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit.
[11]Let him turn aside from evil and let him do good. Let him seek peace, and let him run after it,

12 because the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears *are open* to their prayers. But the face of the Lord is against the ones who are doing evil.
13 And who is he that shall hurt you if you are imitators of that which is good?
14 But if you also should suffer on account of righteousness, *you are* blessed. But you should not be afraid of their fear, nor should you be troubled.
15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts and be ready always to give an answer to everyone that asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear –
16 having a good conscience, so that in the thing regarding which they speak against you as evil-doers, they who lie against your good behavior in Christ may be ashamed.
17 For it is better, if the will of God desires it so, to suffer while doing good than while doing evil.
18 Because even Christ once for all suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, so that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.
19 In which also, going to the spirits in prison, He preached
20 to those who did not believe in times past, when at one time the long-suffering of God was waiting – in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared – in which a few, that is, eight souls were saved through water:
21 which antitype now also saves us, *even* baptism – not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,
22 who is at the right hand of God. For He has gone into Heaven – angels and leaders and powers being subjected to Him.

CHAPTER 4

1 Since, then, Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, you also arm yourselves with the same mind. For he that has suffered in the flesh has been set free from sin,
2 to the end that he no longer will live the rest of the time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time of life already past is enough for us to have worked out the will of heathen, when we walked in wantonness, lusts, wine-drinking, parties, drinkings, and unholy idol-worshiping.
4 In which *matter* they think it strange that you do not run with them into the same overflow of shamelessness, speaking evil.
5 They shall give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.
6 For to this end also the gospel was preached to the dead, so that they might be truly judged according to men in the flesh, but might live according to God in the Spirit.
7 But the end of all things has come near. So be right-minded and be watchful as to prayers.
8 And above all things, have earnest love among yourselves, for love will cover a multitude of sins.
9 Be hospitable to one another, without grumblings.
10 According as each has received a gift, minister it to each other, as good managers of the manifold grace of God.
11 If anyone speaks, *let him speak* as the very words of God – if anyone ministers, as of the strength which God supplies – so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fire *of persecution which is* taking place among you for your trial, as if a strange thing is happening to you.
13 But even as you share in the sufferings of Christ, rejoice that also in the revealing of His glory, you may be beside yourself with joy.
14 If you are slandered for the name of Christ, *you are* blessed, because the Spirit of God and of glory rests on you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.
15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer or thief or evil-doer or as a meddler.
16 But if *one suffers* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God because of this.
17 For the time *has come* for the judgment to begin at the house of God. But if it first *begins* from us, what shall be the end of the ones who do not believe the gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous is saved with difficulty, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Then also those who suffer according to the will of God, as to a faithful Creator, let them commit their souls to Him in doing well.

CHAPTER 5

[1]I (who am a fellow-elder and witness of the sufferings of Christ, who also am a partaker of the glory about to be revealed) urge the elders who are among you
[2]to shepherd the flock of God which is among you. Watch carefully over them, not by force, but willingly – not for evil gain, but with a ready mind –
[3]not as lording it over the things you have been given, but being examples to the flock.
[4]And when the chief Shepherd has been revealed, you shall receive the crown of glory that never fades away.
[5]In the same way, *let the* younger be subject to the elders. And all of you be subject to one another. Be clothed with an humble mind – because God sets Himself against the proud, but gives grace to the humble.
[6]Humble yourselves, then, under the mighty hand of God, so that He may lift you up in due time.
[7]throwing all your care on Him, because He cares about you.
[8]Be careful! Watch! Because your enemy, the devil, walks around like a roaring lion looking for any he may devour.
[9]Resist firm in the faith, knowing that the same kind of sufferings are being sent on your brothers who are in the world.
[10]But may the God of all grace Himself (who has called us to His everlasting glory in Christ Jesus) make you perfect after you have suffered a little while. May He make you stand firm. May He strengthen you. May He settle you.
[11]To Him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen.
[12]By Sil-va-nus, a faithful brother to you, as I think, I have written briefly, urging and testifying this to be the true grace of God, in which you stand.
[13]The *church that is* in Babylon, elected with you, greets you, and Mark, my son.
[14]Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you all who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The SECOND Letter of PETER

CHAPTER 1

[1]Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received the same precious faith with us through the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.
[2]Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord
[3]– Even as His godly power has given to us all things which have to do with life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by *His* glory and power –
[4]through which He has given to us very great and precious promises, so that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature – having escaped the rottenness that is in the world through lust.
[5]And for this very reason also, after you have added diligence, fill out your faith with goodness – and your goodness with knowledge –
[6]and your knowledge with self-control – and your self-control with patience – and your patience with godliness –
[7]and your godliness with brotherly love – and your brotherly love with love.
[8]For if these things are in you and are plentiful, they do not make you either idle or unfruitful as to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
[9]For he who does not have these things is blind, not seeing very far, having forgotten that *he was* made pure from his old sins.
[10]For this reason, brothers, give all the more carefulness to make your calling and election sure. For doing these things, you will never stumble at any time.
[11]For so shall the entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ be richly furnished to you.
[12]For this reason I will not fail to cause you to remember these things, even though you know and have been firmly settled in the present truth.
[13]But I think that as long as I am in this earthly tabernacle, it is good to stir you up to remember.
[14]*For I* know that the putting off of my earthly tabernacle is going to be soon, even as our Lord Jesus Christ showed to me.
[15]But I will also do my best always to see that you have these things in your memory

after I am gone.
16For we have not followed cleverly invented fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eye-witnesses of His Majesty.
17For when He had received honor and glory from God the Father, such a voice came to Him from the magnificent glory, "This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I am well-pleased."
18And we heard this voice which came down from Heaven, when we were with Him on the holy mountain.
19And we have the word of the prophets confirmed – to which you do well to pay attention, as you would to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day should dawn and the Morning-Star should rise in your hearts–
20knowing this first, that not any prophecy of the Scripture is of its own interpretation.
21For prophecy was never at any time brought by the will of man, but the holy men of God spoke, being borne along by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 2

1But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who secretly will bring in false teachings which destroy. And they will deny the Master who bought them, bringing on themselves quick destruction.
2And many shall follow their destroying ways. Because *of them* the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3And through greediness they will make gain of you through well-turned words – for whom judgment from of old is not idle, and their destruction does not sleep.
4For God did not spare the angels who sinned, but when He had thrown them into the deepest hell, He gave them up into chains of darkness to be kept to Judgment.
5And He did not spare the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person,* a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly.
6And turning the cities of Sodom and Go-mor-rah into ashes, He condemned them with an overthrow – setting an example to those who were going to live ungodly.
7And he delivered righteous Lot, tormented by the filthy behavior of the lawless –
8for day by day that just man's righteous soul was tormented with their lawless works, as he lived among them, seeing and hearing.
9The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation and to keep the unjust to a day of judgment to be punished,
10and especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and who hate government, being bold and self-willed. They do not fear to speak evil of rulers,
11when *even* angels, who are greater in strength and power, do not bring a shaming charge against them before the Lord.
12But like the natural animals who have no reason, who have been born to be caught and destroyed, speaking hurtfully in things they know nothing of, they shall utterly be destroyed in their own rottenness,
13being about to receive the reward of lawlessness. *For they* count it pleasure to riot in the daytime, being spotty and disgraceful ones, taking great joy in their lies as they feast with you,
14having eyes full of an adulteress and that cannot cease from sin, alluring to themselves souls that are not settled. *They* have a heart full of the desire to have more and more – cursed children –
15leaving the right way, they went astray, following in the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the reward of unrighteousness
16(but he was reproved of his own wickedness when the dumb beast of burden spoke in the voice of man, forbidding the madness of the prophet).
17These are springs without water, clouds being driven by storm, for whom the blackness of darkness is kept forever.
18For in speaking great swelling *words* of vanity, by the lusts of the flesh and by wicked looseness, they draw those who indeed had escaped from the ones who walk in error,
19promising them freedom while they themselves are the slaves of corruption – for by whom anyone has been overcome, by the same he also is held in slavery.
20For if through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ they have escaped the filthy vices of the world, but when they have become tangled up in these again, they are overcome – their last *state* is worse than their first.

21 For it would have been better for them
not to have known the way of righteousness
than to know and to have turned away from
the holy commandment delivered to them.
22 But the *word* of the true proverb has
happened to them: The dog has returned to
his own vomit – and, the sow who was
washed to her rolling place in the mud.

CHAPTER 3

1 This second letter, loved ones, I now write
to you, in which I stir up your pure mind to
remember to
2 pay attention to the words spoken before
by the holy prophets and of the command-
ment of the Lord and Savior by us, the a-
postles.
3 First, know this, that scoffers will come in
the last days, walking according to their own
lusts,
4 and saying, Where is the promise of His
coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all
things continue this way from the beginning
of creation.
5 For by their own will this is hidden from
them, that by the word of God the heavens
were of old, and the earth *was made* to stand
out of the water, and in the water
6 (through which *waters* the old world was
destroyed when it had been flooded with
water).
7 But the heavens and the earth which now
exist are kept by the same word, being kept
for fire to the day of judgment and destruc-
tion of ungodly men.
8 But do not let this one thing be hidden
from you, beloved, that one day is with the
Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand
years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slow as to the promise, as
some think of slowness, but *He* is long-suf-
fering towards us, not willing for any to be
lost, but all to come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord shall come as a
thief in the night – in which the heavens
shall disappear with a great noise and the
elements shall melt away with burning heat
– and the earth and the works in it shall be
burned up.
11 Since, then, all these things are to be
melted away, what kind of *persons* ought
you to be in holy behavior and godliness –
12 looking for and rushing the coming of the
Day of God, on account of which the heavens
(being on fire) will melt away, and the ele-
ments shall melt, burning with heat!
13 But according to His promise, we look
for new heavens and a new earth, in which
righteousness dwells.
14 For this reason, loved ones, since you are
looking for these things, be careful to be
found by Him in peace, without spot and
without blame.
15 And think of the long-suffering of our
Lord as salvation – even as our beloved
brother Paul wrote to you, according to the
wisdom given to him
16 (as also he speaks about these things in
all his letters, among which things there are
some things hard to understand, which the
ignorant and unsettled ones pervert, as *they*
also *do* the other Scriptures, to their own
destruction.)
17 So you, beloved, knowing beforehand,
be careful for fear that you may be led away
with the error of the lawless and may fall
from your own firm stand.
18 But grow in grace and in the knowledge
of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him
be glory both now and to the day of
eternity. Amen.

The FIRST Letter of JOHN

CHAPTER 1

[1] *We report to you* that which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we looked on and handled with our hands, as regards the Word of life.

[2] And the Life was revealed. And we have seen and bear witness and report to you that everlasting Life which was with the Father, and *which was* revealed to us.

[3] We report to you what we have seen and what we have heard, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son, Jesus Christ.

[4] And we write these things to you so that your joy may be full.

[5] And this is the message which we have heard from Him and pass on to you, that God is light, and there is no darkness in Him at all.

[6] If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie and we do not practice the truth.

[7] But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another – and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

[8] If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

[9] If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

[10] If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, – and His word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2

[1] My little children, I write these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone should sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;

[2] and He is the propitiation for our sins, but not for ours only, but also for all the world.

[3] And by this we know that we have known Him, if we keep His commandments.

[4] He that says, I have known Him, but is not keeping His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

[5] But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God has been perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

[6] He that says he rests in Him ought also to walk in the same way as He walked.

[7] Brothers, I do not write a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning.

[8] Again I write to you a new commandment, which is true in Him and in you – because the darkness is passing away and the true Light already shines.

[9] He that says he is in the light and hates his brother is in the darkness even until now.

[10] He that loves his brother rests in the light and there is no cause of stumbling in him.

[11] But he that hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and he does not know where he goes, because the darkness blinds his eyes.

[12] I write to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven you for His name's sake.

[13] I write to you, fathers, because you have known Him who *is* from *the* beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked *one*. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father.

[14] I wrote to you, fathers, because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I wrote to you, young men, because you are strong and the word of God lives in you, and you have overcome the wicked *one*.

[15] Do not love the world or the things in the world! If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him,

[16] because all that which is in the world– the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

[17] And the world is passing away, and the lust of it. But he that does the will of God remains forever.

[18] Little children, it is the last hour. And as you heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have arisen, from which we know that it is the last hour.

[19] They went out from among us, but they were not of us – for if they were of us, they would have remained with us. But *it was so* that they might become known that they all are not of us.

[20] But you have an anointing from the Holy One and you know all things.

[21] I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know

it – and that no lie is ever of the truth.
22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.
23 Everyone that denies the Son does not have the Father either.
24 You, then, let that dwell in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning dwells in you, you also will dwell in the Son and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise He promised us – life everlasting.
26 I wrote these things to you concerning those who lead you astray.
27 And the anointing which you received from Him remains in you, and you have no need that anyone should teach you. But even as the same anointing teaches you about all things, and is true, and is not a lie–and even as it taught you–you shall live in Him.
28 And now, little children, remain in Him so that when He is revealed we may have boldness and may not be put to shame before Him at His coming.
29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him.

CHAPTER 3

1 See what love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God! For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.
2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it does not yet appear what we shall be. But we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him – for we shall see Him as He is.
3 And everyone that has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure.
4 Everyone that practices sin also practices lawlessness – and sin is lawlessness.
5 And you know that He was revealed so that He might take away our sins – and in Him there is no sin.
6 Everyone who remains in Him does not sin. Everyone that sins has not seen Him and has not known Him.
7 Little children, do not let anyone lead you astray. He that practices righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.
8 He that practices sin is of the devil, because the devil sins from the beginning. For this the Son of God was revealed, that He might undo the works of the devil.
9 Anyone that has been born of God does not practice sin, because His seed remains in him, and he is not able to sin because he has been born of God.
10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are revealed–anyone that does not practice righteousness is not of God, and *also* he that does not love his brother.
11 Because this is the message which you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another –
12 not like Cain, who was of the wicked one and killed his brother. And why did he kill him? Because his works were wicked and those of his brother were righteous.
13 Do not wonder, my brothers, if the world hates you.
14 We know that we have passed out of death into life because we love the brothers. He that does not love his brother continues in death.
15 Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer – and you know that no murderer has everlasting life abiding in him.
16 By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us – and we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.
17 But whoever has the means of life of the world and sees that his brother has need, and shuts up his tender feelings from him, how does the love of God live in him?
18 My little children, we should not love in word or with tongue, but in work and in truth.
19 And by this we know that we are of the truth and shall assure our hearts before Him.
20 For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart and knows all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence towards God.
22 And whatever we may ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and we practice the things which are pleasing in His sight.
23 And this is His commandment, that we should believe on the name of His Son, Jesus Christ. And we should love one another, even as He commanded us.
24 And he that keeps His commandments lives in Him, and He in him – and by this we know that He lives in us, by the Spirit which He gave to us.

CHAPTER 4

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, if they are of God. For many false prophets have gone out into the world.
2 By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has

come in the flesh is of God.
[3]And any spirit which does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is that *spirit* of the antichrist of which you have heard that it comes. And now it is already in the world.
[4]Little children, you are of God and have overcome them because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.
[5]They are of the world. This is why they talk of the world, and the world hears them.
[6]We are of God. He that knows God hears us. He that is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.
[7]Beloved, we should love one another, because love is of God, and everyone that loves has been born of God and knows God.
[8]He that does not love never knew God, because God is love.
[9]In this the love of God was revealed in us, that God has sent His Son, the Only-begotten, into the world so that we might live through Him.
[10]In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
[11]Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
[12]No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God lives in us and His love is perfected in us.
[13]By this we know we live in Him and He in us, that He has given to us from His Spirit.
[14]And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world.
[15]Whoever may confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God.
[16]And we have known and have believed the love which God has in us. God is love, and he that continues in love continues in God, and God in him.
[17]In this has love been perfected with us, that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment, that as He is, so are we in this world.
[18]There is no fear in love, but perfect love thrusts out fear, for fear has torment, and he that fears has not been made perfect in love.
[19]We love Him because He first loved us.
[20]If anyone says, I love God—and hates his brother—he is a liar. For he that does not love his brother whom he has seen, how is he able to love God whom he has not seen?
[21]And we have this commandment from Him, that he that loves God should also love his brother.

CHAPTER 5

[1]Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ has been born of God. And whoever loves Him who brought to birth also loves him that has been born in Him.
[2]By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.
[3]For this is the love of God that we should keep His commandments, and His commandments are not too heavy.
[4]Because all that has been born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world, *even* our faith.
[5]Who is he that overcomes the world but he that believes that Jesus is the Son of God?
[6]This is He that came by means of water and blood, Jesus the Christ – not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that bears witness, because the Spirit is the truth.
[7]*For there are three who bear witness in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one.*
[8]There are three who bear witness on the earth, the Spirit and the water and the blood – and the three are *witnesses* to the one.
[9]If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater. Because this is the witness of God which He has witnessed concerning His Son.
[10]He that believes on the Son of God has the witness in himself. He that does not believe God has made Him a liar – because he has not believed in the witness which God has testified concerning His Son.
[11]And this is the witness that God gave to us, everlasting life—and this life is in His Son.
[12]He that has the Son has life. He that does not have the Son of God does not have life.
[13]I wrote these things to you who believe on the name of the Son of God, so that you may know you have eternal life, and so that you may believe on the name of the Son of God.
[14]And this is the confidence which we have towards Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us –
[15]and if we know that He hears us, whatever we may ask, we know that we have the prayers which we have asked from Him.
[16]If anyone should see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and He shall give him life for those that do not sin unto death. There is a sin unto death – I do not say that he should ask in regard to that.
[17]All unrighteousness is sin – and there is

a sin not unto death.
18 We know that everyone who has been born of God does not sin, but he who was born of God guards himself, and the wicked *one* does not touch him.
19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in the wicked *one*.
20 And we know that the Son of God has come, and He has given us an understanding so that we can know Him that is true. And we are in Him that is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and everlasting life.
21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

The SECOND Letter of JOHN

1 The elder to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth. And not only I, but also all those who have known the truth,
2 for the sake of the truth which lives in us and shall be with us forever.
3 Grace, mercy and peace shall be with us, from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I was so very happy that I have found some of your children walking in truth, just as we received commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beg of you, lady, not as though I were writing a new commandment to you, but that which we had from the beginning, that we should love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, even as you heard from the beginning, that you might walk in it.
7 Because many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess that Jesus Christ is coming in the flesh – this is the deceiver and the antichrist.
8 Watch yourselves so that you may not lose what things we have worked out, but that we may receive a full reward.
9 Whoever oversteps and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God.
10 If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house, and do not speak to him a cheerful greeting.
11 For he who speaks to him a cheerful greeting takes part in his evil works.
12 Since I have many things to write to you, I do not want to *write* with paper and ink, but I hope to come to you and to speak mouth to mouth so that our joy may be full.
13 The children of your elect sister greet you. Amen.

The THIRD Letter of JOHN

1 The elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, in regard to all things I wish you to do well and to be in good health, even as your soul is doing well.
3 For I was very happy when the brothers came and testified of your truth, even as you walk in truth.
4 I have no joy greater than this, that I should hear of my children walking in truth.
5 Beloved, faithfully you do whatever you do for the brothers and for strangers
6 (who witnessed of your love before the church), whom you will do well to set forward in a way worthy of God.
7 For they went out for the Name, taking nothing from the nations.
8 We then ought to receive such, that we may be fellow-helpers with the truth.
9 I wrote to the church, but Di-ot-re-phes, who loves to be chief among them, did not receive us.
10 For this reason, if I come, I will bring the works which he does to his memory, speaking against us with evil words. And not satisfied with these, he himself does not receive the brothers. And he forbids those who would do so, throwing them out of the church.
11 Beloved, do not follow that which is evil, but, what is good. He that does good is of God, but he that does evil has not seen God.
12 De-me-tri-us has a good report by all, and by the truth itself. And we also bear witness, and you know that our witness is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I do not want to write to you with pen and ink.
14 But I hope to see you shortly, and we shall speak mouth to mouth. Peace be to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

The Letter of JUDE

[1]Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to the ones who are set apart in God the Father and kept in Jesus Christ – the called ones.

[2]Mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

[3]Beloved, using all carefulness to write to you regarding the common salvation, I had need to write to you urging you to earnestly contend for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.

[4]For certain men came secretly creeping in, they who were before of old marked out to this condemnation, ungodly ones who are changing the grace of our God into evil-doing and denying the only Master – our God and Lord Jesus Christ.

[5]But I would have you remember, though you once knew this, that when the Lord had saved a people out of the land of Egypt, in the second place He destroyed those who did not believe.

[6]And angels who did not keep their own original state, but left their own dwelling-place, He keeps in everlasting chains under darkness to the judgment of the great Day.

[7]Just as Sodom and Go-mor-rah (and the cities around them in the same manner with them) had given themselves to fornication and had gone after other flesh, they are set forth as an example, undergoing punishment of everlasting fire.

[8]Yet in the same way these dreamers also defile the flesh, despise government and speak evil of leaders.

[9]But Michael the archangel, when he was setting himself against the devil, arguing about the body of Moses, he did not dare to bring an evil charge against him. But *he* said, The Lord rebuke you!

[10]But these – whatever things they do not know, they speak evil of – but what they know by nature, like the animals without reason, they corrupt themselves in these things.

[11]Woe to them! Because they have gone in the way of Cain and have run greedily into the error of Balaam for reward, and have been lost in the contradiction of Korah.

[12]These are hidden rocks in your love feasts, feasting together *with you,* without fear setting themselves out to pasture. *They are* clouds without water, being carried about by winds. *They are* autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

[13]*They are* wild waves of the sea foaming out their own shame – wandering stars to whom the blackness of darkness has been kept forever.

[14]And Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also foretold of these, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with myriads of His holy ones

[15]to execute judgment against all, and to convict all the ones who were ungodly among them regarding all their works of ungodliness which they did in an ungodly way – and regarding all the hard things which ungodly sinners spoke against Him."

[16]These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts. And their mouth speaks great swelling *words,* admiring persons for the sake of gain.

[17]But you, beloved, remember the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ –

[18]that they told you that there will be mockers in the last time, walking after their own ungodly lusts.

[19]These are they who set *themselves* apart, animal-like ones who do not have the Spirit.

[20]But you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

[21]keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to everlasting life.

[22]And have pity on some, making a difference.

[23]But save others with fear, snatching them out of the fire, hating even the clothing spotted by the flesh.

[24]And to Him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you without blame before the presence of His glory, with unspeakable joy –

[25]to the only wise God, our Savior, be glory and majesty, authority and power, both now and forever. Amen.

The REVELATION of John

CHAPTER 1

[1]The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him to show to His servants those things which must take place shortly. And He made it known by sending His angel to His servant John,
[2]who bore record of the word of God and the witness of Jesus Christ, and whatever things he saw.
[3]Blessed is he that reads and those that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep the things written in it, for the time is near.
[4]John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come – and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne
[5]and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the First-born from among the dead and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His blood
[6]and made us kings and priests to His God and Father – to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
[7]Behold! He comes with the clouds! And every eye shall see Him and those who pierced Him *shall see Him* – and all the tribes of the earth shall wail on account of Him. Even so, Amen.
[8]I am the A and the Z, the Beginning and the Ending, says the Lord, who is and who was and who is to come – the Almighty.
[9]I, John, even your brother and companion in the trials and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island which is called Patmos, because of the word of God, and because of the testimony of Jesus Christ.
[10]I came to be in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,
[11]saying, I am the A and the Z, the First and the Last. And, What you see write in a book and send it to the churches in Asia: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Per-ga-mos and to Thy-a-ti-ra and to Sardis and to Phil-a-del-phi-a and to La-od-i-ce-a.
[12]And I turned to see the voice which spoke with me. And turning I saw seven golden lampstands.
[13]And in the middle of the seven lampstands, *I saw One* like the Son of man, clothed in a garment reaching to the feet, and tied at the breasts with a golden band.
[14]And His head and hair were white like wool, like snow. And His eyes were like a flame of fire.
[15]And His feet were like fine brass, as if made to glow in a furnace. And His voice was like the voice of many waters.
[16]And He had seven stars in His right hand and a sharp two-edged sword going forth out of His mouth. And His face was as the sun shines in its power.
[17]And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, Do not fear. I am the First and the Last
[18]and the Living One. And I became dead, and, Look! I am alive forever and ever. Amen. And I have the keys of hell and of death.
[19]Write the things which you saw, and the things which are, and the things which are going to take place after these things.
[20]The mystery of the seven stars which you saw on My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2

[1]To the angel of the church of Ephesus write: He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, He that is walking in the midst of the seven golden lampstands, says these things,
[2]I know your works and your labor and your patience, and that you cannot bear evil men, and that you tried the ones pretending to be apostles and are not, and that you found them to be liars.
[3]And *I know* that you did bear up, and that you have patience, and that for My name's sake you have labored and have not become weary.
[4]But I have this against you, that you left your first love.
[5]Remember then where you have fallen from, and repent, and do the first works – and if not, I will come to you quickly and will move your lampstand out of its place –

unless you repent.
[6]But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nic-o-la-i-tans, which I also hate.
[7]He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes I will give him to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middle of the paradise of God.
[8]And to the angel of the church of Smyrna write: The First and the Last, who became dead and lived, says these things –
[9]I know your works and trouble and poverty, but you are rich. And *I know* the evil speaking of those who claim themselves to be Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.
[10]Do not at all fear the things which you are about to suffer. Behold! The devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you may be tested. And you shall have ten days of trials. Be faithful to death, and I will give you the crown of life.
[11]He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He that overcomes shall never in any way be hurt by the second death.
[12]And to the angel of the church in Per-gam-os write: He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things:
[13]I know your works and where you live, where the throne of Satan is – and you hold My name fast and did not deny My faith even in the days in which An-ti-pas was My faithful witness – who was killed among you, where Satan lives.
[14]But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who are holding to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling-block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication.
[15]So do you also have those who are holding to the teaching of the Nic-o-la-i-tans, which thing I hate.
[16]Repent! But if not, I will come to you quickly and I will make war with them with the sword in My mouth.
[17]He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him that overcomes, I will give to him to eat of the hidden manna. And I will give to him a white stone, and on the stone a new name has been written – which no one knew except he who received it.
[18]And to the angel of the church in Thy-a-ti-ra write: The Son of God, He who has His eyes like a flame of fire and His feet like fine brass, says these things –
[19]I know your works and love and service and faith and your patience and your works – even the last more than the first.
[20]But I have a few things against you, that you allow that woman Jez-e-bel (the one who calls herself a prophetess) to teach and to lead My servants astray to commit fornication and to eat things sacrificed to idols.
[21]And I gave her time so that she might repent of her fornication, and she did not repent.
[22]Behold! I will throw her into a bed – and those who commit adultery with her into great trouble, unless they should repent of their works.
[23]And I will kill her children with death. And all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the inner parts and hearts. And I will give to each of you according to your works.
[24]But to you I say, and to the rest who are in Thy-a-ti-ra (as many as do not have this teaching, and who did not know the deep things of Satan, as they say) I will not put on you any other load.
[25]But what you have, hold fast until I come.
[26]And he that overcomes, and he that keeps My works until the end, I will give him authority over the nations.
[27]And he shall shepherd them with a rod of iron, even as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, even as I also have received from My Father –
[28]and I will give to him the Morning Star.
[29]He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

CHAPTER 3

[1]And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: He who has the Spirits of God and the seven stars says these things. I know your works, that you have the name that you live, and are dead.
[2]Be watchful and make strong the things that remain, which are about to die. For I have not found your works perfect before God.
[3]Remember then how you have received and heard, and keep them, and repent. If

then you will not watch, I will come on you as a thief, and you shall not know in what hour I shall come on you.

4 You have a few names also in Sardis which have not made their robes unclean. And they shall walk with Me in white, because they are worthy.

5 He that overcomes, this one shall be clothed in white robes, and I will never in any way blot out his name from the Book of Life, but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

6 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-a-del-phi-a write: The Holy, the True, He that has the key of David, He that opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens, says these things–

8 I know your works. Behold! I have set an open door before you, and no one is able to shut it, because you have a little power and did keep My word and did not deny My name.

9 See! I give *you those* of the synagogue of Satan, the ones claiming themselves to be Jews and are not, but lie. Behold! I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and to know that I loved you.

10 Because you kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you out of the hour of trial which is about to come on the whole world to try those who live on the earth.

11 Behold! I come quickly! Hold fast that which you have so that no one may take your crown.

12 He that overcomes I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God. And he shall never go out any more. And I will write the name of My God on him, and the name of the city of My God – the new Jerusalem which comes down out of Heaven from My God – and My new name.

13 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church of the La-od-i-ce-ans write: The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God, says these things –

15 I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot.

16 So, because you are lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I am about to spit you out of My mouth.

17 Because you say, I am rich and have need of nothing – and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked –

18 I advise you to buy from Me gold made pure by fire, so that you may be rich, and white robes so that you may be clothed, and the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed – and to anoint your eyes with eye salve so that you may see.

19 As many as I love I rebuke and discipline. So be fervent and repent.

20 Behold! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will dine with him, and he with Me.

21 He that overcomes, I will give to him to sit with Me on My throne, even as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

22 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

CHAPTER 4

1 After these things I looked, and behold! A door opened in Heaven! And the first voice I heard was like that of a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here and I will show you what things must happen after these things.

2 And instantly I came to be in the Spirit. And, behold! A throne was set in Heaven, and One was sitting on the throne.

3 And He who was sitting there looked like a jasper stone and a sardius. And a rainbow was around the throne, looking like an emerald.

4 And twenty-four thrones were around the throne. And I saw twenty-four elders sitting on the thrones, clothed in white robes. And they had golden crowns on their heads.

5 And out of the throne lightnings and thunders and voices went forth. And seven lamps of fire were burning in front of the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And a sea of glass was in front of the throne, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, were four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind.

7 And the first living creature was like a lion. And the second living creature was like a calf. And the third living creature had the face of a man. And the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle.

[8]And each one of the four living creatures had six wings about him, and within *they were* full of eyes. And they never stop day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.

[9]And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanksgiving to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever,

[10]the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne. And they worship Him who lives forever and ever, and throw their crowns before the throne, saying,

[11]O Lord, You are worthy to receive glory and honor and power, because You created all things, and they are and were created for Your pleasure.

CHAPTER 5

[1]And I saw a book on the right hand of Him who sits on the throne, written on the inside and on the back, having been sealed with seven seals.

[2]And I saw a strong angel shouting with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals of it?

[3]And no one in Heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the book, or to look at it.

[4]And I was crying very much because no one was found who was worthy to open and to read the book, or to look at it.

[5]And one of the elders said to me, Do not cry. Look! The Lion which is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome *so as* to open the book and to loose the seven seals of it.

[6]And I saw, and behold! In the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb was standing, just as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes (which are the seven Spirits of God which have been sent into all the earth).

[7]And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him who sits on the throne.

[8]And when He took the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. *And* each had harps and golden bowls full of incenses, which are the prayers of the saints.

[9]And they sang a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the book and to open its seals, because You were slain and have purchased us to God by Your blood, out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

[10]And You have made us kings and priests to our God. And we shall rule over the earth.

[11]And I saw, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, and of the living creatures, and of the elders – and the number of them was myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands,

[12]saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that has been slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing.

[13]And I heard every creature which is in Heaven, and in the earth, and under the earth, the ones that are on the sea, and all the things in them, saying, To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever.

[14]And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshipped *Him who* lives forever and ever.

CHAPTER 6

[1]And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals. And I heard one of the four living creatures saying, as with a voice of thunder, Come and see.

[2]And I saw. And behold, a white horse! And He that was sitting on it had a bow. And a crown was given to Him. And He went out overcoming, and so that He might overcome.

[3]And when He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come and see.

[4]And another, a red horse went out. And to him that was sitting on it was given *power* to take peace from the earth – and so that they should kill one another. And a great sword was given to him.

[5]And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come and see. And I saw. And behold, a black horse! And he that was sitting on it had a pair of scales in his hand.

[6]And I heard a voice from within the four living creatures, saying, A quart of wheat for a piece of money, and three quarts of barley for a piece of money. And you may not hurt the oil and the wine.

[7]And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come and see.

[8]And I saw. And behold, a pale horse! And he that was sitting on it was named Death. And hell follows with him. And they were given the right to kill with a sword over the fourth part of the earth – even with famine and with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

[9]And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God, and because of the witness which they held.

[10]And they were crying with a loud voice, saying, O Master, the Holy and the True, how long will You not judge and avenge our blood on those who live on the earth?

[11]And to each were given white robes. And it was said to them that they should rest yet a little time, until both their fellow-servants and their brothers (the ones about to be killed as they were) should have their number complete.

[12]And I saw when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake! And the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair. And the moon became as blood.

[13]And the stars of the sky fell on the earth, like a fig-tree casts its figs out of season when shaken by a mighty wind.

[14]And *the sky* departed like a scroll being rolled up. And every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

[15]And the kings of the earth, and the great ones, and the rich, and the chief captains, and the powerful ones, and every slave, and every freeman hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains.

[16]And they said to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb –

[17]because the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

CHAPTER 7

[1]And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that no wind might blow on the earth, or on the sea or on any tree.

[2]And I saw another angel, who had come up from the rising of the sun, and who had the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to them to hurt the earth and the sea, saying,

[3]Do not hurt the earth or the sea or the trees until we seal the servants of our God on their foreheads.

[4]And I heard the number of the sealed ones – one hundred and forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel.

[5]Out of the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand were sealed.

[6]Out of the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand were sealed.

[7]Out of the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand were sealed.

[8]Out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand were sealed. Out of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand were sealed.

[9]After these things I looked, and behold, a great crowd! And no one was able to count it – out of every nation and *of all* tribes and peoples and tongues – standing in front of the throne and in front of the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and having palm branches in their hands.

[10]And crying with a loud voice, they said, Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.

[11]And all the angels and the elders and the four living creatures stood around the throne. And they fell on their face before the throne and worshiped God,

[12]saying, Amen – Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and strength to our God forever and ever. Amen.

[13]And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These who are clothed with the white robes, who are they? And where do they come from?

[14]And I said to him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation. And they have washed their robes and have made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb.

[15]This is why they are before the throne of

God, and they serve Him day and night in His Temple. And He who sits on the throne shall spread His tent over them.
16 They shall not hunger any more, nor shall they thirst any more – nor shall the sun ever fall on them, or any heat,
17 because the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall shepherd them. And He will lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8

1 And when He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in Heaven about half-an-hour.
2 And I saw the seven angels who stand before God. And seven trumpets were given to them.
3 And another angel came and stood at the altar. And he had a golden censer, and much incense was given to him so that he might give it with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne.
4 And the smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of the saints out of the hand of the angel before God.
5 And the angel took the censer and filled it from the fire of the altar and threw it onto the earth. And there were voices and thunders and lightnings and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets got themselves ready, so that they could sound trumpets.
7 And the first angel sounded his trumpet. And there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was thrown upon the earth. And the third part of the trees was burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.
8 And the second angel sounded his trumpet – and as *it were* a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and the third part of the sea also became blood.
9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea died – those which have life. And the third part of the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded his trumpet. And a great star fell out of the sky, burning like a lamp. And it fell on the third part of the rivers, and on the fountain of waters.
11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood. And a third *of the waters* became wormwood. And many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded his trumpet. And the third part of the sun was struck, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars – so that the third part of them might be made dark and the day should not shine for a third of it, and the night also.
13 And I saw and heard one angel flying in the middle of Heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe! Woe! Woe to those who live on the earth, from the rest of the voices of the trumpet of the three angels who are going to sound their trumpets!

CHAPTER 9

1 And the fifth angel sounded his trumpet. And I saw a star which had fallen to the earth out of the sky. And there was given to it the key of the bottomless pit.
2 And it opened the bottomless pit. And smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were made dark by the smoke of the pit.
3 And out of the smoke came forth locusts onto the earth. And power was given to them as the scorpions of the earth have power.
4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth or any green thing or any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.
5 And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months. And their torment is like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.
6 And in those days men shall seek death and will not find it. And they shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts were like horses ready for war. And on their heads, crowns like gold. And their faces like the faces of men.
8 And they had hair like the hair of women. And their teeth were like *the teeth* of lions.
9 And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron. And the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses running to war.
10 And they have tails like scorpions, and stings. And their power to hurt men five months was in their tails.

[11]And they have a king over them, the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in Hebrew is A-bad-don. And in the Greek language, he has A-poll-yon for his name.

[12]The first woe is past. Behold! There are still two woes to come after these things.

[13]And the sixth angel sounded his trumpet. And I heard one voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

[14]saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.

[15]And the four angels were released – who had been made ready for the hour and day and month and year – that they might kill the third part of men.

[16]And the number of the armies of the horsemen was two myriads of myriads. And I heard the number of them.

[17]And so I saw the horses in the vision, and the ones who were sitting on them. They had fire-colored breastplates, even dusky red and brimstone-like. And the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions. And out of their mouths came out fire and smoke and brimstone.

[18]The third part of men were killed by these three, by the fire and by the smoke and by the brimstone which came out of their mouths.

[19]For their powers are in their mouths – for their tails are like snakes with heads, and with them they hurt.

[20]And the rest of men, who were not killed by these plagues, did not even repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship the demons, and the golden and the silver and the brass and the stone and the wooden idols – which can neither see nor hear nor walk.

[21]And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their magic arts, nor of their fornications, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10

[1]And I saw another mighty angel coming down out of Heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow on his head, and his face like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.

[2]And he had a little book open in his hand. And he placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the earth.

[3]And he cried with a loud voice, just as a lion roars. And when he cried, the seven thunders spoke their sounds,

[4]And when the seven thunders spoke their sounds, I was about to write. And I heard a voice out of Heaven saying to me, Seal up the things which the seven thunders spoke and do not write them.

[5]And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth lifted up his hand to Heaven.

[6]And he swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created the sky and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it – that there should no longer be any time.

[7]But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is going to sound the trumpet, the mystery of God should also be completed, even as He preached to His servants the prophets.

[8]And the voice which I heard out of Heaven was again speaking with me and saying, Go! Take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the earth.

[9]And I went to the angel, saying to him, Give me the little book. And he said to me, Take and eat it up. And it shall make your belly bitter, but it shall be sweet as honey in your mouth.

[10]And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel and ate it up. And it was like sweet honey in my mouth, and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter.

[11]And he said to me, You must again prophesy in regard to many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

CHAPTER 11

[1]And a reed like a staff was given to me, saying, Get up and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and the ones who worship in it.

[2]And leave out the court which is inside the Temple, and do not measure it – because it was given to the Gentiles and they shall trample the holy city underfoot for forty-two months.

[3]And I will give *power* to my two witnesses. And they shall prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, dressed in sackcloth.

[4]These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands which stand before the God of the earth.

[5]And if anyone should desire to hurt them, fire comes out of their mouth and eats their

enemies. And if anyone should desire to hurt them, he must be killed in the same way.
[6]These have authority to shut up the sky, so that no rain may fall in their days of prophecy –and they have authority over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire.
[7]And when they shall have finished their witnessing, the beast who comes up out of the bottomless pit will make war with them. And he will overcome them and will kill them.
[8]And their bodies shall be on the great city's street, which is called spiritually Sodom, and Egypt – where our Lord was crucified.
[9]And *some* of the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations shall see their bodies three days and a half. And they will not allow their bodies to be put into graves.
[10]And they that live on the earth will rejoice over them, and they will make merry and will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who live on the earth.
[11]And after three days and a half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet. And great fear fell on those seeing them.
[12]And they heard a great voice out of Heaven saying to them, Come up here! And they went up to Heaven in the cloud. And their enemies saw them.
[13]And in that hour there was a great earthquake. And the tenth part of the city fell, and seven thousand persons of men were killed in the earthquake. And the rest became afraid and gave glory to the God of Heaven.
[14]The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe comes quickly!
[15]And the seventh angel sounded his trumpet. And there were great voices in Heaven, saying, The kingdoms of the world have become our Lord's and His Christ's – and He shall reign forever and ever.
[16]And the twenty-four elders who sit before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshipped God,
[17]saying, We give thanks to You, O Lord God Almighty, who is and who was and who is to come. For You have taken Your great power and have ruled.
[18]And the nations were angry, and Your wrath has come. And the time *has come* for the dead to be judged and to give the reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to the ones who fear Your name, the small and the great – and to bring to ruin those who have corrupted the earth.
[19]And the Temple of God in Heaven was opened. And the ark of His covenant was seen in His Temple. And there were lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and great hail.

CHAPTER 12

[1]And a great wonder appeared in Heaven – a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet. And on her head was a crown of twelve stars.
[2]And she was with child, and she cried, being in labor and in pain to bring forth.
[3]And another wonder appeared in Heaven – and behold! A great red dragon which had seven heads and ten horns and seven crowns on his heads!
[4]And his tail drags the third part of the stars of the sky. And he threw them onto the earth. And the dragon stands in front of the woman who is about to bear, so that when she should bear her child, he might eat it.
[5]And she brought forth a male, a son who is going to shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron. And her child was caught away to God and His throne.
[6]And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place made ready by God, so that there they should take care of her a thousand two hundred and sixty days.
[7]And there was war in Heaven: Michael and his angels made war against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels made war.
[8]And they did not prevail, nor was their place found in Heaven any more.
[9]And the great dragon was thrown out, the old serpent who is called the devil, and Satan – who leads the whole world astray. He was thrown into the earth, and his angels were thrown out with him.
[10]And I heard a great voice saying in Heaven, Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ, has been accomplished – because the accuser of our brothers is thrown down, who accuses them before our God day and night.
[11]And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony. And they did not love their life, *even* unto death.
[12]Because of this, rejoice O heavens, and you who live in them. Woe to those who live on the earth and in the sea, because the devil has come down to you. And he has great an-

ger, knowing that he has only a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was thrown onto the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the manchild.

14 And two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly into the wilderness into her place – where she is taken care of for a time, and times and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent put out water from his mouth like a river *to go* after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away with the river.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon put forth out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was angry with the woman and went to war with the rest of her children who keep the commandments of God, and who have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 13

1 And I stood on the sea-sand. And rising out of the sea I saw a beast with seven heads and ten horns. And on its horns were ten crowns. And on its heads was the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast I saw was like a leopard, and its *feet* like a bear's feet, and its mouth like a lion's mouth. And the dragon gave his power to it, and his throne and his great authority.

3 And I saw one of its heads as dead. And its deadly wound was healed. And the whole earth wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast. And they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with it?

5 And to it was given a mouth to speak great things, and blasphemy. And authority was given to it to act forty-two months.

6 And it opened its mouth for blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle and those who dwell in Heaven.

7 And it was given to it to make war with the saints and to subdue them. And it was given power over every tribe and tongue and nation.

8 And all earth's inhabitants shall worship it – *that is, all those* whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

10 If anyone brings into captivity, into captivity he goes. If anyone will kill by a sword, with a sword he must be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast rising out of the earth. And it had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon.

12 And it uses all the authority of the first beast before it. And it causes the earth and the ones who live in it to worship the first beast – whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And it works great miracles, that even fire should be made to come down out of the sky to the earth in the sight of men.

14 And it leads astray those who live on the earth, because of the miracles which were given to it to work in the sight of the beast, commanding those who live on the earth to make an image to the beast – which has the wound of the sword, and lived.

15 And it was given to it to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast could even speak. And it would cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And all the small and the great and the rich and the poor and the free and the slave, it will force to receive a mark on their right hand, or on their foreheads –

17 and that no one will be able to buy or sell unless he has the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of its name.

18 Here is wisdom: Let him who has understanding count the number of the beast – for it is a man's number, and its number is six hundred and sixty-six.

CHAPTER 14

1 And I saw, and behold! A Lamb standing on Mount Zion! And with Him were a hundred and forty-four thousand who had the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a sound out of Heaven like the sound of many waters, and like a sound of great thunder. And I heard a sound of harpers playing on their harps.

3 And they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no one was able to learn the song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who had been redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they who were not made unclean with women – for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men as first-fruits to God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile, for

they are blameless before the throne of God.
6 And I saw another angel flying in Heaven's midst, who had the everlasting gospel to preach to earth's inhabitants, even to every nation and tribe and tongue and people.
7 saying with a loud voice, Fear God and give glory to Him, because the hour of His judgment has come. And worship Him who made the sky and the earth and the sea and the fountains of waters.
8 And another angel followed, saying, The great city, Babylon, is fallen, is fallen – because she has given to all nations to drink of the wine of the fury of her fornication.
9 And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If anyone worships the beast and its image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand,
10 he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God which is poured full strength into the cup of His anger. And he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy angels, and in the sight of the Lamb.
11 And the smoke of their torment rises forever and ever. And they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and its image, and if anyone takes the mark of its name.
12 Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice out of Heaven saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on. Yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors. And their works follow with them.
14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud! And on the cloud One like the Son of man was sitting. And He had a golden crown on His head. And in His hand was a sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, Send forth Your sickle and reap, because the hour has come for You to reap, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.
16 And He who sat on the cloud put forth His sickle on the earth and reaped the earth.
17 And another angel came from the Temple which is in Heaven; he also had a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out of the altar, who had authority over fire. And he called with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Send your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.
19 And the angel put forth his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and he threw *the fruit* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
20 And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood came forth out of the winepress even to the bits of the horses, to the distance of two hundred miles.

CHAPTER 15

1 And I saw another wonder in Heaven, great and wonderful – seven angels who had the seven last plagues. For the wrath of God was completed in them.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mixed with fire. And the ones who had overcome the beast, and its image, and its mark, and the number of its name, were standing on the sea of glass, having God's harps.
3 And they sang the song of Moses, a servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and wonderful are Your works, Lord God Almighty. Righteous and true are Your ways, O King of the saints.
4 Who shall not fear You and glorify Your name, O Lord? For You only are holy. For all the nations shall come and worship before You –for Your righteous deeds have been revealed.
5 And after these things I saw, and behold – the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in Heaven was opened.
6 And the seven angels came out of the Temple. They had the seven plagues. They were clothed in pure and bright linen and were tied at the breasts with golden bands.
7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever.
8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power. And no one was able to enter into the Temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

CHAPTER 16

1 And I heard a loud voice out of the Temple saying to the seven angels, Go and pour out bowls of God's wrath onto the earth.
2 And the first went. And he poured out his bowl onto the earth. And an evil and vicious sore came on the men who had the mark of the beast and those worshiping his image.
3 And the second angel poured out his bowl onto the sea. And it looked like a dead man's blood. And every living soul in the sea died.
4 And the third angel poured out his bowl

onto the rivers and onto the fountains of waters. And they became blood.

[5]And I heard the angel of the waters saying, O Lord, You are righteous, He who is and who was, and the Holy One, that You have judged these things.

[6]For they poured out the blood of the saints and of prophets, and You gave them blood to drink, for they deserve it.

[7]And I heard another out of the altar saying, Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments.

[8]And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun. And it was given to him to scorch men with fire.

[9]And men were scorched with great heat, so that they blasphemed the name of God – who has authority over these plagues. And they did not repent to give Him glory.

[10]And the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast. And they were biting their tongues from the pain.

[11]And they blasphemed the God of Heaven for their pains and for their sores. And they did not repent of their works.

[12]And the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Eu-phra-tes. And its water was dried up, so that the ways of the kings from the east might be made ready.

[13]And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, like frogs.

[14]For they are the spirits of demons, working miracles, to go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world to gather them together to the battle of that great day of God, the Almighty.

[15]Behold! I come as a thief. Blessed is he that is alert and keeps his clothes on, that he may not walk naked and they see his shame.

[16]And he gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew, Armageddon.

[17]And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. And a loud voice came out from the Temple of Heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done!

[18]And there were voices and thunders and lightnings. And there was a great earthquake, such as has not occurred since men were on the earth – so mighty and so great an earthquake *was it.*

[19]And the great city fell into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell. And the great Babylon was remembered by God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of His wrath.

[20]And every island fled away. And no mountains were found.

[21]And a great hail, like the weight of a talent, came down out of the sky on men. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail. For its plague was very great.

CHAPTER 17

[1]And one of the seven angels (of those who had the seven bowls) came and spoke with me, saying to me, Come here. I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on the many waters –

[2]with whom the kings of the earth fornicated. And those that live on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

[3]And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy and having seven heads and ten horns.

[4]And the woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and was gilded with gold and precious stones and pearls. And she had a golden cup in her hand which was full of hateful things and of the uncleanness of her fornication.

[5]And a name was written on her forehead, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, the mother of the harlots and of the hateful things of the earth.

[6]And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And I wondered with great wonder when I saw her.

[7]And the angel said to me, Why did you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast which carries her – which has the seven heads and the ten horns.

[8]The beast which you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the bottomless pit, and to go into perdition. And they who live on the earth, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, will wonder when they see the beast which was, and is not, and yet is.

[9]Here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains, where the woman sits on them.

[10]And there are seven kings – the five have fallen, and the one is, and the other has not yet come. And when he comes, he must remain a little while.

[11]And the beast which was, and is not, he also is an eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which have not yet received a kingdom, but will receive authority as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind. And they shall give up their power and authority to the beast.

14 These will make war with the Lamb. And the Lamb will overcome them; because He is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those that are with Him are the called and chosen and faithful ones.

15 And *he* says to me, The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are people and multitudes and nations and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these shall hate the harlot. And they shall make her poor and naked. And they shall eat her flesh and shall burn her with fire.

17 For God has put into their hearts to do His will and to act in one mind, and to give the kingdom to the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman you saw is the great city, which has kingship over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18

1 And after these things I saw an angel coming down out of Heaven. And he had great authority, and the earth was lighted up by his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen! And it has become a home of demons, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird –

3 because all the nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication. And the kings of the earth fornicated with her. And the merchants of the earth were made rich through the power of her luxury.

4 And I heard another voice out of Heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people, so that you do not have any part in her sins, and so that you may not receive of her plagues,

5 for her sins followed as far as Heaven, and God remembered her wicked deeds.

6 Give to her even as she also gave to you, and double to her double, according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her twice as much.

7 As much as she glorifed herself and lived in luxury, so much torment and sadness give to her. Because she says in her heart, I sit as a queen, and I am not a widow – and, I will in no way see sorrow –

8 because of this her plagues shall come in one day – death and sorrow and hungering – and she shall be burned with fire. For the Lord God who judges her is strong.

9 And the kings of the earth shall weep for her and shall wail for her, those who committed fornication with her and lived in luxury– when they see the smoke of her burning.

10 standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, Woe! Woe! The great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come.

11 And the merchants of the earth weep and grieve for her, because no one buys their goods any more,

12 goods of gold and of silver and of precious stone and of pearl and of fine linen and of purple and of silk and of scarlet and all thyine wood, and every article of ivory, and every article of most precious wood, and of brass and of iron and of marble,

13 and cinnamon, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and finest flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and of horses, and of chariots, and of the bodies and souls of men.

14 And the ripe fruit of the lust of your soul has gone away from you. And all the fat things and all the bright things have left you – and you shall never find them any more.

15 The merchants of these things, who were made rich from her, shall stand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, crying and grieving,

16 and saying, Woe! Woe! to the great city which was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and which was made golden with gold and precious stone and pearls.

17 For in one hour so much wealth was made nothing. And every ship-pilot, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood far away.

18 and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like this great city?

19 And they threw dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Woe! Woe! to the great city, in which all who had ships in the sea were made rich from her riches. For in one hour she was made nothing.

20 Rejoice over her, O Heaven, and holy apostles and prophets. For God has judged your judgment on her.

21 And one mighty angel took up a stone, like a great millstone, and threw it into the sea, saying, In this way Babylon the great city shall be thrown down with great power, and it will never be found any more

22 –and the sound of harpers and musicians and flute-players and trumpet-players shall never be heard in you any more. And no skillful worker of any trade shall be found in you any longer. And the sound of the millstone shall never be heard in you any longer.
23 And the light of a lamp shall never shine in you any longer. And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall never be heard in you any more. For your merchants were the great ones of the earth, for by your magic arts all the nations were led astray.
24 And in her the blood of prophets and saints was found, and of all those who were killed on the earth.

CHAPTER 19

1 And after these things I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in Heaven, saying, Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and honor and power to the Lord our God!
2 For His judgments are true and righteous. For He judged the great harlot, who made the earth rotten with her fornication. And He has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.
3 And a second time they cried, Hallelujah! And her smoke goes up forever and ever.
4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, Amen – Hallelujah!
5 And a voice out of the throne came, saying, Praise our God, all His servants, and you who fear Him, both the small and the great.
6 And I heard as it were a voice of a great multitude, and as a sound of many waters, and as a sound of strong thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the Lord God Almighty ruled.
7 Let us rejoice and glory. And let us give to Him glory. For the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.
8 And fine linen was given to her for clothing, pure and bright – for the fine linen was the righteousness of the saints.
9 And he says to me, Write: Blessed are they who are called to the supper of the marriage of the Lamb. And he says to me, These are the true words of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he says to me, See that you do not do it. For I am a fellow-servant of you and of your brothers who hold the testimony of Jesus. Worship God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw Heaven opened. And behold, a white horse! And He who was sitting on it is called Faithful and True. And He judges and makes war in righteousness.
12 And His eyes *were* as flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written which no one knows but Himself.
13 And He was clothed in a robe dipped in blood. And His name is called, The Word of God.
14 And the armies in Heaven were following Him on white horses, clothed with fine linen, white and pure.
15 And out of His mouth a sharp sword goes forth, in order that He might strike the nations with it. And He shall shepherd them with a rod of iron. And He treads the press of the wine of the fury and wrath of God Almighty.
16 And He has on His robe and on His thigh the name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw one angel standing in the sun. And he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in the sky, Come and gather yourselves to the supper of the great God,
18 so that you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of chief captains, and the flesh of strong men, and the flesh of horses, and those who sit on them, and the flesh of all – free and slaves, small and great.
19 And I saw a beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war with Him who sits on the horse, and with His army.
20 And the beast was taken, and the false prophet with him (who worked the miracles before him, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast, and those who worshiped the image). These two were thrown alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone.
21 And the rest were killed with the sword of Him who sits on the horse, which goes forth out of His mouth. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20

1 And I saw an angel coming down out of Heaven. And he had the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold of the dragon, the old serpent, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.
3 And he threw him into the bottomless pit and shut him up and set a seal over him so that he should not lead the nations astray

any longer – until the thousand years were fulfilled. And after these things he must be set free a little time.

[4]And I saw thrones. And they sat on them. And judgment was given to them. And *I saw* the souls of those who were beheaded because of their testimony to Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who did not receive the mark on their forehead and on their hand. And they lived and ruled with Christ the thousand years.

[5]But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years had been fulfilled. This is the first resurrection.

[6]Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection – over these the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ and shall rule with Him a thousand years.

[7]And when the thousand years have been fulfilled, Satan will be set free from his prison.

[8]And he will go out to lead the nations astray which are in the four corners of the earth– Gog and Magog–to gather them together to war, whose number is as the sand of the sea.

[9]And they went the breadth of the earth and circled around the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of Heaven and consumed them.

[10]And the devil who led them astray was thrown into the Lake of Fire and of Brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were. And they shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.

[11]And I saw a great white throne, and Him who sits on it – from whose face the earth and the sky fled away, and no place was found for them.

[12]And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God. And books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works.

[13]And the sea gave up its dead. And death and hell gave up the dead in them. And they were judged each according to their works.

[14]And death and hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death.

[15]And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the Lake of Fire.

CHAPTER 21

[1]And I saw a new heaven and a new earth – for the first heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea no longer existed.

[2]And I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of Heaven, prepared as a bride made ready for her Husband.

[3]And I heard a great voice out of Heaven, saying, Behold! The tabernacle of God is with men. And He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them as their God.

[4]And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes. And there shall be no more death or sorrow or crying, nor shall there any longer be pain – for the former things are gone.

[5]And He who sits on the throne said, See! I make all things new. And He says to me, Write –because these words are true and faithful.

[6]And He said to me, It is done. I am the A and the Z, the Beginning and the End. To him that thirsts I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely.

[7]He that overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be God to him, and he shall be a son to Me.

[8]But to fearful and unbelieving and hateful ones and murderers and fornicators and users of magic arts and worshipers of idols and all liars, their part is in the Lake which burns with fire and brimstone – which is the second death.

[9]And one of the seven angels which had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came to me and spoke with me, saying, Come here, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.

[10]And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain. And he showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God.

[11]And it has the glory of God, and her shining was like a most precious stone, even as a crystal-like jasper stone –

[12]it also has a great and high wall, having twelve gates. And at the gates were twelve angels. And names were written on them, which are of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.

[13]On the east were three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates and on the west three gates.

[14]And the wall of the city was twelve foundations. And on them the names of the

twelve apostles of the Lamb *were written.*
15 And he that was speaking with me had a
golden reed, in order that he might measure
the city and its gates and its wall.
16 And the city is laid out as a square. And
its length is as much as the width also. And
he measured the city with the reed – twelve
thousand furlongs – the length and the
width and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured its wall, a hundred and
forty-four cubits, a measure of a man, that
is, the angel's
18 And the wall was made of jasper. And
the city was pure gold, like pure glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the
city were decorated with every precious
stone.The first foundation was jasper. The
second was sapphire – the third, chalcedony
– the fourth, emerald.
20 The fifth was sardonyx – the sixth,
sardius – the seventh, chrysolite – the
eighth, beryl – the ninth, topaz – the tenth,
chrysoprasus – the eleventh, hyacinth – the
twelfth, amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls,
each one of the gates in turn was one pearl.
And the street of the city was pure gold, like
glass one can see through.
22 And I saw no temple in it – for the Lord
God Almighty is its Temple, and the Lamb.
23 And the city has no need of the sun or
of the moon, that they should shine in it –
for the glory of God gave it light, and its
lamp is the Lamb.
24 And the nations of the ones who are
saved shall walk in its light. And the kings of
the earth bring their glory and honor into it.
25 And its gates shall never be shut by day,
for no night shall be there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and the
honor of the nations into it.
27 And in no way may anything that is
unclean and which practices abomination
and a lie enter into it. But those who are
written in the Book of Life of the Lamb!

CHAPTER 22

1 And he showed me a pure river of water
of life, clear as crystal, going forth out of the
throne of God and the Lamb.
2 In the middle of its street, and of the
river, on this side and on that side, a tree of
life was producing twelve fruits – yielding
its fruit each month. And the leaves of the
tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no curse any more.
And the throne of the God and of the Lamb
shall be in it. And His servants shall serve Him.
4 And they shall see His face. And His name
is on their foreheads.
5 And no night shall be there. And they have
no need of a lamp and of sunlight, because
the Lord God gives them light! And they shall
rule forever and ever.
6 And he said to me, These words are
faithful and true. And the Lord God of the
holy prophets sent His angel to show His
servants the things which must soon happen.
7 Behold! I come quickly. Blessed is he who
keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I, John, was he who was seeing and
hearing these things. And when I heard and
saw, I bowed to worship before the feet of
the angel who was showing me these things.
9 And he says to me, Behold! Do not do it!
For I am a fellow-servant of you and of your
brothers, the prophets, and of those who
keep the words of this book. Worship God.
10 And he says to me, Do not seal the words
of the prophecy of this book–the time is near.
11 He that is unrighteous, let him be unright-
eous still. And he that is holy, let him be holy
still.
12 And behold, I come quickly! And My re-
ward is with Me – to give to each according
as his work shall be.
13 I am the A and the Z, the Beginning and
the End, the First and the Last.
14 Blessed are they that do His command-
ments, that they may have a right to the tree
of life and that they should go into the city
by the gates.
15 But on the outside are the dogs, and the
workers of magic arts, and the fornicators,
and the murderers,and the worshipers of idols
and everyone who loves and practices a lie.
16 I, Jesus, sent My angel to testify these
things to you for the churches. I am the Root
and Offspring of David, the bright and Morn-
ing Star.
17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come.
And he that hears, let him say, Come. And
he that thirsts, let him come. And whoever
will, let him take the water of life freely.
18 For I testify to everyone hearing the words
of the prophecy of this book, If anyone
should add to these things, God shall add to
him the plagues which are written in this book.
19 And if anyone should take from the
words of this book of this prophecy, God
shall take away his part from the Book of
Life, and out of the holy city, and out of the
things which are written in this book.
20 He who testifies these things says, Yes, I
come quickly! Amen. Yes, come, Lord Jesus!
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
with you all. Amen.